St James's Palace

GIFT OF
SEELEY W. MUDD
and
GEORGE I. COCHRAN MEYER ELSASSER
DR. JOHN R. HAYNES WILLIAM L. HONNOLD
JAMES R. MARTIN MRS. JOSEPH F. SARTORI
to the
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
SOUTHERN BRANCH

MDCCCLXVIII

EX LIBRIS

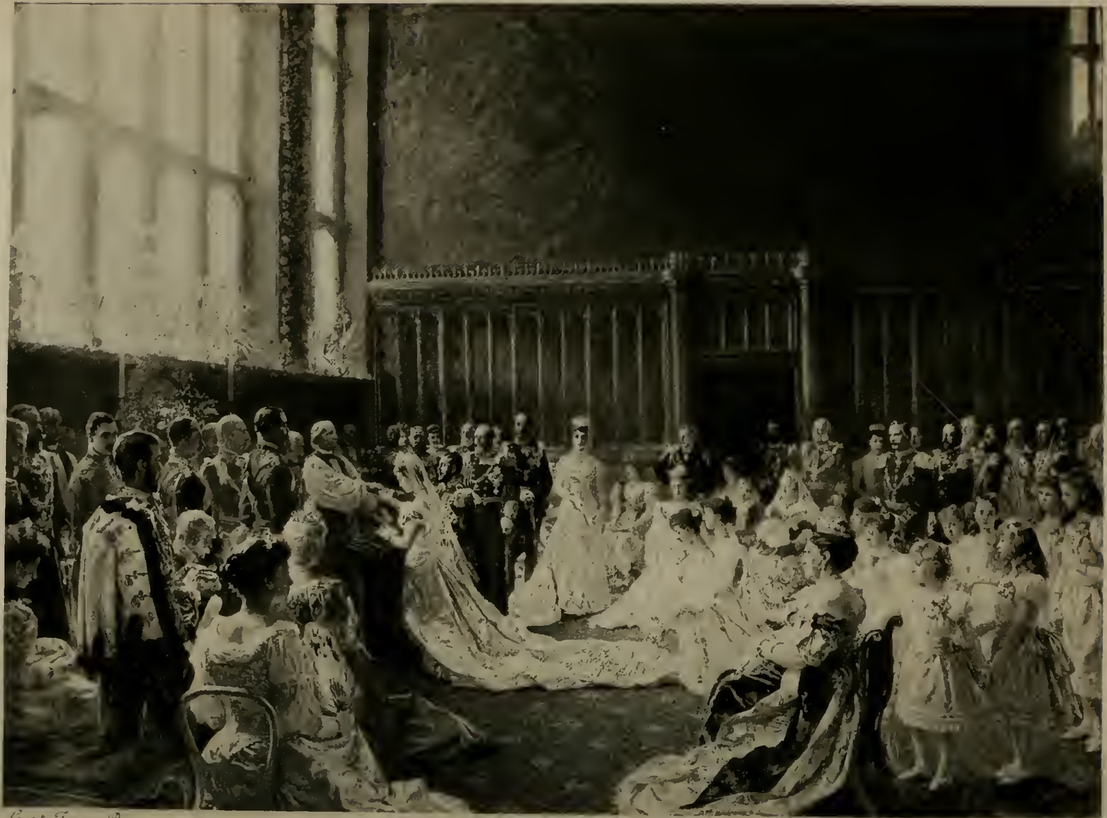
JOHN FISKE

This book is

University of California
At Los Angeles
The Library
Form L 1
DA
687
S12S5
v. 2

ST JAMES'S PALACE

VOL. II.



Laurits Tuxen Pinx

Walker & Boutall Ph Sc

The Marriage of H.R.H. the Duke of York with H.S.H. the Princeſs Victoria Mary of Teck.

MEMORIALS

OF

ST JAMES'S PALACE

BY

EDGAR SHEPPARD, M.A.

SUB-DEAN OF H.M. CHAPELS ROYAL
HON. CHAPLAIN TO THE QUEEN AND H.R.H. THE DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE

IN TWO VOLUMES——VOL. II.

LONDON
LONGMANS, GREEN, AND CO.
AND NEW YORK: 15 EAST 16th STREET
1894

All rights reserved

93549

DA
687
S12S5
v.2

CONTENTS

OF

THE SECOND VOLUME

PART II

CHAPTER PAGE
I. BIRTHS WITHIN THE PALACE WALLS . . . 1
II. ROYAL BAPTISMS IN THE PALACE. 28
III. ROYAL AND OTHER BAPTISMS IN THE PALACE (*cont.*) 47
IV. ROYAL AND OTHER MARRIAGES AT ST. JAMES'S . 65
V. ROYAL AND OTHER MARRIAGES (*cont.*) . . . 75
VI. ROYAL AND OTHER MARRIAGES (*cont.*) . . . 97
VII. ROYAL AND OTHER DEATHS WITHIN THE PALACE . 140
VIII. ROYAL AND OTHER DEATHS (*cont.*) 171

PART III

I. THE CHAPEL ROYAL 203
II. VARIOUS OTHER ROYAL CHAPELS ATTACHED TO THE PALACE 227
III. SACRAMENTAL PLATE AT THE CHAPEL ROYAL, ST. JAMES'S PALACE 261
IV. THE EPIPHANY OFFERINGS IN THE CHAPEL ROYAL . 271
V. ATTENDANCE UPON THE SOVEREIGN TO AND FROM THE CHAPEL ROYAL 277
VI. THE STAFF OF THE CHAPEL ROYAL 287
VII. CLERICAL ANECDOTES OF THE CHAPEL ROYAL . 332
VIII. ORGANISTS AND ORGANS OF THE CHAPEL ROYAL . 343
IX. THE NATIONAL ANTHEM 358
APPENDIX 363
INDEX 381

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS
IN THE
SECOND VOLUME

Engraved by Messrs. Walker & Boutall

COPPER PLATES

The Marriage of H.R.H. the Duke of York with H.S.H. the Princess Victoria Mary of Teck . . . . *Frontispiece*
From a picture by Laurits Tuxen, in the possession of Her Majesty the Queen.

Queen Mary II. . . . . *To face p.* 6
From a picture by William Wissing, in Queen Anne's Room, St. James's Palace.

The Marriage of H.R.H. Victoria Princess Royal to H.R.H. Prince Frederick William of Prussia . . . . „ 113
From a picture by John Philip, R.A., in the Corridor, Windsor Castle

Charles II. on his Throne in the Robes of the Garter and wearing the Crown . . . . „ 279
From a picture by Pieter Nason, a Dutch artist, who came over from Holland at the Restoration. This picture hangs on the principal staircase of St. James's Palace.

OTHER FULL-PAGE PLATES

The Marriage of the Prince of Orange in the German Chapel . . . . „ 68
From an etching by Kent in the King's Prints, British Museum.

The Marriage Ceremony of T.R.H. the Duke and Duchess of York at Buckingham House on September 29, 1791 . . . . . „ 84

The Queen's Marriage . . . . „ 110
From a sketch by the late Lady Adelaide Cadogan in the possession of the Hon. F. Cadogan.

View of the Chapel Royal as arranged for the Marriage of H.R.H. the Duke of York with H.S.H. Princess Victoria Mary of Teck . . . . *To face p.* 126

Funeral Procession of His late R.H. the Duke of York leaving St. James's Palace at 8 o'Clock on the Morning of January 20, 1827 . . . . ,, 194
From a print in the collection of J. E. Gardner, Esq., F.S.A.

Colour Court, St. James's, with View of the Chapel Royal . . . . ,, 203
From a water-colour drawing made in 1827 by J. C. Buckler. Crace collection.

ILLUSTRATIONS IN TEXT

PAGE

Plan of St. James's Palace by Simon Burgis, 1689 . . 13

The Baptism of the Princess Amelia, September 18, 1783 . 60
From a print in the collection of J. E. Gardner, Esq., F.S.A.

Marriage Ceremony of the Prince of Wirtemberg with the Princess Royal of England in the Chapel Royal, St. James's, May 16, 1797 89
From a contemporary print.

Facsimile of Signatures from Chapel Royal Register . 106, 107

Facsimile of Signatures from Chapel Royal Register . 134-139

The Remains of H.R.H. the Duke of York lying in State 193
From a mezzotint in the collection of J. E. Gardner, Esq., F.S.A.

German Chapel from south-west 245
From a water-colour drawing made in 1827 by J. C. Buckler. Crace collection.

Interior of German Chapel, 1894 249

Silver Gilt Dish with Representation of Last Supper, 38 in. in diameter. Date 1660 262

Silver Gilt Circular Dish, 24 in. in diameter. Date 1660 263

Silver Gilt Circular Dish, 20 in. in Diameter . . . 265

Silver Gilt Circular Dish, 20 in. in Diameter . . . 267

Silver Gilt Flagon, 14½ in. high. Date 1660 . . . 268

Silver Gilt Tankard Flagon, 13¾ in. high. Date 1660 . . 269

The Epiphany Offering: 'Gold, Frankincense, and Myrrh' 275

ST. JAMES'S PALACE

PART II

CHAPTER I

BIRTHS WITHIN THE PALACE WALLS

Prior to the reign of Charles I. there is no record of any member of the Royal Family having first seen the light of day in St. James's Palace, but most of the children of that Sovereign and Queen Henrietta Maria were born there.

The Harleian MSS.[1] contain the following list of the children of Charles I. and Henrietta Maria, his Queen. The list is of intrinsic value and historical interest, as it is in the handwriting of their daughter, the Princess Elizabeth :—

> Prince Charles borne at Greenwich. May 15. 1629.
> Prince Charles borne at St. James. May 29. 1630.
> Princesse Mary borne at St. James. November 4. 1631.
> James, Duke of Yorke borne at St. James. October 14. 1633.

---

[1] Fol. 220, 6988.

Princesse Elisabeth borne at St. James, December 29. 1635.

Princes Anne borne at St. James. March 17. 1636.

Princesse Katherine, borne at Whitehall. January 29. 1639.

Henry Duke of Gloster borne at Otlandes. July 8. 1640.

Princes Henrietta borne at Exeter. June 16. 1644.

Princes Elisabeth.

Charles II. was born at St. James's on May 29th, 1630. The 'Calendar of State Papers' states that his father, Charles I., sent 'to the Corporate officers of the principal cities and towns of the Kingdom, to announce to them the birth of a Prince at the King's Manor of St. James's on the 29th inst.'[1] Further on, these same 'State Papers' relate that, on July 26th of the same year, 'the King and Queen were both yesterday at St. James's, to see the young Prince, who prospers exceedingly.'[2]

This birth of Charles II., who was a fine, strong child, 'was accompained with two notable accidents in the Heavens. The Star[3] Venus, which,' according to the astrologer Lilly, 'not unfrequently presents itself in the open day was visible all day long, as sometimes it falls out, near her greatest elongation. And two days after, there was an eclipse of the sun, about eleven digits, observed by the greatest mathematicians, Bainbridge and Gassendus.'[1] 'It was a sad presage, as some then divined, that this Prince's power should, for some time, be eclipsed, as it hath been, and some subject, signified by a star, should have extraordinary splendour.'[2]

---

[1] *Domestic Series*, vol. clxvii. cap. 1, par. 49, May 30, 1630.

[2] *Ibid.*, vol. clxxi. cap. 1, par. 42, July 27, 1630.

[3] This star was witnessed, according to Sandford, by many thousands of persons, 'and the circumstance was commemorated by a medal struck on the occasion, and also in the painted ceiling of the King's presence chamber at Windsor.'

Another account states that

> on the 29th of May, Prince Charles was born a little before one of the clock in the afternoon, and the Bishop of London had the honour to see him before he was an hour old. At his birth, there appeared a star visible, that very time of the day when the King rode to St. Pauls Church, to give thanks to God for the Queen's safe delivery of a son.[3]

On the day after the birth of this Prince the Earl of Dorchester thus announced the fact to De Vic, the English Resident at Paris :—

> Yesterday before no one the Queen was made the happy mother of a Prince of Wales.[4] Herself (God be thanked) is in good estate, and what a child can promise, that reckons yet but two days, is already visible as a gratious pledge from Heaven of those blessings, which are convayed and assured to Kingdomes, in the issue of their princes. As this hath sett on worke here whatsoever may serve to speake the fullness of our harts in the language of publick rejoycing, soe his Majestie hath thought fitt to communicate his contentment to the King and Queenes of France by his owne letters, whereof Mr. Montague is the bearer, and hath

---

[1] Fuller's *Worthies of England*, vol. ii. p. 415.

[2] Chamberlayne's *Angliæ Notitia* (1684), p. 109.

[3] *Rushworth*, vol. ii. p. 58.

[4] 'The eldest son and heir of a King or Queen of England is born Duke of Cornwall. He is afterwards, at the pleasure of the King, created by patent, and other ceremonies, Prince of Wales, Earl of Chester, &c.'

commission to invite that King, and the Queene Mother to joyne with the King of Bohemia in Christning of the yong Prince. And so, in hast, I rest

Yours to be commaunded
DORCHESTER.[1]

From Whitehall

The 30 of May 1630

To my very loving friend Mr. De Vic
remayning for his Majesties affaires
at Paris.

In the following year, 1631, on November 4th, early in the morning, was born at St. James's Palace the Princess Mary, eldest daughter of Charles I., who afterwards became Princess of Orange and mother of William III. Soon after her birth, this infant Princess was taken so seriously ill that her life was in imminent danger; but the Court doctors adopted extreme measures, and the child was soon restored to health.

James, Duke of York and Albany, third son of Charles I. and Queen Henrietta Maria, who afterwards became James II., was also born, two years later, in the palace on October 14th, 1633. He was commonly styled Duke of York, though not solemnly created till January 27th, 1643, a little over nine years after his birth. The Prince's birth was proclaimed at the palace gates by a herald, 'when several silver medals, inscribed with the title and the date of the birth of H.R.H. were scattered among the Populace.'

---

[1] Ellis's *Original Letters*, vol. iii. p. 262; MS. Harl. 7,000 art. 162.

The birth of the Princess Elizabeth, King Charles's second daughter, took place at St. James's on December 29th, 1635, at ten o'clock in the morning, during a heavy fall of snow. This unfortunate Princess 'proved a lady of parts, above her age, the quickness of her mind making recompense for the weakness of her body.'[1]

Subsequently to the birth of Princess Elizabeth appears, in the 'Calendar of State Papers,' the warrant which authorised payment to be made to Sir Roger Palmer, cofferer of the household, of 'the sum of £458 8s. 11½d. for the expenses of diet of the nurses and rockers at the lying in of the Queen at St. James's in January and February last,' and a further sum of £73 19s. 1½d. 'for the expenses of diet of the maskers in December 1635.'[2]

A third daughter was born to King Charles on March 17th, 1636, at St. James's Palace, who, we are told, 'added to the family Circle much joy during her brief life.' This was the Princess Anne, who died in her infancy, when scarcely four years of age.

'I am credibly informed,' says Fuller, 'that at the birth of every child of the King, born at Whitehall or at St. James's, full £5 were ever faithfully paid to some unfaithful receivers thereof, to record the names of such children in the Register of St. Martin's. But the money being embezzled, no memorial is entered of them.'

---

[1] Fuller's *Worthies of England.*

[2] *Domestic Series*, vol. cccxliv. cap. 1, par. 31, January 18, 1636.

Charles II., having no family, the crown devolved upon his brother, James II., who, as Duke of York, lived at St. James's Palace with his first wife, the Lady Anne Hyde, daughter of the Lord Chancellor Clarendon. Here most of his children, by both his wives, were born :—

(1) James of York, Duke of Cambridge, his second son (the first child having lived but seven months), was born at St. James's Palace, on July 12th, 1663, 'at 22 minutes past one, in the morning.'

(2) Charles of York, Duke of Kendal, third son of the Duke of York, was also born at St. James's, on July 4th, 1666, 'at thirteen minutes and a half before five in the evening.'

(3) Edgar of York, Duke of Cambridge, was born at St. James's, on September 14th, 1667.

(1) Mary of York, Princess of Orange, and afterwards Mary II., wife of William III., the eldest daughter of King James II. by his first wife, daughter of Edward, Earl of Clarendon, was born at St. James's, on April 30th, 1662, 'at a time when public attention was much occupied by the Fêtes and rejoicings for the arrival of the bride of her Uncle King Charles II.'[1]

(2) Anne of York, afterwards Queen Anne of England, was born at St. James's, on February 6th,

---

[1] Once, when the Princess Mary was scarcely two years old, Pepys was witness of the Duke of York's paternal fondness for her, which he thus commemorates by one of his odd notices: 'I was on business with the Duke of York, and with great pleasure saw him play with his little girl, just like an ordinary private father of a child.'

1664, and was the second daughter of the Duke of York by his first wife.

There were other children also to James II. by Anne Hyde, but they were not born at St. James's Palace.

The second wife of King James II., whom he married as Duke of York in 1673, two years in fact after the death of his first wife, was the Lady Mary d'Este, sister to Francis, Duke of Modena.

Katherine Laura of York, their eldest daughter, was born in St. James's Palace, on January 10th, 1674, 'at 25 minutes after 4 o'clock in the afternoon.'

'Some little disappointment,' we are told by Dalrymple in his Appendix, 'on account of the sex of the infant is betrayed by the Duke of York in announcing the event to his nephew the Prince of Orange. "I believe," he says, "you will not be sorry to hear of the Duchess being safely delivered. It is but a daughter, but, God be praised, they are both very well."'

Charles of York, Duke of Cambridge, was born at St. James's Palace, on Wednesday, November 7th, 1677.

Dr. Lake, who was tutor to the Princesses Mary and Anne, makes the following notice of this event in his manuscript diary: 'On Wednesday, November 7, 1677, at 9 in the evening, the Duchess was safely delivered of a Prince to the great joy of the whole court, except the Clarendon party. The child is but little, but sprightly and likely to live.'

Isabella of York, the second daughter of the Duke of York by his second wife, was also born at St. James's, on August 28th, 1676, as was their third daughter, Charlotte Maria, on August 15th, 1682.

James Francis Edward of York, youngest son of James II., who 'for so long made pretensions to the British throne' and was called the 'Old Pretender,' was born in St. James's Palace at fifteen minutes before ten on Trinity Sunday, June 10th, 1688. 'There on the morning of Sunday, June 10,' says Macaulay in his 'History of England,' a day 'long kept sacred by the too faithful adherents of a bad cause, was born the most unfortunate of princes, destined to seventy-seven years of exile and wandering, of vain projects, of honours more galling than insults, and of hopes, such as make the heart sick.'[1] The Queen was delivered by Mrs. Wilkins, the midwife, to whom the King gave 500 guineas.

> On the previous day, Saturday 9th of June, 1688, the Queen removed from Whitehall to St. James's, and by 9 o'clock the next morning, she was delivered of a son, which on Monday in the night, fell ill. The Kynge was called up by 3 of clock, and the Phisitians sent for. An issue was made, the fitt went off, and the Prince was well again.[2]

On the day after the birth, Lord Clarendon wrote thus of the young Prince's illness :—

> June 11. Monday. In the morning there was a strong

---

[1] This Prince married Mary Clementina, daughter of Prince James and grand-daughter of John Sobieski, King of Poland.

[2] *Autobiography of Sir J. Bramstone*, p. 308.

rumour that the young Prince was dead. He had been ill in the night, and the King was called up, but upon giving him remedies, God be thanked, he grew better.[1]

Miss Strickland gives some extracts from the inedited memorials of Mary of Modena, in the Hôtel de Soubise, Paris, respecting the illness of this child.

The same night the whole Palace was thrown into a state of dismay by the alarming illness of the precious babe. The Royal Physicians were summoned in great haste to his assistance, and the King was called out of his bed at 3 o'clock in the morning. Mary Beatrice has herself related the following particulars connected with the indisposition of the little Prince, and the strange negligency of her own personal attendants at the time:—'A few hours after the birth of my son,' she said, 'the physicians prescribed something for him which they say is good for babies. I don't remember now what it was, but this I know, that by mistake or carelessness they repeated the dose, which made him so ill that every one thought he was dying. As I was in Childbed, the King would not have me awakened with these tidings; but while every one was in a state of distraction he retired into his oratory to offer that child, who was so precious to him, to God. I awoke in the meantime and asked for some broth, but saw no one near me, neither nurse nor attendant. I then called. The only person who remained to take care of me was a chamber-maid not more than one and twenty years old, and thus I learned that which they wished to conceal from me. The Countess of Sunderland was lady of the bed that night, and it was her duty to have watched beside me.'

Though the indisposition of the Royal infant [says Miss Strickland] had only been caused by his being over-dosed with drugs, which he would have been much better without, the Doctors inflicted the additional suffering upon him of making an issue in his tender little shoulder, and giving him more physic while they withheld from him the natural aliment for which he pined.

---

[1] Pyne's *Royal Residences.*

The Prince was born in 'the last room at the East end of the South front of St. James's Palace, looking into the garden.'[1] This room now is the State Room to the Levee Room, and is memorable as the 'scene of the alleged fraud by which the King and Queen were said to have tried to foist upon the nation, as its future sovereign, a child brought into the Palace in a warming pan.'

The bed stood close to the door of a back-stairs, which descended to an inner court. 'It certainly was very convenient,' says Mr. Pennant,

> to carry on any secret design, and might favour the silly warming-pan story, was not the bed surrounded by 20 Privy Councillors and other men of rank, 20 ladies, besides four pages and other attendants. The tale was adopted by party and firmly believed by its zealots.

Miss Strickland adds that nearly all the members of the Court were present on the occasion, to the number of sixty-seven persons, and all saw that a son was born to the Queen.

The room in which this cheat was supposed to have taken place had three doors, one of which led to a private staircase at the head of the bed, and there were also two windows facing the bed.[2] The birth of the Prince is noticed in the 'Diary of Henry, Earl of Clarendon.'

---

[1] Pennant's *Some Account of London.*

[2] This bed is now at Chicksands Priory, Shefford, Bedfordshire, and came into the possession of the Osborn family in the year 1718, through Lady Molyneux, widow of Lord Molyneux, who was a Lord of the

June 10. 1688. Trinity Sunday. In the morning I was at St. James's Church, where I observed great whispering, but could not learn what the matter was. As I was going home, my Page told me the Queen was brought to bed of a son. I presently sent to St. James's (whither the Court removed but the last night), and word was brought me it was true that Her Majesty was delivered about ten this morning. As soon as I had dined, I went to Court and found the King shaving. I kissed his hand and wished him joy. He said the Queen was so quick in her labour, and he had so much Company that he had not time to dress himself till now. He bid me go and see the Prince. I went into the Room, which had been formerly the Duchess' Private Bed Chamber, and there my Lady Powis (who was made Governess) showed me the Prince. He was asleep in his cradle, and was a very fine child to look upon.[1]

Barillon, the French Ambassador, announced the birth of this child to Louis XIV. in the following words: 'The Queen of England has given birth an hour since to a Prince, who is doing very well: he is very well formed, and of the full size.'[2]

A contemporary plan of the palace is here given, which the writer was enabled to copy from an old book entitled, 'A full answer to the depositions and

---

Bedchamber. A room, copied from the Chapter House at Peterborough, was specially built at the Priory, in which to place this relic, by General Sir George Osborn, great-great-grandfather of the present owner. The quilt, which is of canary-coloured satin, and most elaborately embroidered, being adorned with golden crowns and the initials 'J. R.,' is the same as the back of the bed, and came with it. The curtains and the other hangings, however, did not do so.

[1] Diary of Henry, Earl of Clarendon, vol. ii. p. 176.

[2] Despatches of Barillon.

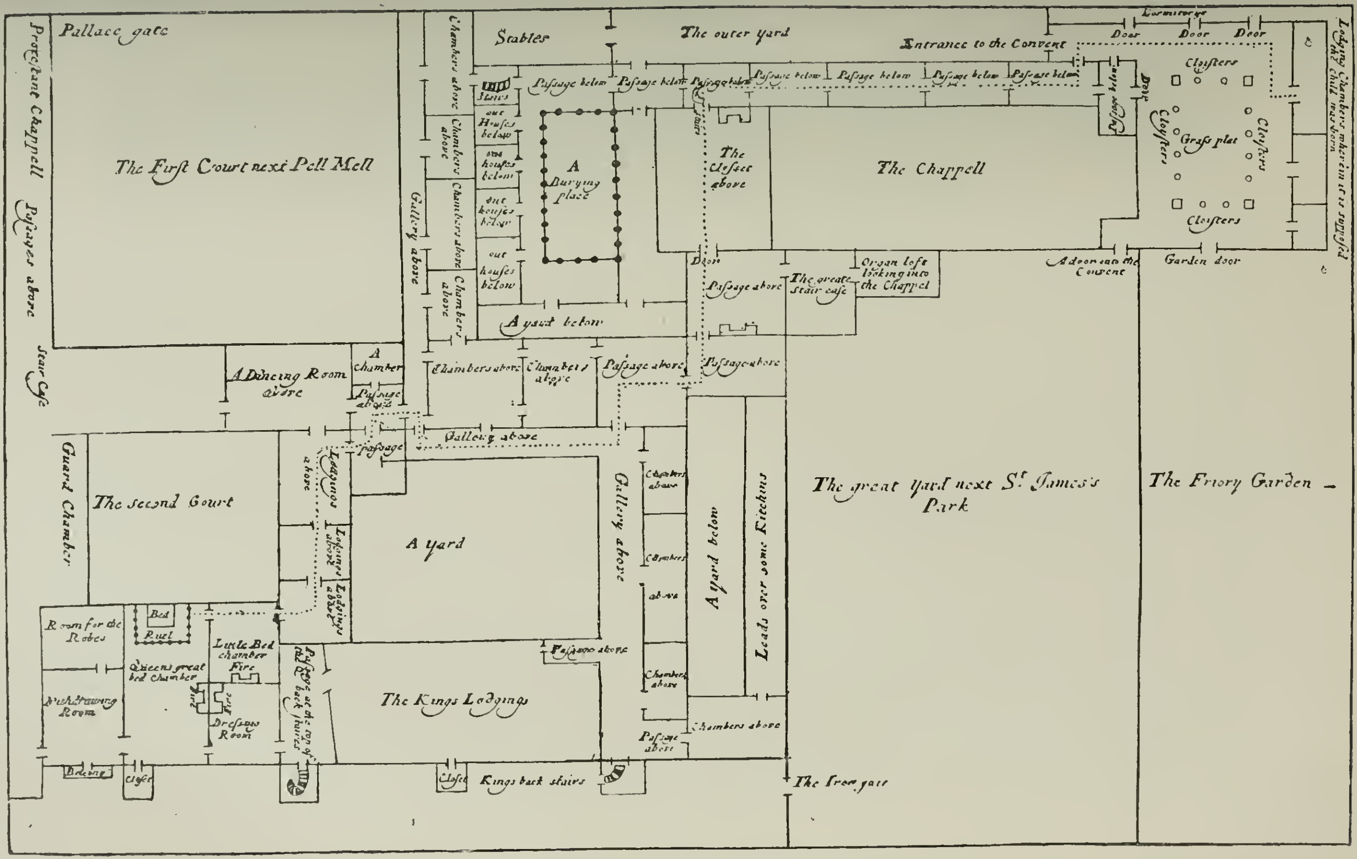
to all other the Pretences and Arguments whatsoever concerning the birth of the Prince of Wales. The Intreague thereof detected, the whole design being set forth, with the way and manner of doing it. *Whereunto is annexed a Map or Survey engraven of St. James's Palace, and the Convent there.* Describing the place wherein it is supposed the true mother was delivered : with the particular doors and passages through which the child was conveyed to the Queen's Bed chamber.' The book was printed in London for Simon Burgis, in the year 1689. In this plan before us, as will be seen, the lines are dotted to show the way by which the child was said 'to have been conveyed to Her Majesty's bed in the great Bed chamber.' Queen Anne, then Princess Anne, described St. James's Palace 'as much the properest place to act such a cheat in.'

Bishop Burnet goes very fully into detail concerning the birth of this child.[1]

> Yet now a resolution was taken [he says] for the Queen's lying-in at St. James', and directions were given to have all things quickly ready. The Bath waters either did not agree with the Princess, or the advices of her friends were so pressing, who thought her absence from the Court at that time of such consequence, that in compliance with them she gave it out it did not, and that therefore she would return in a few days.
>
> The day after the Court had this notice, the Queen said she would go to St. James' and look for the good hour. She was often told that it was impossible upon so short warning to have things ready. But she was so positive

---

[1] Bishop Burnet's *History of His Own Time.*


Pallace gate
Protestant Chappell
Passages above
Stair Case
The First Court next Pell Mell
Stables
The outer yard
Entrance to the Convent
Dormitory
Door
Door
Door
Door
Lodging Chambers wherein it is supposed the child was born
Cloysters
Cloysters
Cloysters
Cloysters
Grass plat
The Chappell
Passage below
Passage below
Passage below
Passage below
Passage below
Passage below
Passage below
Passage below
Stairs
The Closet above
A Burying place
out Houses below
out houses below
out houses below
out houses below
Chambers above
Chambers above
Chambers above
Chambers above
Gallery above
A yard below
Door
Passage above
The greate Stair case
Organ loft looking into the Chappell
A door into the Convent
Garden door
The Priory Garden
The great yard next St. James's Park
A Dancing Room above
A Chamber
Passage above
Chambers above
Chambers above
Passage above
Passage above
Gallery above
Passage
Lodgings above
Lodgings above
Lodgings above
Guard Chamber
The second Court
A yard
Gallery above
Chambers above
Chambers
above
Chambers above
A yard below
Leads over some Kitchins
Chambers above
Passage above
The Iron gate
Room for the Robes
Bed
Ruel
Little Bed chamber
Fire
Queens great bed chamber
Fire
Fire
Dressing Room
Withdrawing Room
Passage at the top of the Q. back staires
The Kings Lodgings
Passage above
Closet
Closet
Bathing
Kings back stairs

PLAN OF ST. JAMES'S PALACE BY SIMON BURGIS, 1689 that she said she would lie there that night, though she should lie upon the boards. And at night, though the shorter and quicker way was to go from Whitehall to St. James' through the Park, yet now, by a sort of affectation she would be carried thither by Charing Cross through the Pall Mall. And it was given out by all her train that she was going to be delivered. Some said it would be next morning, and the Priests said very confidently it would be a boy.

The next morning about 9 o'clock she sent word to the King that she was in labour. The Queen Dowager was next sent to, the two ladies were sent for—so that no women were in the room, but two dressers and one under-dresser and the midwife. The King brought over with him from Whitehall a great many peers and Privy Councillors, and of these eighteen were let into the bed chamber, but they stood at the furthest end of the room, the ladies stood within the alcove. The curtains of the bed were drawn close, and none came within them but the midwife and an under-dresser. The Queen lay all the while a bed, and in order to the warming one side of it, a warming-pan was brought. But it was not opened, that it might be seen that there was fire, and nothing else in it. So here was matter for suspicion with which all people were filled.

A little before 10 the Queen cried out as in a strong pain, and immediately afterwards the midwife said aloud, 'that she was happily brought to bed.' Then the Lords all cried out, 'of what?' The midwife answered, 'The Queen must not be surprised,' only she gave a sign to the Countess of Sunderland, who upon that touched her forehead, by which it being the sign before agreed on, the King said, 'he knew it was a boy.' No cries were heard from the child; nor was it showed to those in the room. It was pretended more air was necessary. The under-dresser went out with the child, or somewhat else, in her arms to a dressing room, to which there was a door near the Queen's bed. But there was another entry to it from other apartments.

The King continued with the Lords in the bed chamber for some minutes, which was either a sign of much phlegm upon such an occasion, for it was not known whether the child was alive or dead; or it looked like the giving time for some management. After a little while they went all into the dressing room, and then the news was published.

That night one Hemings, a very worthy man, an Apothecary by his trade, who lived in St. Martin's Lane, the very next door to a family of an eminent Papist (Brown, brother to the Viscount Montacute lived there), the wall between his parlour and theirs being so thin that he could easily hear anything that was said with a louder voice, he, (Hemings) was reading in his parlour late at night, when he heard one coming into the neighbouring parlour, and say with a doleful voice, the Prince of Wales is dead. Upon which a great many that lived in the house very quickly came down stairs. Upon this confusion he could not hear anything more—but it was plain they were in great consternation. He went the next morning with the News to the Bishops in the Tower. The Countess of Clarendon came there soon after, and told them she had been at the young Prince's door, but was denied access. She was amazed at it, and asked if they knew her. They said they did, but that the Queen had ordered that no person whatsoever should be allowed to come in to him. This gave credit to Hemings' story, and looked as if all was ordered to be kept shut up close, till another child was found. One that saw the child two days after, said to me, 'that he looked strong and not like a child so newly born.' Windebank met Walgrave the day after this birth and reminded him of what he had told him eight weeks before. He acknowledged what he had said, but added 'that God wrought miracles,' to which no reply could or durst be made by the other. It needed none. So healthy a child, being so little like any of those the Queen had borne, it was given out that he had fits and could not live. But those who saw him everyday observed no such thing. On the contrary, the child was in a very prosperous state. None of those fits ever happened when the Princess was at Court, for she could not be denied admittance, though all others were. So this was believed to be given out, to make the matter more credible.

Thus I have related all such particulars as I could gather of this birth, to which some more shall be added, when I give an account of the proof that the King brought afterwards to put this matter out of doubt, but by which it became indeed more doubtful than ever. I took most of these from the informations that were sent over to the Prince and Princess of Orange, as I had many from the vouchers themselves. The Queen seemed to be soon recovered, and was so little altered by her labour, either in her looks or voice that this helped not a little to increase jealousies.

The Bishop thus continues :—

The matter of the greatest concern and that could not be dropt, but was to be supported, was the birth of the Prince of Wales. And therefore the Court thought it necessary now in an after game to offer some satisfaction on that point. So a great meeting was called, not only of all the Privy Councillors and Judges, but of all the nobility then in town. To these the King complained of the great injury that was done, both him and the Queen by the Prince of Orange, who accused them of so black an imposture. He said he believed there were few princes then alive, who had been born in the presence of more witnesses than were at his son's birth. He had therefore called them together that they might hear the proof of that matter. It was first proved that the Queen was delivered abed while many were in the room, and that they saw the child soon after he was taken from the Queen from the midwife. But in this the midwife was the single witness.[1]

In the year 1689 it was proposed to examine the circumstances of the birth of the pretended Prince. Some pressed this, not from an opinion that they were bound to assert his right, if it should appear that he was born of the Queen, but because they thought it would fortify the nation, and more particularly the Prince and the two Princesses, if an imposture in that matter could have been proved. But when this affair was debated in private, some observed that King James by attempting to prove the truth of the birth, and yet proving it so defectively, had really made it more suspicious than it was before. If, therefore, no clear and positive proof were given of an imposture, the attempt to examine into it, and the failure to prove the fraud beyond the possibility of contradiction, would tend to establish the King's story, and rather confirm than weaken the legitimacy of his son's birth.

---

[1] Bishop Burnet's *History of His Own Time*, vol. i. p. 751.

The King assembled the Privy Council, the nobility, the Bishops, the Magistracy of the City, the judges, and made them the following speech, which I transcribe literally because it best expresses the state of things and of the King's mind at the time. 'I have called you together upon a very extraordinary occasion, but extraordinary diseases must have extraordinary remedies. The malicious endeavours of my enemies have so poisoned the minds of some of my subjects that by the reports I have from all hands, I have reason to believe that many do think that this son whom God has pleased to bless me with, to be none of mine, but a supposed child. But I may say that by a particular Providence, scarce any Prince was born where there were so many persons present. I have taken this time to have the matter heard and examined here, expecting that the

Prince of Orange with the first Easterly wind will invade the Kingdom; and therefore I thought it necessary to have it now done, in order to satisfy the minds of my subjects, and to prevent this Kingdom being engaged in blood and confusion after my decease.'

The King then caused to be examined about 40 witnesses to prove the birth of the Prince of Wales. All these persons of the highest rank, of the most unquestioned credit in matters not of opinion, but which fell under the cognisance of their senses, ascertained the legitimacy of the Prince. The depositions were ordered to be recorded in Chancery.[1]

There can be no question that Bishop Burnet firmly believed in the warming-pan plot.

'The bed in which Prince James was born is now the property of General Sir George Osborn, Bart., who has erected a room to contain it at his ancient family seat at Chicksands, in Bedfordshire, in imitation of the architecture of the Chapter House at Peterborough. This bed, with other furniture, on the abdication of King James, became the perquisite of the Chamberlain, by whom it was given to an ancestor of the present baronet.'[2]

Almost all the children of Queen Anne and Prince George of Denmark were born at St. James's. The numbers vary considerably, but according to many historians her Majesty had seventeen children, most of whom died in infancy, though one, Prince William, lived to the age of eleven years.

Neither of the two children of George I. was born at St. James's, while those of King George II. were born either at Herrenhausen or at Leicester House.

---

[1] Sir J. Dalrymple's *Memoirs of Great Britain—James I.* p. 153.

[2] Pyne's *Royal Residences.*

But the confinement of the Princess of Wales at St. James's in the year 1737 is connected with the following series of stirring events :—

It was not till within a month of the time for the event that the Prince of Wales officially announced to his father, on the best possible authority, the probability of the prospect of the birth of a lineal heir to the Throne. Caroline appears at once to have disbelieved the announcement. She was so desirous of the succession falling to her second son, William. Queen Caroline determined to be present when the event took place.

These suspicions, of which the Queen made no secret, were of course well known to her son. He was offended by them—offended that the birth of the heir should take place in Hampton Court Palace. Accordingly, twice he brought the Princess to London and twice returned with her to Hampton Court. One evening the Prince and Princess, after dining with the King and Queen, took leave of them for the night and withdrew to their apartments. Tokens of a supervening change came on during the night, and the Prince at once prepared for action. He ordered his coach to be got ready and brought round to a side entrance of the Palace. The lights were extinguished, and the coach set off for St. James' Palace.

In the coach, besides the Prince and Princess, were Mrs. Clavering and Mrs. Paine, two of the Princess's dressers, and Lady Archibald Hamilton, the Prince's mistress, while Vried, his valet, who was also a surgeon and a man midwife, was upon the coach box, and Bloodworth and two or three more behind. Thus loaded, they drove full gallop to London, and reached St. James's about ten. On arriving at the Palace, 'the Prince ordered all the lights to be put out, that people might not have ocular evidence of his folly and her distress.' Of course nothing was prepared for her reception, but the midwife came in a few moments. Napkins, warming pans, and all necessary implements for the operation were sought by different emissaries in different houses in the neighbourhood, and no sheets being to be come at, Her Royal Highness was put to bed between two table cloths. At a quarter before eleven she was delivered of a little rat of a girl about the bigness of a good large toothpick case.[1]

'The little rat grew up to be a fine woman, and was afterwards Duchess of Brunswick.'

The Queen, when informed that the Princess had left Hampton Court, late as it was, started off and reached St. James's at four A.M.

As they ascended the staircase Lord Hervey invited her Majesty to take chocolate in his apartments after she had visited the Princess. The Queen replied to the invitation 'with a wink,' and a significant intimation that she certainly would refuse to accept of any refreshment at the hands of her son.

The Queen at once accosted Lady Archibald Hamilton and asked her 'how she dared to bring the Princess away in such a manner,' upon which Lady Archibald, turning at once to the Prince, exclaimed, 'I told you, sir, it would be laid upon me.'

Horace Walpole says that 'the Gracious Prince so far from attempting an apology spoke not a word to his mother.'

The Queen, after interviewing Lady Archibald Hamilton, went straight to the Princess's room, congratulated her on the birth of her child, and expressed delight that she had escaped so well, adding at the same time these words: 'Apparemment, Madame, vous avez horriblement souffert.' 'Point de tout,' replied the Princess, 'ce n'est rien.' Then Lady Archibald Hamilton brought in the child. The Queen kissed the child and said, ‘Le bon Dieu vous benisse, pauvre petite creature, vous voila arrivée dans un desagreable monde.’

---

[1] Lord Hervey's *Memoirs*.

Horace Walpole proceeds further to tell us that on the Queen’s retreat, after going to Lord Hervey’s rooms, the Prince ‘gave her his hand, and led her into the street to her coach, still dumb; but a crowd being assembled at the gate, he kneeled down in the dirt, and humbly kissed her Majesty’s hand. Her indignation must have shrunk into contempt.’

The Duchess of Marlborough says that ‘when the Prince led the Queen to her coach, which she would not have had him have done, there was a large concourse of people, and notwithstanding all that had passed before she expressed so much kindness, that she hugged and kissed him with great passion. How this will end,’ continues the Duchess, ‘nobody yet knows, at least I am sure I don’t.’

The Queen returned to Hampton Court, where her Majesty found the two following letters that had arrived just after she had set out, from the Prince to her and the King, to acquaint their Majesties with the Princess’s delivery.

St. James’s: de Juillet 31, 1737.

Madame,—La Princesse s’étant trouvée fort mal à Hampton Court cette aprè dînné, et n’ayant personne là pour l’assister, je l’ai amené directment en ville pour sauver le temps que j’aurois perdu, en faisant chercher Mr. Cannons. Elle a été délivrée une heur après, fort heareusement, d’une fille, et tous deux se portent, Dieu merci, aussi bien qu’on peut attendre a cette heur. La Princesse m’a chargé de la mettre avec son enfant aux pieds de votre Majesté, et de la supplier de nous honorer tous trois de ses bonteés maternelles, etant, avec beaucoup de soumission.

Madame,
Votre très humble et très obéissant fils et serviteur,
Frederick.

Sire,—C'est avec tout le respect possible, que je prends la liberté de mander a votre Majesté que la Princesse est, Dieu merci, aussi bien qu'on peut etre, depuis qu'elle a été délivrée d'une fille, qui se porte bien aussi. Elle me charge de la mettre avec son enfant aux pieds de votre Majesté, et de la suplier de nous honorer tous les trois de ses bontéz paternelles, etant, avec toute la soumission possible,

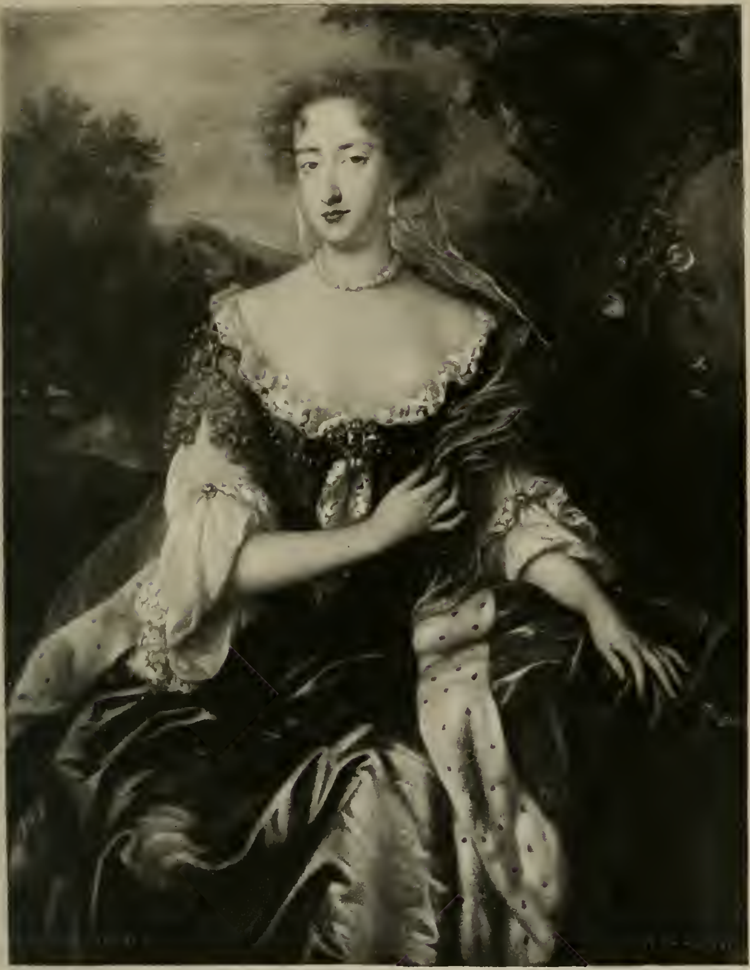
Sire,
De votre Majesté,
Le très humble, très obéissant fils,
et serviteur, et sujet,
Frederick.

De St. James's, le 31 de Juillet 1737.

The Queen and her two daughters the following week again visited the Princess of Wales ; but the Prince, who met them at the door of the bedchamber, never uttered a single word during the period his mother remained in the room.

The displeasure of the King and Queen at their son's behaviour was so great that a message was sent to him to quit St. James's Palace, with all his family, 'when it could be done without prejudice or inconvenience to the Princess.'

In consequence of this message the Prince removed to Kew on September 14th, just one month after the birth of his child.



Wissing, Pinxt

Walker & Boutall, Ph. Sc.

Queen Mary II.

When the Prince was turned out of St. James', he was not permitted to take with him a single article of furniture. The royal excuse was that the furniture had been purchased, on the Prince's marriage, at the King's cost, and was His Majesty's property.

The children of George III. were mostly born at St. James's Palace.

There, on August 12th, 1762, Queen Charlotte was delivered of her firstborn child, who afterwards became George IV. He was the firstborn of a large family, consisting of nine sons and six daughters.

'The person that waited on the King with the news of Her Majesty being delivered of a Prince received a present of a Five hundred pounds Bank Bill.'

> All the people at his birth—that is, ten days after his birth—thronged to see the lovely child, and behind a gilt china screen railing in St. James's Palace, in a cradle surmounted by the three princely ostrich feathers, the Royal infant was laid to delight the eyes of the lieges. Among the earliest instances of homage paid to him, I read that 'a curious Indian bow and arrow were sent to the Prince from his father's faithful subjects in New York!'[1]

But the auspicious event was signalised by a very remarkable incident, which, though it could not increase its national importance, greatly enhanced the effect of it.

In the 'Gazette' of July 5th had appeared the following intelligence from the Hague :—

> The 'Hermione,' a Spanish Register ship, which left Lima the 6th of January, bound for Cadiz, was taken, the

---

[1] Thackeray's *Four Georges*, p. 101.

21st May, off Cape St. Vincent by three English frigates, and carried into Gibraltar. Her cargo is said to consist of nearly twelve millions of money registered, and the unregistered to be likewise very considerable, besides 2000 serons of cocoa, and a great deal of other valuable merchandize.

On August 12th, very shortly after the birth of the Prince (George IV.), and when her Majesty the Queen had been safely consigned to repose, the waggons containing the treasure taken from the 'Hermione' entered St. James's Street on their way to the Tower. His Majesty (George III.), and the nobility and members of the Court who had assembled at the palace, went to the windows situated over the palace gate to see the waggons pass, and joined their acclamations to the shouts with which the procession was greeted by the populace. The procession was preceded by a company of light horse, with kettledrums, French horns, trumpets, and hautboys, and consisted of

A covered waggon decorated with an English Jack, and a Spanish flag underneath, hanging behind the waggon.

Two more covered waggons.

Seven waggons uncovered.

And, lastly, a covered waggon decorated with an English Jack, and a Spanish flag.

In the whole, twenty waggons.

The procession was concluded with an officer on horseback carrying an English ensign, attended by another holding a drawn cutlass.

The escort to each waggon consisted of four marines with their bayonets fixed.

The following, copied from other papers of the day, is supposed to be a true account of the cargo :—

5,243 arobes of cocoa.
1,193 quintals of tin.
2,276,715 dollars in silver and gold, coined.
25 arobes of Alpaca wool.
6 quintals of Virginia wool.

Two boxes of letters, which were thrown overboard from the 'Hermione,' were picked up at sea near Faro, in Portugal.

On first opening some of the chests at the Bank, they were greatly surprised to find a bag full of gold instead of silver: in one of them several were afterwards found of the same kind, which made a very considerable difference to the captors. A vast deal of private property was likewise discovered. In short, this is probably the richest prize ever brought into England, every private man's share amounting to about £900.[1]

It is somewhat remarkable that this 'Hermione' is the very ship that detained the 'Antigallican' and her prize in Cadiz Bay at the beginning of the French War.[2]

Among the births at St. James's Palace for the year 1766 appears the following :—

February 8.—'H.R.H. the Princess of Brunswick of a Prince at St. James's.'[3] This Princess was eldest daughter of Frederick, Prince of Wales, son of George II.

After the birth of George IV. other children followed in rapid succession, most of whom were born at St. James's.

---

[1] 'The chief cargo was silver, but many bags of gold were found hidden in the dollar chests, probably to evade the impost at Cadiz.'—Croly's *History of George IV.* vol. i. p. 14.

[2] *Annual Register*, August 1762, p. 97.

[3] This was the Princess's second child, Charles George Augustus, Hereditary Prince. He married, on October 14th, 1790, Frederica Louisa Wilhelmina, daughter of William, Prince of Orange.

On June 5th, 1771, the Duke of Cumberland was born, and, according to Mrs. Papendiek, 'the Queen had attended the Drawing Room on that day, and the Ball in the evening, and before morning His Royal Highness surprised every one.'

Respecting the birth of a Prince at St. James's in 1779, we find the following curious entry :—

> Wednesday, February 23, 1779, about half-past three, the Queen was delivered of a Prince.[1] The ladies of the bed chamber were all present. The Archbishop, the Lord Chancellor, &c., were also present.
>
> The Lady Viscountess Weymouth sat in state yesterday in the Presence Chamber at St. James's, to receive the compliments of the nobility on the happy occasion of the Queen's delivery.
>
> Great numbers of the nobility of both sexes went yesterday to make enquiries after the Queen and young Prince's health, and cake and caudle were given in the evening from seven till nine. The same will be publicly given till Sunday next.

Cake and caudle in those days were sometimes taken to excess, for Mrs. Hall tells us that on the birth of the Princess Augusta, on December 7th, 1768, 'among the young ladies who presented themselves at the Palace to see the Royal Babe were two, who were said to have so indiscreetly partaken of the good cheer so handsomely provided that, losing their discretion still further, they walked off with the cup in their keeping also, not being satisfied with the contents. On detection they were pardoned, after kneeling to ask forgiveness.'[1]

---

[1] The Prince Octavus, thirteenth child and eighth son of George III. His Royal Highness died on May 2nd, 1783.

Then again, on January 27th, 1817, the Duchess of Cumberland[2] gave birth to a stillborn female child at St. James's Palace.

In March 1819 a daughter was born in St. James's to the Duke and Duchess of Clarence, who survived her birth but a few hours.

Again, the following official notice appeared in the 'London Gazette,' December 12th, 1820: 'December 11, yesterday afternoon at five minutes after 5 o'clock, the Duchess of Clarence was happily delivered of a Princess. His Royal Highness, the Duke of York, the Lord Chancellor, and the Right Hon. George Canning were in attendance.

'Her Royal Highness is, God be praised, as well as can be expected, and the young Princess, although prematurely born, is expected to live.' The infant was born about six weeks before its time.

The Princess, however, did not live beyond four months. These would appear to be the last Royal births which have taken place within the palace walls.

---

[1] Dr. Croly's *Personal History of George IV.*

[2] Her Royal Highness Frederica Caroline Sophia Alexandrina, who was third daughter of Charles Louis Frederick, Duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, and widow of Prince Frederick Louis Charles, second son of Frederick William II., King of Prussia, was married at Strelitz on May 29th, and in London August 29th, 1815, to Ernest Augustus, Duke of Cumberland, afterwards King of Hanover, fifth son of George III.

CHAPTER II

ROYAL BAPTISMS IN THE PALACE

Before we proceed to give, as far as is possible, a detailed account of the baptisms of members of the Royal Family, which have from time to time taken place within the walls of the palace, either in the Chapel Royal or in the Great Council Chamber, it may be well to state the various provisions which were made in the time of Charles I. 'against the Queen's Majesty's Delivery, and for the Christening of the Prince (Charles II.) gathered out of former Precedents.' The writer has been enabled to obtain an account of them from the Books of Ceremonial at the Office of Arms. These provisions are dated May 24th, in the sixth year of the reign 'of our Sovereign Lord King Charles,' A.D. 1630.

First of all come the 'Provisions for the Chappell':—

> A porche to be erected at the entrance of the Chappell; the same to be covered with rich Cloath of Gold or Arras, and hanged with the same; the floor to be boarded and covered with carpets, and all the Chappell is to be richly adorned.
>
> *Item.*—A Font of Silver and gilt is to be provided and

set up on a Mount or Stage of seven degrees high and eight square, enclosed with double bars, with three passages, one for the coming in, another to pass to the Traverse,[1] and the third to pass to the Altar, the bars to be covered with red Say,[2] tacked with gilt nails; all the degrees of the Mount are to be covered with rich carpets, and the bars to be hanged with rich Cloath of Gold, and over the Font a fair bell canopy with a rich valence.

Item.—The Font is to be covered with a fine linen Cloath until the time of Baptism.

Item.—Four principal knights to be appointed to attend there with Towels about their necks, to take care that no filth do fall into the font, and not to depart until they be discharged by the Steward of the King's House.

Item.—The Gentlemen Ushers are to keep the entries of the Bars about the Font.

Item.—The Serjeant of the Vestry to prepare the font and all other things as to his office appertaineth.

Item.—Not far from the Mount, on the South side thereof, there ought to be prepared a Travers of rich stuff, covered under foot with carpets, a pann of coals well kindled with good perfumes, basons, and chafers of gold and silver with water, whereof the Assay to be surely taken to wash the Prince if need be require, and none are to come within the said Travers, but the Godmother and such ladies as are specially appointed, with the mid-wife and nurses.

The Bishop that administereth, and the Godfathers in the meantime standing under the canopy hanging over the Font, and expecting there the coming of the Prince, the rest of the Lords to take their Stalls and Seats on the one side of the Chappell and the ladies on the other.

---

[1] A 'traverse' was a kind of screen with curtains, used in chapels, halls, and other large rooms.

[2] Satin.

Item.—Two Gentlemen Ushers to be appointed to keep the Traverse, and two other to keep the Quire door.

Item.—A rich and large Canopy with eight Stands to be provided, to be borne over the Prince going to the Chappell and returning, and eight Barons to be appointed to carry the same Canopy.

Memorandum.—That the Serjeant of the Ewry is to give attendance in the Chapel with the Basons and Ewers for the Gossips to wash.

Item.—Instantly upon the birth of the Prince His Majesty's letters are to be sent by the officers of Arms unto such of the nobility as he is pleased shall give their attendance at the Solemnity of the Christening.

Item.—Letters signed by His Majesty are likewise presently to be sent by the officers of Arms unto all the Nobility, Spiritual and Temporal, and also to all cities and good towns, certyfying them of the Birth of the Prince, and a Te Deum to be sung in all Cathedral Churches, and Bonfires to be made with other Triumphs by Shooting and discharging of great Ordnance, and ringing of Bells, &c. &c. &c.

Item.—Letters to be written by the Earl Marshall are likewise to be sent unto all such persons as the King shall be pleased to advance unto any degree of Honour or to make Knights of the Bath.

Then next follows 'The Proceedings on the day of the Christening':—

The Proceeding to the Chapel is to begin at the Prince's Lodging, and so through the King's Great Chamber, the Hall and Courts all the way, where are no walls, are to be railed with bars, covered with red cloth, kept by the King's Guard, standing at the outsides of the Bars, and all the ground strewed thick with rushes.

The Earl Marshall to take care that the way may be clear by his Tipstaves.

Certain Barons to be appointed to carry Basons and Towels and to give water to the godfathers and godmothers, and to serve them with wine and comfits. The Bishop to be served with wine and comfits by Knights; such Gentlemen and Servers as shall be appointed by the Lord Chamberlain to serve the rest of the nobility, Lords and Ladies.

Then, after the 'Voyde,' the gifts are to be presented by the Godfathers and Godmothers and delivered to Earls, nominated by His Majesty to carry them back.

To RETURN as they came, the Trumpets sounding before, and the gifts given by the Godfathers to be carried before the Prince by such Earls and Viscounts as His Majesty shall appoint.

And so the Prince to be borne to the Queen's Chamber, and from thence to the Nursery, where there ought to be a Lady Governess, the Nurse and Dry-Nurse, with the Chamberers and Rocksters, and also all yeomen and Grooms, Servers, Panters, and all other officers of the mouth, sworn by the Lord Chamberlain.

The Nurse's Meat and Drink ought to be assayed, whilst she give to the Prince suck, and a Physician to attend her at her meals to take care that the meats and drinks be seasonable and wholesome.

The Assay to the Prince ought to be taken from Officer to Officer, that are charged with anything for the Prince, and surely and safely kept by them till every such officer be thereof discharged by the Lord Steward, or in his absence by the Treasurer of the Household, by whom the Assayes are to be taken for the Prince.

Memorandum.—That the officers of Arms are to carry their coats on their arms in the Proceeding to the Chappell, and instantly after the Prince hath his name to put on their coats, who are to remain about the Rails to carry the godfathers and godmothers up to the offering, and take notes of all the Passages, and that provisions be made for their liveries.

Memorandum.—That the Serjeant of the Ewry be ready at the Nursery door to present the Basons and Towels unto the Treasurer of the Household, which by him is to be delivered to the Lord that carrieth them. Also the Serjeant is to attend in the Chappell to warm the same, and to have Basons and Towels in a readiness for the Godfathers and Godmothers to wash, &c.

Memorandum.—That officers do attend with spice and wine and confectures.

Memorandum.—To put the Lords in mind for a Traverse for the Godfathers to rest in in the Chappell.

The same Books of Ceremonial give a detailed account of 'the Proceeding to the Christening of Prince Charles, June 27, 1630.' It was for this Prince that all these elaborate preparations were originally made.

First.—The Aldermen of London in their scarlet, one Pursuivant of Arms, Barons of the Exchequer, Judges and Chief Justices. The Lord Mayor of London in his velvet gown and the Recorder in his scarlet robe. A Pursuivant of Arms. Knights Privy Councillors. A Pursuivant, Barons, A Herald of Arms, Viscounts, A Herald, Earls, Two Heralds, Lord Chamberlain to the Queen, Lord Chamberlain to the King, Lord Great Chamberlain in the midst between them, Lord President, Lord Privy Seal, Lord Keeper, Clarenceux King of Arms. The GODFATHERS being the Duke of Richmond (for the King of France) and the Marquis of Hamilton (for the King of Bohemia). The Earl of Bedford, carrying a pair of covered Basons, and a Towel with a rich cup of Assay assisted by the Viscount Wimbleton.[1] Garter between two Gentlemen Ushers. The

---

[1] The Earl of Wimbleton was Sir Edward Cecil, first Baron Cecil of Putney, who was created Viscount Wimbledon, in the county of Surrey, on July 25th, 1626. On his death in 1638 the title became extinct.

PRINCE borne under a canopy by the Marchioness Hamilton, supported by the Lord Treasurer and the Earl Marshall. The Canopy was borne by six Barons—viz., the Lord Strange, Lord North, Lord Vere, Lord Craven, Lord Howard of Escreck and the Lord Goring.

The Countess of Denbigh, Governesse for the day, went next behind Marchioness Hamilton that carried the Prince.

The train of the Prince's Mantle was borne by the Earl of Kent, and assisted by the Earl of Suffolk and the Earl of Salisbury. The mid-wife and Nurse went with the Supporters of the Train, somewhat behind them.

Four Serjeants at Arms to attend on each side of the Canopy, being those four whose quarter it was then to wait.

Norroy King of Arms to go before the Godmother, the Godmother being the Duchesse of Richmond, Deputy for the Queen Mother of France, supported by the Earl of Exeter and the Earl of Bridgewater, her train borne by the Lady Mary Villers, daughter of the Duke of Buckingham. Then followed all the great Ladies and the Ladies in their degrees.

At the Chappell door the Bishop of London (Dr. William Laud) (who administered the Baptism), with other Bishops and the Clergy then appointed, stood to receive the Prince. When the Prince entered the Chappell, the Quire began to sing.

Then the Prince was borne by the Marchioness Hamilton as aforesaid into his 'Traverse,' the Bishops attending under the Canopy over the Font until the Prince was brought thither.

The Godfathers and godmother conducted by the officers of Arms to their 'Travers.'

The State that carried the Bason was placed at the East corner of the Rails of the Font.

Then the rest of the Lords did take their places on the one side of the Chappell, and the Ladies on the other.

The Baptism performed, the Prince was carried back into his 'Travers,' and then the Quire did sing an Anthem.

The Prince was then brought to the Altar, and the Lord Treasurer did offer for him; then followed the godfathers and godmother, conducted by the Heralds to the Altar likewise to offer.

The Bishop of London did receive the offering, being Dean of the Chappell who did baptize the Prince.

Then Garter, placed between the Lord Great Chamberlain and the Earl Marshall, did pronounce these words following:—

> Almighty God, of His Infinite Grace and goodness preserve and bless with long life, in health, honour and all happiness, the most high, mighty, and most excellent Prince Charles, Prince of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, and Duke of Cornwall, son and Heir Apparent to the most high, most mighty and most excellent Prince Charles, by the Grace of God King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith &c., and of the most high, most mighty and most excellent Princess Queen Mary.

After Garter had done, then York Herald went out, and at the Chappell door proclaimed the same words. That ended, the Trumpets sounded and the Drums beat, all the people giving a loud shout for joy.

Then, the trumpets sounding before them, they proceeded from the Chappell in the same manner as they went, and so to the Queen's side, where in the Presence all the Aldermen did make a stand. The judges went on to the Privy Chamber, and so to the withdrawing room, next to the Queen's Bedchamber, the King standing on the Queen's Chamber door, opposite to the entrance of the withdrawing Room, the judges and the Lords making their obeysances as they past by.

Then the Lord Mayor and the Recorder of London were by the Lord Chamberlain brought into the Queen's Chamber, where he presented the Prince from the city, with a cup of beaten gold of the value of £1000, and so took their leaves.

The trumpets and drums made their stand at the foot of the stairs in the Court, where they a good while sounded after the Proceeding went up.

Memorandum.—That the officers of Arms wore their coats on their shoulders or Arms when they proceeded to the Chappell, and as soon as the Prince was named they wore their coats on their backs.

The King, previous to this ceremony, caused notice to be sent to each of the nobility that he had appointed Sunday, June 27th, for the christening of the Prince at St. James's, and at that time and place each person thus addressed was commanded to give attendance.[1]

A contemporary account of the actual ceremony observed at the christening of this Prince is contained in a letter of Mr. James Maddus to Mr. Joseph Mede, B.D., dated Fanchurch, July 2nd, 1630.[2]

Prince Charles was last Lord's Day, about four afternoon, baptized at St. James's in the King's little Chappell, not the Queen's, by my Lord of London (Laud), Dean of the Chappell, assisted by the Bishop of Norwich, Almoner. The Gossips[3] were the French King, the Palsgrave, and the Queen Mother of France.[1] The Deputies, the Duke of Lenox,[2] Marquis Hambleton and the Duchess of Richmond,[3] which last was exceeding and bountifull.

---

[1] *Domestic Series*, vol. clxviii. cap. 1, par. 58, June 15, 1630.

[2] This letter is transcribed in one of the volumes of Bishop Kennett's *Collections MS. Lansdowne* 988: fol. 197, where the year is incorrectly written 1663. A notice of Mr. Mede, who died in 1638, will be found in Ellis's *Original Letters*, first series, vol. iii. p. 116, as well as many of Mr. Mede's own letters to Sir Martin Stuteville.

[3] The old word for godfathers and godmothers. 'Gossip'—God's sib: God and (Sax.) *sib*, peace, alliance—i.e. related to God. A sponsor, one who answers for a child in baptism. The word '*sib*' is used in Scott's *Antiquary*, when Elspett persuaded Lord Glenallan that he was '*owre sib*' to his wife.

The Ordinance and Chavers [4] were fired at the Tower, the bells did ring, and at night were in the streets plenty of flaming bone fires.

The Duchess was sent for by two Lords, divers Knights and Gentlemen, six footmen, a coach with six horses plumed, all of the Queen's. She alighted not without the Gate, but within the Court. Her retinue were six women and gentlemen, I know not how many, but all of both sexes were clad in white sattine garnished with crimson, and crimson silk stockings. I hear not of any presents from the Gossips, but the Duchess, for her own particular, presented to the Queen for the Prince a jewel estimated at 7,000 or 8,000^{li}; gave to the Milk Nurse a chain of rubies estimated at 200^{li}; to the Midwife and Dry-Nurse store of Massy plate; to the six Rockers each of them a fair cup, a salt, and a dozen of spoons. All the Lords also gave plate to the Nurse. Besides the Duchess gave to every Knight and Gentleman of the Queen's that came for her and brought her back to her house in the Strand, fifty pieces; to the Coachman, twenty; and to every of the six footmen, ten pieces.

---

[1] Louis XIII., the brother of the Infant Prince's mother; Frederick, Count Palatine of the Rhine, who had married the sister of Charles I.; and Marie de Medicis, who was the mother of Henrietta Maria.

[2] James Stewart, fourth Duke of Lenox, K.G., represented the male line of the Royal House of Scotland. He was grandson of John Lord Aubigny, an uncle of Henry Lord Darnley, the King's grandfather. James, third Marquis (in 1643 created Duke) of Hamilton, K.G., was also of the blood of the House of Stuart, through the marriage, in 1474, of James, Lord Hamilton with Mary, the eldest daughter of King James II.

[3] This vainglorious lady was notorious for her ostentation, with anecdotes of which all the memoirs of the time are full. The inscription under her portrait, engraved in 1623, runs as follows: 'The illustrious Princess, Frances, Duchess of Richmond and Lenox, daughter of Thomas, Lord Howard of Bindon, sonne of Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, whose Mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Duke of Buckingham.' Her last husband was Ludovick, the second Duke of Lennox, K.G., uncle of James above noticed.

[4] Probably the same as Chambers, which were generally used for a salute.

There were neither Lords nor Knights made that I hear of, as was said there would be.[1]

Among the Rawlinson MSS. in the Bodleian Library is a letter written by a Mr. James West, from the Inner Temple, to a Mr. Thomas Hearne, and dated October 25th, 1729, in which he says, referring to this same ceremony: 'On the other side is a copy of the account of the Christning of the Prince's Highness in the Chappel of St. James. I do not know that it is printed, nor have I ever seen or heard of anything done by Mr. Carte but the Series Episcop: in Angliâ.' Then follows his copy of the account which enters into fuller detail than the account already quoted from the Herald's Office.

The manner of the Christning of the Prince's Highness in the Chappel of St. James, June 27, 1630:

The upper and lower Chappel were hung all over from the bottom to the topp wth rich Hangings. In the middle of the upper Chappell a sell was erected about two foot from the ground with stayres towards the altar. The sell was railed above one yard high, and covered with rich Hangings: the floors with Turkey Carpetts. In the middle of the sell was a rising of five or six inches high, covered with white Damask plaited, upon which the ffont stood: The sell and that were covered all over with a sheet of fine Lawne; over the sell hung a rich Canopy of State. At the upper end of the Chappell were erected two Traverses, each of them

---

[1] *Gentleman's Magazine*, vol. xvii. Feb. 1842.

93549

divided into two roomes, with curtains of crimson taffata: that on the right side was for the Prince and the Deputy Godmother, the Dutchess of Richmond for the Queen-Mother of France, who sat in the uppermost roome of that Traverse: the other traverse, on the left side of the Chappell, was for the Deputy Godfathers, the Duke of Lenox and the Marquesse Hamilton for the French King, and the Prince Palatine of Rhene. On both sides of the Upper Chappel over the seats were built two Galleryes, which stood upon six Pillars covered with Cloath of Gold, and the Galleryes hung with rich Hangings. In the Galleryes were degrees, on which sat the King's four Chapplaines of the month, and the Gentlemen of the Chappell all in rich Capes: On the West side in the Gallerie, at the upper end towards the Altar, stood a paire of Organs: the doors to go into the Galleries were made through the Chappel windowes with staires on both sides without the Chappell.

The Prince was brought from the Nurserie downe to the Court (a way being railed for him through the Court to the Chappell door). Before him first went the Aldermen of London in their Scarlett Gownes: then the Lords: then the Heraulds and pursivants at Armes and the King's Gentlemen Ushers. Next before the Prince went the two Deputy Godfathers and the Earl of Bedford carrying a bason covered with a towel upon it plaited. At the upper Chappell door the Lord Bp. of London and the Lord Bp. Almoner received in Copes and went before him to his Traverse. The Prince was carryed by the Marchionesse of Hamilton, assisted by her mother the Countesse of Denbeigh, and supported by the Lord Treasurer and the Lord Chamberlaine. The Prince's mantle, with a long train of Ermine ffurr, was borne up by four Erles; over him was carryed a rich Canopy by six Barons; next after came the Deputy Godmother, whose train was held up by the Duke of Buckingham's Daughter, and the Duchesse was supported by two Erles, of Exeter and Bridgewater. Then came all the Ladyes in order two by two. The Organs above plaid all the while from the Prince's entring into the Chappell until all were seated. When all were seated, the Lords on the Cantoris side of the Chappel and the Ladies on the Decanes side, the Lord Bpp. of London, being Deane of the Chappell, standing at one end of the Altar and the Bpp. Almoner at the other end, the Bpp. of London began Evening Praier with one of the usual sentences, and part of the Preface before the Confession; Then all the Quire together sung the Confession, as the manner is: then followed the Absolution, pronounced by the Deane of the Chappell, after that the Quire again sung the Lord's Praier, according to the common manner: Then was sung an Anthem with verses and chorus befitting the present occasion.

Whilst that was in singing the Prince was brought out of his Traverse to the ffont without his long mantle, and the Ladie that bore him stood on the West side of the ffont within the sell: On the East side within the sell stood the Deputy Godfathers, and between them the Deputy Godmother. Then the Bpp. of London, standing with his face towards the altar, and the ffont before him; the Bpp. Almoner standing by him; the Bpp. of London began the Baptisme; Somewhile before the action of Baptism the Prince was delivered into the hands of the Duchesse of Richmond; When the action was to be performed the Bpp. of London took him into his own arms, and, holding him upon his left arm, sprinckled him with the water of baptism by the name of Charles; Then was he again delivered to the Marchionesse of Hamilton. The Ceremonies of Baptisme ended, the Lord Bpp. of London admonished the Gossipps to take care that when the Prince had learnt his Catechisme he should be confirmed by the Lord Archbpp. or some other Bpp. appointed for it. And then he was brought again into his Traverse and the Gossipps went into theirs. Then was sung another Anthem with verses and chorus, which being ended Garter the King of Heraulds standing before the Altar with his face towards the King's Closett, where the King was all time, pronounced the Prince's title. . . .

Then the Bpp. of London began at the Altar the Offertorie with the prayer next before the Commandments (they not being read) the Collect for the day and the Prayer for the King and one of the Sentences. And at the end of every prayer the Amens were said in a soft voice by all. The sentence being ended the organs plaid the Offertorie. Then the Prince was brought out of his Traverse to the Altar and offered by the Lord Treasurer Gold and Silver; When he was settled again in his Traverse, then now the two Deputy Godfathers brought the Heraulds to the Altar and there they offered. After they were again seated in their Traverse, the Deputy Godmother was brought by the Heraulds, where she likewise offered. And she being seated again in her Traverse, the Lord Bpp. of London ended Evening Praier with the Prayers for the King, Queen, and Prince, and a Thanksgiving for the safe deliverance of the Queene, and the Grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, &c., and so all was ended, and the Prince was carryed out of the Chappell in the same order as he was brought in, the Organs playing all the while.[1]

In 'Stowe's Annals,' continued by E. Howes (1631), we are told (speaking apparently of Elizabeth's reign) that

at this time, and for many years before, it was not the use and custom (as now it is) for godfathers and godmothers generally to give plate at the baptism of children (as spoons, cups and such like), but only to give Christening Shirts, with little bands and cuffs wrought, either with silk or blue thread; the best of them, for chief persons, were edged with a small lace of black silk and gold, the highest price of which, for great men's children, were seldom above a noble, and the common sort, two, three, or four and five shillings apiece.[2]

---

[1] Rawlinson MSS., B. 258. Bodleian Library.

[2] *Notes and Queries*, D., Burton-on-Trent.

It is said that at the baptism of Charles II. Archbishop Laud composed a prayer for the occasion, which consisted among other things of such expressions as this : 'Double his father's Graces upon him, O Lord, if it be possible.'

Mary, the eldest daughter of Charles I., was not only born within the palace walls in 1631, but was baptised within a few hours of her birth. Her father, Charles I., had given orders for this on account of the state of her health. She was accordingly baptised by Bishop Williams, who acted as her godfather, while the Countess of Oxford and the Countess of Carlisle acted as godmothers.

A second son was born to Charles I. at St. James's Palace, who was afterwards created Duke of York, on October 14th, 1633. He was baptised in the Chapel Royal at St. James's on November 24th, in the same year, by Archbishop Laud. The child received the name of James in memory of his grandfather, James I.

The 'Calendar of State Papers' contains :—

> the order of Proceeding to the Christening of the Duke of York at St. James's this day (Nov. 24, 1633).
>
> The Duke was borne by the Countess of Kent, supported by the Lord Privy Seal and the Duke of Lenox. The Marchioness of Hamilton was Deputy for the Godmother (the Queen of Bohemia), supported by the Earls of Kent and Rutland, and her train borne by Lady Mary Villiers.

The note as to the identity of the Deputy Godfathers is incomplete. It stands thus : 'viz. The

Earl of Portland, Lord Treasurer, Deputy for the Pals.'

The Archbishop of Canterbury administered the Sacrament, assisted by the Archbishop of York and the Bishop of Norwich. At the instant the Archbishop gave the name, 'the Officers of Arms put on their coats which before they bare on their arms,' and after the Ceremony was concluded, Garter pronounced the name and style of the Duke within the Chapel and York Herald pronounced the same at the Ante Chapel door to the people. After the service was ended, the Duke was to be taken to the Altar, the Officers of Arms going before him, where the Lord Treasurer or some other was to make the offering for him.[1]

The Princess Elizabeth, second daughter of Charles I., who had been born on the Festival of the Holy Innocents, Monday, December 28th, 1635, at St. James's, during a deep fall of snow, was privately baptised in the palace on the following Saturday, January 2nd, 1636, by Laud, Archbishop of Canterbury, either in the Chapel Royal or in one of the rooms of the palace, most probably in the Great Council Chamber, though this is not stated.

The Princess Anne, the third daughter of their Majesties, was born in the palace on St. Patrick's Day, Friday, March 17th, 1637, and Laud tells us in his Diary that this Royal infant was privately baptised there by him on the 30th of that same month. The Princess received the name of Anne, after her aunt Anne of Austria, Queen of France.

---

[1] *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series*, vol. ccli. cap. 1, Nov. 24th, 1633.

It is interesting to notice that in the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford is preserved the staff on which Charles I. caused the progressive growth of each child from year to year to be registered in silver.

The children of James, Duke of York, afterwards James II., were mostly baptised in the Chapel Royal, St. James's, as their father had been before them. Thus James, Duke of Cambridge, was baptised there in 1663, and at this ceremony the King (Charles II.) and the Earl of Clarendon (Lord Chancellor) were the godfathers, and the Queen Mother was the godmother.

Charles, Duke of Kendal, the third son of James II. by his first wife, Anne Hyde, was born and baptised in St. James's Palace in 1666. His godparents on the occasion were John, Lord Berkley of Stratton (for the Duke of Cambridge), the Duke of Monmouth, and the Countess of Ossory.

Edgar, Duke of Cambridge, the fourth son of his Royal Highness the Duke of York, was born and baptised in St. James's Palace in 1667. His sponsors on the occasion were the Duke of Albemarle, the Marquis of Worcester, and the Countess of Suffolk.

Mary Stuart of York, afterwards Princess of Orange, the eldest child of James, Duke of York, was baptised in St. James's Palace in 1662. Her godfather was Prince Rupert, and her godmothers were the Duchess of Buckingham and the Duchess of Ormond.

Anne Stuart of York, afterwards Queen Anne, was the second daughter of King James II., and as her birth took place at St. James's in 1664, it came between those of the Duke of Cambridge and the Duke of Kendal. Her godparents on the occasion of her baptism were Dr. Gilbert Sheldon, Archbishop of Canterbury, the 'young lady Mary,' her sister, and the Duchess of Monmouth.

Charles Stuart, Duke of Cambridge, who was the elder son of the Duke of York by his second wife, the Duchess Mary Beatrice d'Este, was born at St. James's on Wednesday, November 7th, 1677, and was baptised there on the following day by Dr. Nathaniel Crewe, Bishop of Durham. The King (Charles II.) his uncle and the Prince of Orange were the godfathers and 'the Lady Isabella,'[1] his sister, the godmother.

The Duchess was hourly expecting her confinement, when she was called upon to attend the marriage of her step-daughter Mary with the Prince of Orange, on November 4th. History relates how that, on this occasion, King Charles begged the Bishop of London (Dr. Henry Compton) to 'make haste with the Ceremony lest his sister should be delivered of a son in the meantime and so spoil the marriage.'

---

[1] Princess Isabella was then barely fifteen months old, she was therefore represented at the ceremony by the Lady Frances Villiers, her governess. Dr. Edward Lake thus refers to this event in his Diary: 'Nov. 7th. The Duchess of York was safely delivered of a son to the great joy of the whole Court (but the Clarendon party) at 9 o'clock at night. The child is but little, but sprightly and likely to live. 'Twas christened the next day in the evening by the Bishop of Durham (Lord Crewe). The King and the Prince of Orange were godfathers, and the Lady Frances Villiers (in the room of Her Highnesse the Lady Isabella) godmother. He was called Charles, and created D. of Cambridge.'

Katherine Laura Stuart of York, the eldest child and daughter of the Duke of York by his second wife, was baptised at St. James's in 1674, when she had for her sponsors her half-sisters, the Princess Mary and the Princess Anne, and the Duke of Monmouth.

The second Duchess of York was anxious to bring up her children in the Roman Catholic religion. James equally desired it; but he knew it to be impossible, since, as he explained to her, their children were regarded as the property of the nation. If they were not brought up in the established religion of the realm like his two elder daughters, the Princesses Mary and Anne, they would be taken from them and placed under the care of others. Nor was this course decreed only by Parliament; it was also the pleasure of the King to which they must submit.[1]

The Duchess was, however, determined to have her own way in spite of the King, Bishops, and Parliament. A few hours after the birth of her babe she sent for her confessor, Father Gallis, and persuaded him to baptise the child privately on her own bed according to the rites of the Church of Rome. When her Royal brother-in-law, King Charles, came to discuss with her and his brother the arrangements for the christening of the new-born Princess, Mary Beatrice told him that 'her daughter was already baptized.' King Charles treated the communication with absolute indifference, and ordered the little Princess to be borne to the Chapel Royal, where she was christened by a bishop according to the rites of the Church of England. She was given the name of Catherina Laura, out of compliment to the Queen and the Duchess of Modena.

---

[1] *Memoirs* (MS.) of Mary Beatrice in the Archives of the kingdom of France.

Her previous admission into the Church of Rome by Father Gallis was kept a profound secret, which was only related by Mary Beatrice herself to the abbess and nuns of Chaillot.[1]

Isabella Stuart, so named after Isabella of Savoy, Duchess of Modena, the great-grandmother of Mary Beatrice, was the second daughter of their Royal Highnesses, and was baptised in St. James's Palace, in 1676, by Dr. John North, Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, and a Prebend of Westminster, when the Duchess of Monmouth, the Countess of Peterborough, and Thomas, Earl of Danby (Lord High Treasurer of England), acted as sponsors.

Charlotte Maria of York, third daughter of the Duke of York, was baptised by the Bishop of London (Dr. Compton) at St. James's on August 17th, 1682, two days after her birth. Her godparents were the Duke of Ormond, the Countess of Arundel, and the Countess of Clarendon.

---

[1] Inedited Memorials of Mary Beatrice in the Archives of the kingdom of France.

CHAPTER III

ROYAL AND OTHER BAPTISMS IN THE PALACE—(*continued*)

James II. ascended the throne in 1685, and on Sunday, June 10th, 1688, Prince James Francis Edward, who was afterwards known by the name of the 'Pretender' was born :—

'Whitehall, June 10. This day between 9 and 10 in the morning the Queen was safely delivered of a Prince at St. James's, His Majesty, the Queen Dowager, most of the Lords of the Privy Council and divers ladies of quality being present.

The official announcement of this Prince's private baptism in what was then called the Queen's Chapel was as follows :—

Whitehall, October 15. This day, in the Chapel of St. James's, His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, being before christened, was solemnly named, amidst the ceremonies and rites of Baptism, James Francis Edward. His Holiness, represented by his Nuncio was the godfather, and the Queen Dowager (Catherine of Aragon), Godmother. The King and Queen assisted at the solemnity with a great attendance of nobility and Gentry, and concourse of people, all expressing their joy and satisfaction which was suitable to the place and occasion.

October 15, 1688. In the afternoon the Prince of Wales (who had been formally baptized) had his name given him with great solemnity in St. James's Chapel, which is James Francis Edward.[1]

All the numerous children born to Queen Anne died in infancy except one, William, upon whom was conferred the title of Duke of Gloucester. He lived to be eleven years old. He had been born at St. James's on July 24th, 1689, and on the 27th inst., three days after birth, was baptised in the name of William. His godparents on the occasion were the King (William III.), the King of Denmark, represented by the Earl of Dorset, and the Marchioness of Halifax.

In the month of November 1717, the Princess of Wales, afterwards Queen Caroline, wife of George II., 'was brought to bed of a son which occasioned great joy for the present, but proved of short duration.'[2]

On the 28th of that same month the child was baptised at the palace in the Princess's bedchamber by the Archbishop of Canterbury (Dr. William Wake), when the godparents were the King, the Duke of Newcastle, and the Duchess of St. Albans. A distressing quarrel took place at this ceremony, causing a breach between George I. and his son.

While Prince of Wales, George II. seems to have lived, for a short time, on friendly terms with his father at St. James's. However, in the year 1717, the Bedchamber of the Princess of Wales at St. James's, was the scene of a painful and extraordinary disturbance between father and son. It seems that the Princess had but a few weeks previously been delivered of a child, and the Prince proposed to the King that he and the Bishop of Osnaburgh should stand godfathers to the infant. The King, however, took exception to the name of the Bishop of Osnaburgh, and wished Thomas Duke of Newcastle to be godfather in his stead, though His Majesty knew that the Prince had a peculiar dislike to this nobleman.

---

[1] *Diary of Henry, Earl of Clarendon*, p. 194.

[2] Sir C. Cottrell's MSS.

'Lady Suffolk,' wrote Walpole,

> painted the scene to me exactly. On one side of the bed stood the godfathers and godmother, on the other the Prince and Princess's ladies. No sooner had the Bishop closed the ceremony than the Prince crossing the feet of the bed in a rage, stepped up to the Duke of Newcastle, and holding up his hand and forefinger in a menacing attitude, said 'You are a rascal, but I shall find you,' (meaning in broken English, 'I shall find a time to be avenged.') 'What was my astonishment,' continued Lady Suffolk, 'when going to the Princess's apartments next morning, the Yeomen in the Guard Chamber pointed their halberds at my breast, and told me I must not pass. I urged that it was my duty to attend the Princess. They said "No matter, I must not pass that way." In one word, the King had been so provoked at the Prince's outrage in his presence that it had been determined to put a still greater insult upon His Royal Highness.'

The King, affecting to treat the Prince's words as a challenge, placed his son under arrest. The next day he was released, but only, as already mentioned, to be expelled with the Princess from the palace.[1]

---

[1] The *Gazette* for December 24th of that year notified that the King would not receive at Court anyone who should visit the Prince of Wales.

The Prince, it seems, had greatly wished that his uncle, the Duke of York, who was also Bishop of Osnaburgh, should stand godfather with the King; but George I. wished differently, and desired the Duke of Newcastle to act as co-sponsor with him. The Duke, who at this time was Secretary of State, was hateful to the Prince, and the mention of his name as one of the godparents to his child was equally distasteful to him, but the King's wishes in the matter were obeyed.

Contemporary newspapers, from one of which the following notice is taken, record that 'on May 17th, 1732, the son of a lady much talked about at St. James's was christened at St. James's Chapel by the name of Fitz-Frederick of Cornwall. The Hon. Henry Vane and the Lord Baltimore were godfathers, and the Lady B. Mansel the godmother. He was born on the 4th inst.'[1]

On Saturday, December 7th, 1734,

> Mrs. Harris, a Quaker, presented her Majesty with 2 Caps of uncommon fineness for the Princess of Orange, as part of her child bed linnen, with verses in needlework on them. That for a Prince had these following verses
>
> As Providence to Glorious William gave
> These happy nations, which he came to save;
> Still may kind Heaven with Royal Honours bless
> His Princely race and send us large increase
>
> May it please the Queen.
>
> A faithful subject of those, and one of those called Quakers (a people who have distinguished themselves by

---

[1] *Gentleman's Magazine*, June 1732.

their love to their family), has been excited by the happy marriage of that amiable Princess, the eldest daughter with the Prince of Orange, to shew that the pleasing thoughts of it remained with her many days: I have, O Queen, with my own hands (though I am more than 64 years of age), wrought this Linnen, which I have taken the liberty to present to thy Royal Hand: I beseech thee suffer the Grandchild to wear it, and may the Almighty, who has made thee Mother of many Children, make them and their children comforts to thee and to thy people. So prays thy humble but faithful subject.

Mary Harris.[1]

On Monday, August 29th, 1737, the baptism took place of the third daughter of Frederick Louis, Prince of Wales, and Augusta, Princess of Wales. The Princess, who was christened Augusta, afterwards became Duchess of Brunswick.

About 8 o'clock in the evening the young Princess was christened 'Augusta' by the Archbishop of Canterbury (Dr. John Potter). The King and the Queen were godfather and godmother, and were represented by the Duke of Grafton, Lord Chamberlain, and the Duchess of Richmond (first Lady of the Bedchamber to Queen Caroline). The Duchess Dowager of Saxe Gotha was likewise godmother, and was represented by the Countess of Burlington. The young Princess was in a magnificent cradle elevated two steps, under a Canopy of State. The Princess was afterwards laid in the Nurse's lap, upon a rich cushion, embroidered with silver, and silver tassels, and fringes, with the most exquisitely fine laced linen. The Princess of Wales had on an exceeding rich stomacher, presented by His Royal Highness, adorned with jewels, and sat upon her bed of state, with the pillars richly adorned with fine lace, embroidered with silver. The Prince of Wales was present, and richly dressed, with his star set round with precious jewels, and attended by the Lords of his Bedchamber. The Font and Flaggons for the Christening were brought from the Tower, and were those used for the Royal Family for some hundred years past. The Cradle valued at 500*l.* was made by Mr. Williams, his Majesty's Cabinet Maker, the inside and curtains were white satin, laced with silver lace. The Covering, crimson velvet with gold lace fringes and tassels. At the feet were four lions finely carved and gilt.

---

[1] *Gentleman's Magazine*, December 1734.

Mrs. Papendeck described the ceremony in the same strain :—

On Sept. 13th the Queen attended the Chapel Royal to offer the usual thanksgiving of women after childbirth. The ceremony of naming His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales which took place at St. James's Palace was attended with every circumstance of splendour. The cradle upon which the infant lay was covered with a magnificent drapery of Brussels Lace : the attire of Her Majesty as well as of the Guests and attendants was also of great magnificence, and the whole scene was most interesting.

In April 1762, a female infant was dropped in one of the courts of St. James's Palace. His Majesty ordered a nurse to be provided, and the child to be baptised by the names of Georgina Charlotte Sophia. ‘Three Ladies of the Court, and a Lord of the Bedchamber stood Sponsors. About fifteen years ago a boy and a girl were dropped in the Palace, the Princesses Amelia and Caroline took the girl and the Duke of Cumberland the boy. The boy soon died, but the girl is living, and the Princess Caroline left her a legacy.’

Another account of this same baptism is gathered from the register of the Chapel Royal, which was signed by the Sub-Dean and Deputy Confessor for the time being. It is strange that in this second account the names given to the child are different.

> 1762. April 30,
>
> This evening, April 30, a female child about 4 weeks old was baptized by the names of Frances Mary. It being dropt in Court, Miss Tryon and Miss Meddows, Maids of Honour to the Queen were so obliging as to stand godmothers by Proxy.
>
> D. W. Morgan.

The christening of the Prince of Wales (afterwards George IV.) took place at St. James's Palace, in the Grand Council Chamber, on September 8th, 1762, and was performed by the Archbishop of Canterbury, 'the Right Rev. Midwife Thomas Secker,' as he is called by Walpole,[1] who gives a vivid description of the scene. 'Our next Monarch,' he says,

> was christened last night 'George Augustus Frederick.' The Princess (Dowager of Wales), the Duke of Cumberland, and the Duke of Mecklenburgh Strelitz (represented by the Duke of Devonshire, Lord Chamberlain), were the sponsors. The Queen's bed, magnificent, and they say in taste was placed in the Drawing Room: though she is not to see company in form, yet it looks as if they had intended people should have been there, as all who presented themselves were admitted, which were very few, for it had not been

---

[1] 'Dr. Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury, baptized, married, and crowned His Majesty George III., and baptized several of His Majesty's children.'

notified, I suppose to prevent too great a crowd. All I have heard named, besides those in waiting, were the Duchess of Queensberry, Lady Dalkeith, Mrs. Grenville, and about four other ladies.

'The foreign Ministers rendezvoud,' so says Sir Clement Cottrell,

> in the Queen's State Chamber, the Cabinet Council in the next room, which was the little Drawing Room, and the family in the Presence Chamber. When the Queen was ready placed in the Great Council Chamber (where a bed was placed where the State is at other Rooms), and the King gone by, we all followed. I carried my Corps up, as near as I could to the bed. The King stood on the right hand. . . . After the Ceremony was over and the King returned, the foreign Ministers filed off before the Queen. As they approached the bed, most of them made their compliments. I then carried them to the young Prince's apartments, where the Cradle was railed round. The Lady Governess stood on the right; one I did not know (stood) on the left. When we returned, there was Tea Cakes and Caudle.[1]

In the following year, in the evening of September 14th, in the Presence Chamber of the palace, took place the baptism of the young Prince Frederick, who had been born at St. James's in the previous month. The Archbishop of Canterbury performed the ceremony. The sponsors on the occasion were his Royal Highness the Duke of York, who was represented by the Earl of Huntingdon, Groom of the Stole; his Most Serene Highness the Duke of Saxe Gotha, for whom the Earl Gower, Lord Chamberlain, stood proxy, and her Royal Highness the Princess Amelia, who stood in person.

---

[1] Sir Clement Cottrell's MS. book.

On September 18th, 1765, Prince William Henry, third child of George III. and Queen Charlotte, who had been born at Buckingham House, and named, according to the King's wish, after his uncle the Duke of Gloucester, was baptised in the Presence Chamber at St. James's, in the evening, by Dr. Secker, the Archbishop of Canterbury. His sponsors were their Royal Highnesses Prince Henry Frederick and Prince Frederick William, Duke of Gloucester, and her Royal Highness the Princess Louisa Anne. On this occasion 'there was a bonfire at St. James's (among other places), and large quantities of liquor given to the populace.'

Charles George Augustus, Prince of Brunswick and Lünenburg, son to the Hereditary Prince of Brunswick and Lünenburg, and his wife, Augusta, eldest daughter of Frederick, Prince of Wales, who had been born in St. James's Palace on February 8th, 1766, was baptised on March 9th following, by the Archbishop of Canterbury. The sponsors on the occasion were the King, the Queen, the Princess Dowager of Wales, the Duke of York, the Duke and Duchess of Brunswick, the Prince of Prussia and Duke Lewis of Brunswick.

The Princess Royal, who had been born September 29th, 1766, was baptised in the Drawing Room at St. James's by the Archbishop (Secker) of Canterbury, on the 27th day of October 1766, by the name of Charlotte Augusta Matilda. 'The sponsors on the occasion were the King of Denmark (represented by the Duke of Portland, Lord Chamberlain,) and the two aunts of the Infant Princess, the Queen of Denmark (represented by the Countess of Effingham) and the Princess Louisa Anne in person.'

At the christening, as Mrs. Matthew Hall relates,

> Cake and Caudle were provided at the Palace on the present occasion according to the usual custom, but so great was the novelty and attraction in the circumstance of its being this time on account of a Princess that great throngs assembled at St. James's, and many of the visitors of the gentler sex were nearly killed by the extraordinary rush for admittance when the doors were opened, which was not till 5 o'clock, by which time many thousands had assembled. The Yeomen of the Guard having admitted the foremost kept others back with their battle axes, but had some difficulty in clearing the entrance: which, however, being accomplished they closed the gates to the great mortification of the disappointed multitude without.

On Nov. 30th, 1767, the fourth son of George III., created Duke of Kent and Strathern, and father of the reigning Sovereign, who had been born Nov. 2nd, 1767, was baptised that evening by the Bishop of London by the name of Edward. The Sponsors were his Serene Highness the Hereditary Prince of Brunswick, Prince Charles of Mecklenburgh-Strelitz, and her Royal Highness the Landgravine of Hesse Cassel.

On Dec. 6th, in the following year, the young Princess, born Nov. 8th, 1768, was baptised in the

Great Council Chamber by the names of Augusta Sophia. His Serene Highness Charles Lewis Frederick, Prince of Mecklenburgh, the Queen of Denmark (represented by the Duchess of Ancaster), and her Royal Highness the Princess of Brunswick, for whom the Duchess of Northumberland stood proxy, were the Sponsors.

The following official extracts from the Register Book relate to other Royal baptisms, which took place in the Chapel Royal :—

June 17, 1770 :—

This Evening H.R.H. the Young Princess born May 22nd, 1770, was baptized in the Great Council Chamber by the Archbishop of Canterbury (the Hon. F. Cornwallis). H.R.H. was named Elizabeth. The Sponsors were the Hereditary Prince of Nassau Wielburg represented by the Earl of Hertford, the Princess Royal of Sweden, represented by the Countess of Holdernesse and the Princess of Nassau Wielburg represented by the Countess Dowager of Effingham.[1]

July 1, 1771:—

This evening H.R.H. the Young Prince, 5th son of George III. and Queen Charlotte, born June 5, 1771, was baptized in the Great Council Chamber by Dr. Cornwallis,

---

[1] The Grand Duchy of Luxemburg is now by succession vested in the ancient family of Nassau-Wielburg and Nassau-Usingen combined. These were the two branches into which the German line of the House of Orange subdivided; and that of Nassau-Usingen eventually dying out, merged into that of Nassau-Wielburg, of which the Grand Duke of Luxemburg, heretofore Duke of Nassau, is the remaining representative. Nassau-Wielburg was, till the year 1866, when it was annexed by Prussia, an independent State. The history of the family will be found in the *Almanach de Gotha*, under the heading of 'The Grand Duchy of Luxemburg.'

Archbishop of Canterbury (the Hon. F. Cornwallis). H.R.H. was named Ernest Augustus. The sponsors were H.S.H. Prince Ernest of Mecklenburgh Strelitz in person, from whom he received his name, H.S.H. the Prince Maurice of Saxe Gotha, whose proxy was the Earl Hertford, Lord Chamberlain and H.S.H. the Hereditary Princess of Hesse Cassel represented by the Countess of Egremont.[1]

February 25, 1773:—

This evening H.R.H. the young Prince, born Jan. 27, 1773, was baptized in the Council Chamber by the Archbishop of Canterbury (the Hon. F. Cornwallis) by the name of Augustus Frederick. The Sponsors were H.S.H. the Duke of Saxe Gotha (represented by the Earl of Hertford, Lord Chamberlain), H.S.H. Prince George of Mecklenburgh Strelitz (represented by the Earl of Bristol, Groom of the Stole), and H.R.H. Princess Louisa of Hesse Cassel represented by Viscountess Weymouth (Lady of the Bedchamber to Her Majesty).

March 24, 1774:—

This evening the young Prince was baptized in the Great Council Chamber by the Archbishop of Canterbury (the Hon. F. Cornwallis) by the name of Adolphus Frederick. The Sponsors were H.S.H. Prince John Adolphus of Saxe Gotha represented by the Earl of Hertford, H.S.H. Prince Charles of Hesse Cassel represented by the Earl of Jersey, and H.R.H. the Princess of Orange represented by the Countess of Effingham.

May 19, 1776:—

This evening the young Princess born April 25, 1776, was baptized in the Great Council Chamber by the Archbishop of Canterbury (the Hon. F. Cornwallis) by the name of Mary. Her Sponsors were H.S.H. Prince Frederick of Hesse Cassel, represented by the Earl of Hertford (Lord Chamberlain), the Duchess of Saxe Gotha represented by the Duchess of Argyll, and the Princess Frederick of Mecklenburgh Strelitz represented by the Countess Dowager of Effingham.

---

[1] In 1799 he was created Duke of Cumberland and Teviotdale, and afterwards King of Hanover.

December 1, 1777 :—

This evening the ceremony of the Christening of the young Princess, born Nov. 3, 1777, was performed in the Great Council Chamber by the Archbishop of Canterbury (the Hon. F. Cornwallis). H.R.H. was named Sophia. There were a great number of the nobility present.

March 23, 1779 :—

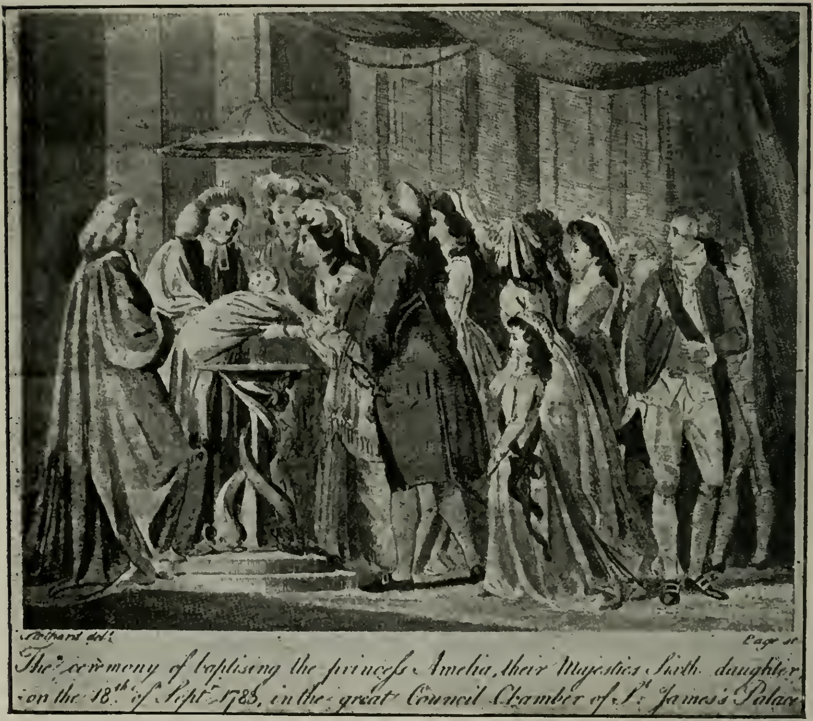
This evening the Ceremony of the Christening of the young Prince, born Feb. 23, 1779, was performed in the Great Council Chamber, by the Archbishop of Canterbury (the Hon. F. Cornwallis). H.R.H. was named Octavius. The Sponsors on this occasion were the Duke of Brunswick, represented by the Earl of Hertford (Lord Chamberlain), H.S.H. the Duke of Mecklenburgh Schwerin, represented by the Earl of Ashburnham (groom of the Stole), and H.S.H. the Duchess of Saxe Weimer, represented by the Countess of Egremont (Lady of the Bedchamber).

October 21, 1780 :—

This evening the Ceremony of Christening the young Prince, born September 22, 1780, was performed in the Great Council Chamber by the Archbishop of Canterbury (the Hon. F. Cornwallis). H.R.H. was named Alfred. The Sponsors were H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, H.R.H. the Prince Bishop of Osnaburgh, and H.R.H. the Princess Royal.

September 18, 1783 :—

This evening the young Princess, youngest daughter of Queen Charlotte was baptized at St. James's Palace by Dr. Moore, the Archbishop of Canterbury. H.R.H. was named Amelia.


Stothard del:
Cage sc
The ceremony of baptising the princess Amelia, their Majesties Sixth daughter, on the 18th of Sept. 1783, in the great Council Chamber of St. James's Palac

THE BAPTISM OF THE PRINCESS AMELIA, SEPTEMBER 18, 1783

From a print in the Collection of J. E. Gardner, Esq., F.S.A.

January 7, 1796:—

The Princess Charlotte (daughter of George IV.) was born. The usual officers of State were in attendance, and the Prince was in the State Chamber, awaiting the event with great anxiety. The Royal infant was christened on the 11th Feb. at St. James', receiving the names of Charlotte from the Queen, and of Augusta from the Duchess of Brunswick; the Sponsors were their Majesties, with the Princess Royal as Proxy for the Duchess.

December 10, 1820:—

The Princess Elizabeth Georgiana Adelaide, daughter of H.R.H. William Henry Duke of Clarence and of H.R.H. Adelaide Amelia Louisa Teresa Carolina, Duchess of Clarence, born in St. James's Palace, Dec. 10, 1820, was baptized on the same day at the same place by the Bishop of London (Dr. Howley).

None of the children of her present Majesty was baptised at St. James's Palace; but at the christening of the Princess Royal at Buckingham Palace, in March 1841, the altar furniture was supplied from the Chapel Royal.

For more than seventy years no Royal christening took place within the palace of St. James's. But on Monday, June 29th, 1891, her Majesty Queen Victoria came up from Windsor, where the Court was then residing, to be present in person at the christening of her Majesty's great-granddaughter, the infant daughter of her Royal Highness Princess Louise of Wales (Duchess of Fife, and eldest daughter of their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of Wales) and the Duke of Fife, K.T. This was the first occasion on which her Majesty had visited the chapel since the year 1858.[1]

---

[1] This was on the occasion of the marriage of the Princess Royal on January 25th.

On arriving at the chapel the Queen was met by her Royal Highness the Princess and the Duke of Fife.

The service was performed by Dr. Benson, Archbishop of Canterbury, assisted by the Sub-Dean of the Chapels Royal (the Rev. Edgar Sheppard) and the Rev. Canon T. T. Shore, Chaplain in Ordinary to the Queen.

The infant received the names of Alexandra Victoria Alberta Edwina Louise. The sponsors were her Majesty the Queen, the Queen of Denmark, the Prince and Princess of Wales, the Duke of Clarence and Avondale, and Princess Victoria of Wales.

The water used at the baptismal service was brought from the river Jordan by their Royal Highnesses the Dukes of Clarence and York. To this was also added Jordan water which had been sent by Lord Rowton for the occasion.

As this Ceremony was of a private character there were very few present other than the Royal Family and those in personal attendance, but the small galleries were completely filled by Members of the Royal Household. The Altar was decorated with Palms and Lilies, and the massive gold Sacramental Plate belonging to the Chapel was displayed upon the Communion Table. The Choir wearing their scarlet and gold uniforms were on this occasion located in the Gallery facing the Organ.

The baptism of the second daughter of the Duke and Duchess of Fife (Princess Louise of Wales) took place at St. James's, in the German Chapel Royal, which adjoins Marlborough House, on Thursday afternoon, June 22nd, 1893.[1]

The ceremony, which was of a private nature, was performed by Dr. Benson, Archbishop of Canterbury, assisted by the Rev. Edgar Sheppard (Sub-Dean of the Chapels Royal), and the Rev. Canon Teignmouth Shore, and the musical portions were rendered by the choir of the Chapel Royal, who were placed in the Organ Gallery immediately over the altar. The child received the names of Maud Alexandra Victoria Georgina Bertha, and the sponsors on this occasion were the Princess of Wales, Princess Louise (Marchioness of Lorne), who stood proxy for the Empress Frederick of Germany, Princess Maud of Wales, Princess Victoria Mary of Teck, the Duke of York, and Sir Horace Farquhar.

The register was signed at a small table which was placed in the Chapel, as there is no vestry attached to that building. The sponsors signed it in the presence of, among others, the Prince of Wales, Princess Mary Adelaide (Duchess of Teck), Princess Louise (Duchess of Fife) and the Duke of Fife, all of whom likewise signed the Chapel Royal Register Book.

One or two additions must be made to the preceding list of baptisms. On February 20th, 1863, Count Gleichen, the only son of the late Admiral his

---

[1] The Chapel Royal within the palace was at this time closed on account of the preparations for the marriage of the Duke of York with Princess Victoria Mary of Teck.

Serene Highness Prince Victor of Hohenlohe-Langenburg, was baptised in the Chapel Royal, St. James's, by the Sub-Dean of the Chapels Royal, the late Rev. F. Garden, under the names of Albert Edward Wilfrid. The sponsors included the Prince of Wales.

Two of his Serene Highness's daughters have also been baptised in the Chapel Royal—the Countess Victoria Alice Ada Leopoldina Gleichen, to whom H.M. the Queen, the late Grand Duchess of Hesse-Darmstadt (Princess Alice of Great Britain and Ireland), the Duchess of Schleswig-Holstein Augustenburg, the Princess Hohenlohe-Langenburg, and the Duke of Teck, stood sponsors; and the Countess Helena Gleichen, for whom Princess Christian of Schleswig-Holstein (Princess Helena of Great Britain and Ireland) stood sponsor in person.

CHAPTER IV

ROYAL AND OTHER MARRIAGES AT ST. JAMES'S

'IT is a curious fact,' says Winwood,[1]

that the marriage of Frederic, Count Palatine of Bavaria, and the Princess Elizabeth, the only surviving daughter of James I. and his Queen, Anne of Denmark, was asked by the publication of banns in the Chapel Royal.

The first actual Royal marriage, however, which took place within the walls of St. James's appears to have been that of the Princess Mary, or, as she was then styled, 'the Lady Mary,' eldest daughter of King Charles I.

When her Royal father, out of his paternal love, began to cast about for a fitting consort, this peerless Princess (though tender in years, rich in piety and wisdom) made it her humble request, she might be matched as well in her religion, as affection, which happened answerable to her desires, for not long after a marriage betwixt her and Count William of Nassau, eldest son to Henry, Prince of Orange was concluded and this Royal pair wedded accordingly, May 2, 1641.[2]

The marriage ceremony itself is thus described in a letter by Principal Baillie, which was written on May 4th, two days after the event[1] :—

---

[1] *Memorials*, vol. iii. p. 431.

[2] Fuller's *Worthies of England*, vol. ii. p. 415.

> On Sunday in the King's Chapel, both the Queens being present at service, the Prince of Wales and the Duke of York led in the Princess Mary to the Chapel, convoyed with a number of ladies, of her own age, of nine or ten years, all in cloth of silver. The Prince of Orange went in before with the Ambassadors, and with his cousins of Tremmul and Nassau. The King gave him his bride. Good Bishop Wren made the marriage.[2]

It may here be mentioned that a Register of the Marriages which had been solemnised at either the Chapel Royal, St. James's, or at Whitehall or Windsor, between the years 1675 and 1709, is preserved in the General Register Office at Somerset House.

Another wedding is recorded in the register of the Chapel Royal which deserves mention. This was the marriage of Sir Christopher Wren and Madame Jane Fitz-William on February 24th, 1676. Miss Fitz-William was Sir Christopher's second wife.

On Sunday, November 4th, 1677, a marriage took place in the Chapel Royal between William, Prince of Orange (afterwards William III.) and the Lady Mary, afterwards Queen of England, the eldest daughter of James, Duke of York (James II.) by his first wife.[3] The ceremony was performed by the

---

[1] Principal Baillie to the Presbytery of Irvine, May 4, 1641.

[2] Prince William of Nassau was the only son of Henry Frederick, Prince of Orange, and died November 6th, 1650. His widow survived him for ten years. Their only child, William Henry, became afterwards King William III.

[3] 'When Sir William Temple, then Ambassador at the Hague, communicated to the Prince that the King had given his consent to

Bishop of London, Dr. Henry Compton, in the presence of the King (Charles II.), and many members of the Royal Family. His Majesty gave the Princess away. The nuptials were privately celebrated in her Royal Highness's bedchamber at nine o'clock at night, when 'some of the most eminent nobility of this Kingdom and of the United Provinces were present.'

It is recorded that 'when the Prince of Orange endowed his bride with all his worldly goods, he placed a handful of gold and silver coins on the open book: King Charles, however, told his niece "to gather it up, and to put all in her pocket, for 'twas all clear gain."'[1]

On July 28th (St. Ann's Day), 1683, which was nearly six years after the marriage of her elder sister, the Princess Anne, afterwards Queen, was married by the Bishop of London, Dr. Compton, at ten o'clock at night, at the Chapel Royal, St. James's, to Prince George of Denmark. The King (Charles II.) gave his niece away, and there were also present at this ceremony the Queen (Catherine, daughter of John IV., King of Portugal), and the Duke and Duchess of York. 'Afterwards they all supped there together, the Prince and Princess sitting together at the end of the table.'[2]

---

the marriage, he, in the joy of the moment, caught the messenger of good tidings in his arms, telling him he had made him "the happiest man in the world."'—Jesse's *Memoirs of the Court of England.*

[1] Lake's MS. Diary.

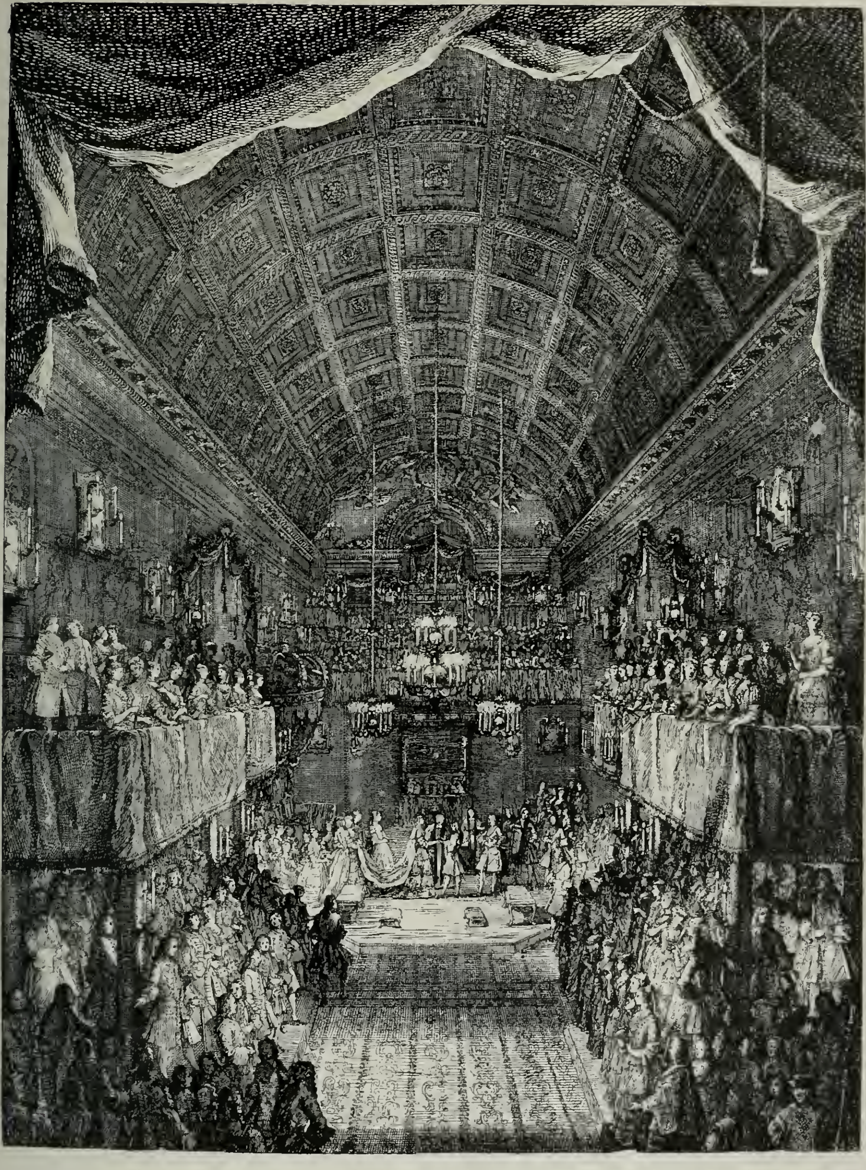
[2] Sir C. Cottrell's *Ceremonies*, fol. ii.

The next Royal marriage at St. James's appears to have been that of the Princess Anne (Princess Royal), eldest daughter of George II., and Prince William Charles Henry, Prince of Nassau and Orange. The ceremony took place in the Lutheran Chapel at St. James's on March 14th, 1734, as the Chapel Royal was too small to admit of a procession. The chapel was decorated for the occasion. Also a gallery was built from the Drawing Room to the bottom of the garden, connected with the passage leading into the park, and carried along the passage to the chapel door, making three sides of a square. It was originally intended that this marriage should have been celebrated in the late autumn of 1733, and the Prince of Orange came over for that purpose; but on account of the state of the health of the bridegroom it was found necessary to postpone it until the spring of the following year, 1734.

The hour appointed for all those who went to walk in the Procession to assemble was 7 o'clock at night. The Bridegroom with all the men was in the Great Council Chamber: the Bride with all the Ladies in the Great Drawing Room, and the King and Queen with their children and servants in the King's lesser Drawing Room. The Prince of Orange's whole Retinue was as magnificent as gold and silver, varied in brocade lace, and embroidery could make them, and the jewels he gave the Princess were of immense value, particularly the necklace, which was so large that twenty-two diamonds made the whole round of her neck.[1]

---

[1] For the official account of the ceremony see Appendix I.



THE MARRIAGE OF THE PRINCE OF ORANGE IN THE GERMAN CHAPEL

From an etching by Kent in the King's Prints, British Museum

On this occasion the chapel was fitted up 'with an extreme good taste,' says Walpole,

> and as much finery as velvets, gold and silver tissue, galloons, fringes, tassels, gilt lustres, and sconces could give. The King spared no expense on this occasion: but if he had not loved a show, better than his daughter, he would have chosen rather to have given her this money, to make her circumstances easy, than to have laid it out in making her wedding splendid.
>
> He behaved himself well during the ceremony: but her mother and sisters were under so much undisguised and unaffected concern the whole time, that the procession to the Chapel and the scene there looked more like the mournful pomp of a sacrifice than the joyful celebration of a marriage.
>
> The Prince of Orange was a less shocking and less ridiculous figure in this pompous procession and at supper than one could naturally have expected such an Æsop, in such trappings and such eminence, to have appeared. He had a long peruke-like hair that flowed all over his back, and hid the roundness of it: and as his countenance was not bad, there was nothing very strikingly disagreeable about his stature.
>
> The sisters spoke much in the same style as the mother, with horror of his figure, and great commiseration of the fate of his wife. Princess Emily said, nothing on earth should have induced her to marry the monster. Princess Caroline, in her soft sensible way spoke truth, and said she must own it was very bad, but that in her sister's situation, all things considered, she believed she should have come to the same resolution.

The bridegroom on the occasion of his marriage was dressed in a suit of cloth of gold. He was a man

> the hideousness of whose appearance is said to have been only exceeded by some monster in a Pantomime, or some

ogre in a fairy-tale. In giving him her hand, the Princess seems to have been entirely influenced by a feminine love of Power and Rule. To her Mother, she once observed, 'I would die to-morrow, to be Queen to-day.' Again when her father warned her affectionately on the subject of her lover's repulsive appearance, adding that it was not too late to recede, 'I would marry him' said she 'even if he were a baboon.' Fortunately, however, the Prince, as we learn from Lord Chesterfield, had many great and good qualities, and accordingly the Princess grew fond of him and is said to have been jealous of his attentions to other women.

The bride was dressed in a robe of silver tissue, and the train of her wedding gown, which was six yards in length, was carried by ten bridesmaids who were dressed in material closely resembling that of the bride.

After the ceremony, the bride and bridegroom, together with the Royal Family, 'supped in public,' in the great State Ball Room.

The anthem for this marriage was composed by Handel, who, 'four months before the celebration of the marriage had the honour to conduct the rehearsal of the music composed for the occasion before their Majesties and the Royal Family at St. James's.'

The Bishop of London (Dr. Edmund Gibson) performed the marriage ceremony, and the books at the Herald's Office state that 'at this marriage the Prince made no endowment or gift of gold or silver, the Bishop of London acquainting Garter that that form had long been discontinued.'

The Bridegroom and all the men who were to walk in the Procession were summoned to meet in the Council

Chamber at 6 o'clock. The Bride and all the Ladies in the great Drawing-Room.

Their Majesties in their own Apartments.

All persons of quality who were to go to the Chapel and did not walk in the Procession were to come to the Privy Chamber before 6 o'clock, after which no person was to be admitted into the apartment but such as walked in the Procession.

The Officers of arms had a supper provided for them at the Gloucester Tavern in Pall Mall, by order of the Board of Green Cloth, and wine from his Majesty's cellars. They had likewise 50*l*. for their fee.

Two years passed, and Frederick, Prince of Wales, eldest son of George II., and the Princess Augusta, youngest daughter of the Duke of Saxe-Gotha, were married on Tuesday, April 27th, 1736, in the Chapel Royal, St. James's.

On her arrival at St. James's on the very day of her marriage, the Prince of Wales received the Princess at the garden door. She sank on her knee to kiss his hand, but he affectionately raised her up and twice saluted her. His Royal Highness led her upstairs to their Majesties' apartments, where, presenting her to the King, her Highness again knelt to kiss his hand but was gently taken up and saluted by her future father-in-law. Her Highness was then presented to the Queen in like manner, and afterwards to the Duke and the several Princesses, who congratulated her on her arrival.

Her Highness dined with the Prince of Wales and the Princesses.

At 8 the Procession began to the Chapel and the joining of hands was proclaimed to the people by the firing of guns. Her Highness was wearing in her hair a Crown with one bar as Princess of Wales, set all over with diamonds: her robe likewise as Princess of Wales, being of crimson velvet, turned back with several rows of ermine, and having her train supported by Lady Caroline Lenox, daughter of the Duke of Richmond, Lady Caroline Fitz-Roy, daughter of the Duke of Grafton, Lady Caroline Cavendish, daughter of the Duke of Devonshire, and Lady Sophia Fermor, daughter of the Earl of Pomfret, all of whom were in virgin habits of silver, like the Princess, and adorned with diamonds, not less in value than from £20,000 to £30,000 each. Her Highness was led by H.R.H. the Duke and conducted by the Duke of Grafton, (Lord Chamberlain of the Household) and the Lord Hervey (Vice-Chamberlain), and attended by the Countess of Effingham, and the other ladies of her Household. The marriage service was read by the Bishop of London (Dr. Edmund Gibson), Dean of the Chapel Royal, and after the same was over a fine Anthem was performed by a great number of voices and instruments. When the Procession returned, His Royal Highness led the Bride, and coming into the Drawing Room, their Royal Highnesses kneel'd down and received their Majesties' blessing. At half past 10 o'clock their Majesties sat down to supper in *ambigu*, the Prince and Duke being on the King's right hand, and the Princess of Wales and the four Princesses on the King's left. The Dukes of Grafton, Newcastle and St. Albans, the Earl of Albemarle, Lord Hervey, Colonel Pelham and many other noblemen were in gold brocades of £300 to £500 a suit. The Duke of Marlborough was in a white velvet and gold brocade, upon which was an exceeding rich Point d'Espagne: the Earl of Euston and many others were in clothes flowered or sprigged with gold: the Duke of Montagu in a gold brocaded tissue. The waistcoats were universally brocaded with large flowers. 'Twas observed most of the rich clothes were the manufacture of England, and in honour of our own artists; the few which were French did not come up to these in richness, goodness or fancy, as was seen by the clothes worn by the Royal family, which were all of the British manufacture. The cuffs of the sleeves were universally deep and open—the waists long, and the plaits more sticking out than ever. The ladies were principally in brocades of gold and silver and wore their sleeves much longer than had been done for some time.[1]

The 'London Evening Post' for April 27th, 1736, supplies fuller and more interesting details of this ceremony :—

At 10.30 P.M. Their Majesties and the Prince and Princess sat down to a supper in *ambigu*. The first course consisted of 15 dishes cold, and 15 hot; the 2nd course of 30 dishes hot; then came the dessert, which formed a fine garden rising to a terras, the ascent to which was adorned with the resemblance of fountains, grottoes, groves, flowers, etc. In the middle was the Temple of Hymen, the Dome of which was supported on transparent columns three foot high. As the meats were the most exquisite and rare that could be procured, so the dessert contained a profusion of the finest fruits amongst which were cherries in great perfection, apricots, pineapples etc. At the end of the 1st course Their Majesties drank to the Bride and Bridegroom, and soon after the Prince and Princess rising up, drank the healths of their Majesties during which the Dukes and Princesses stood likewise, and behind Her Royal Highness's chair stood the four ladies that supported her train. When the Royal Family rose from the table, the sweetmeats were distributed among the Quality.

---

[1] The Precedent Books in the Lord Chamberlain's office add that at this marriage the Prince's hat and gloves were held by Mr. Herbert, and the Princess's fan and gloves by Colonel Townsend.

His Majesty was dressed in a gold Brocade turned up, with silk-embroidered with large flowers in silver and colours; as was the waistcoat; the buttons and star were diamonds. Her Majesty was in a plain yellow silk, robed and faced with Pearls, Diamonds and other jewels of immense value.

CHAPTER V

ROYAL AND OTHER MARRIAGES—(*continued*)

The Princess Mary, fourth daughter of George II., was married on May 8th, 1740, in the Chapel Royal, St. James's, to Frederick, Hereditary Prince of Hesse-Cassel, for whom the Duke of Cumberland stood proxy. At the time of the 'Espousals, or Contract of Marriage,' the Princess was in her eighteenth year, having been born in 1723.

At the Espousals or Contract of Marriage between Prince Frederick of Hesse Cassel, and the Princess Mary, fourth daughter of His Majesty, in the Chapel Royal at St. James's, on Thursday, May 8, 1740, the Procession began to form at 7 o'clock, by which time the Princess Mary with her four bridesmaids was in the Great Council Chamber, the Duke of Cumberland being constituted Procurator for the Prince of Hesse.

His Majesty was in his own apartments, and the Princesses in theirs.

The Procession went down the Great Stairs, through the Piazza into the Chapel. Being come into the Chapel, and His Majesty, the Princesses and the nobility etc. being seated, the Archbishop of Canterbury (Dr. John Potter) said the Collect 'Prevent us' and the Lord's Prayer. Then His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State, publicly read the Procuration in Latin appointing H.R.H. the Duke of Cumberland Procurator for

H.S.H. the Prince of Hesse, which, being accepted of by His Royal Highness, the Ceremony of the Espousals was performed and the Contract signed. After which the Archbishop of Canterbury pronounced a speech in Latin, and the Benediction, which being done, an Anthem, composed and set to music by Mr. Handel, was sung, and a proper instrument attesting that that ceremony was performed, was signed by many of the nobility present in presence of two notaries public, who attested the same.

Then the Procession returned, and when it came to the door of the Little Drawing Room all persons filed off.[1]

The Precedent Books of the Lord Chamberlain, above referred to, give a further account of the religious ceremony on this occasion :—

The Duke of Newcastle publicly asked His Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland whether he accepted that procuration, to which His Royal Highness answered that he did accept it.

Then His Royal Highness the Duke took Her Royal Highness the Princess Mary by the right hand and the Duke of Newcastle read to His Royal Highness the following words, His Royal Highness repeating the same after him audibly and distinctly,

'The Most Serene Prince Frederick of Hesse Cassel doth by me, William Duke of Cumberland, duly authorized and appointed for this purpose by Letters of Procuration now read and Published, take thee, Princess Mary to be his wedded wife, to have and to hold from this day forward for better, for worse, for richer, for poorer, in sickness and in health, and thereto he plights thee his troth by me, by virtue of the said Letters of Procuration.'

Then their hands being withdrawn from each other, Her Royal Highness the Princess Mary did immediately with her right hand take the Duke of Cumberland as Procurator to Prince Frederick of Hesse by his right hand, and in the same manner as above said repeated the words following:

---

[1] Books of Ceremonial, Herald's Office.

'I, Mary, do by you, William Duke of Cumberland duly authorized and appointed for this purpose by virtue of the Letters of Procuration now read and published, take the Most Serene Prince Frederick of Hesse Cassel to be my wedded husband, to have and hold from this time forward for better, for worse, for richer, for poorer, in sickness and in health, and thereto I give him my Troth by you, his Procurator.'

Then the Duke of Cumberland as Procurator to Prince Frederic of Hesse signed the Instrument of Contract, the words of which he had said and repeated, and the Princess Mary did the same, and they mutually exchanged the said Instruments, the same having been first attested by Dr. Paul, His Majesty's Advocate General and Edward Greenly Esq., His Majesty's Procurator General, Notaries public.

After which His Royal Highness the Duke did in the name of the Most Serene Prince Frederick of Hesse put a ring on the fourth finger of the Princess Mary's left hand and in the same manner as above said, repeated the words following,

'The Most Serene Prince Frederick of Hesse Cassel by me, William Duke of Cumberland, duly authorized for this purpose by Letters of Procuration now read and published, doth present and deliver this ring to thee, Princess Mary.'

Then H.R.H. Princess Mary accepting the ring repeated in the same manner the following words,

'I, Mary, do accept from the Most Serene Prince Frederick of Hesse Cassel this ring, delivered to me by you, William Duke of Cumberland His Procurator.'

Then the Archbishop of Canterbury audibly pronounced a Latin speech and the following Benediction.

'Let us pray that God the Father, Son and Holy Ghost —three Persons and one God would bless these Espousals, that He would make them prosperous to His Church, to these Kingdoms, and to the Dominions of Hesse, and that He would direct them to the Temporal and Eternal welfare of the two illustrious persons now espoused and engaged to each other. Amen.'

After which an Anthem was sung, and a proper instrument attesting that the Ceremony was performed in the manner above mentioned was signed by several persons in the presence of Dr. Paul and Mr. Greenly, notaries public, who attested the same.

The Procession then returned, and when the Procession had come to the door of the King's Little Drawing Room all persons filed off.

After the ceremony there was, as was always customary, a grand ball at the palace.

It was in the German Chapel Royal, St. James's, that King George III. was married, with great pomp and state, to the Princess Charlotte of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, on September 8th, 1761. The service was performed by Dr. Secker, the Archbishop of Canterbury, at about ten o'clock in the evening. The Princess had only reached the palace that same day.

Between nine and ten at night they went to the Chapel. The Duke of Cumberland gave the Princess away, and after the Ceremony they appeared for a few minutes in the Drawing Room, and then went to supper. While she was dressing she was told the King liked some particular manner of dress. She said, 'Let him dress himself. I shall dress as I please.' They told her he liked early hours; she replied that she didn't, and *qu'elle ne voulait pas se coucher avec les poules*.[1]

---

[1] H. Walpole's *Memoirs of the Reign of George III.*

Mrs. Papendiek's account in her 'Journals' of the arrival of this Princess is worth recording.

> Princess Charlotte of Mecklenburgh [she says], after being chosen as Consort of George III. arrived in England and so on to St. James's Palace, where the King then resided. His Majesty, surrounded by his brothers, received his bride at the small private garden gate in the Friary, and led her through the garden, up a flight of steps to the Palace. It is said that at the moment of her reception she was on the point of kneeling to the very far from handsome Duke of Grafton, as the crimson cushion that was placed for her seemed to point that way, when the King stepped forward and embraced her.
>
> In the Palace the Princess Dowager of Wales, the King's Mother and his sisters met Princess Charlotte. After the usual ceremonies of introduction they conducted their *protégée* to her apartments, where her elegant and magnificent trousseau was displayed.
>
> In the apartment termed *Wardrobe* the different people appointed to make the wedding attire were in readiness to fit on the essential parts of it, under the superintendence of Her Grace of Ancaster, the then Mistress of the Robes. This very necessary trouble to the bride being ended, the travelling party took leave of their charge to repair to their respective houses in order to prepare for their attendance at the wedding in the evening.
>
> At about 10 o'clock the Procession entered the Royal Chapel, the Princess being led to the altar by the Duke of York and Prince William. The Archbishop of Canterbury performed the ceremony, the bride being given away by the Duke of Cumberland. Ten bridesmaids attended her, who carried her train, which was of purple velvet lined with ermine, the rest of her dress being of white satin and silver gauze.
>
> The ceremony of the marriage being ended and the state attendants of the Queen having all been introduced to her in public, their Majesties now returned to the apartments on

their way to the grand supper, which had been prepared for all the wedding company. This the bridal Queen from excessive fatigue requested that she might be excused from attending. The King consented willingly, but led her to the table, as it were to welcome the guests, and then back to her dressing-room, to be disencumbered of the brilliant parts of her dress, while a supper was prepared in a private room for the King and Queen alone.

The Queen was in white and silver. An endless mantle of violet-coloured velvet lined with ermine and attempted to be fastened on her shoulder by a bunch of huge pearls, dragged itself, and almost the rest of her clothes half way down her waist. On her head was a beautiful little Tiara of Diamonds worth three-score thousand pounds, which she is to wear at the Coronation.

After the wedding ceremony and while the august company waited for supper the Queen bride sat down, sang and played, conversed with the King, the Duke of Cumberland and Duke of York in German and in French.[1]

The bridesmaids, who, as stated before, were ten in number, and were dressed in robes of white and silver with diamond coronets on their heads, were the following :—

The Lady Caroline Russell
The Lady Sarah Lenox
The Lady Elizabeth Kerr
The Lady Caroline Montagu
The Lady Louisa Greville
The Lady Susan Strangways
The Lady Ann Hamilton
The Lady Harriet Bentinck
The Lady Elizabeth Keppel
The Lady Elizabeth Harcourt

The ceremony occasioned a dispute respecting the precedence of Irish peers and peeresses :—

The nobility of the land previous to the ceremony revived the dispute about the precedence of the Irish Peers, walking at the wedding of Their Majesties. The King directed that the Privy Council should enquire and report the precedents as they happened upon similar occasions, upon which report the Irish Peers and Peeresses were admitted to walk, and were marshalled in the procession together with the Peers and Peeresses of Great Britain, according to their respective degrees, taking place of the British nobility of inferior rank.

---

[1] Walpole's *Reminiscences*, vol. iii. p. 432.

For this marriage a grand anthem was composed by Dr. Boyce, entitled 'The King shall rejoice.'[1]

The officers of arms were allowed 6*l.* for a supper, which was paid by the Board of Green Cloth, and also 'three dozen claret from the King's cellare.'

The following notes made by Garter King of Arms[2] as to the marriage of King George III. repeat much that has already been stated, but are not without an independent interest:—

> The Chapel was disposed in the following manner. Over the Altar were the Organ, and gallery for the music and Choir, the lower part of the walls being hung with crimson velvet, the upper part with tapestry, the floor covered with cloth, and the Haut pas before the Altar with silver Tissue. The King and Queen sat under a Canopy of Crimson velvet laced and fringed with gold, and lined with silver Tissue: on the right side of the Altar (left coming up) were the Maids of Honour, the Lady of the Bedchamber and Bridesmaids standing by her. The King's officers were by him (Sword, Lord Chamberlain, and Vice Chamberlain). On the opposite side the Princess Dowager of Wales sat in a chair at the upper end, and the rest of the Royal Family on nine stools in two rows, five and four below her. The

---

[1] Dr. Boyce was at this time Composer to His Majesty at the Chapel Royal.

[2] S. M. Leake, Esq.

Peeresses sat on three rows of seats on either side of the Chapel. The unmarried daughters of Peers—there not being room enough for them below—went upstairs into the Closet. The Peers and Bishops sat on seats without the Chapel door, and in the two pews under the King's Closet, the rest in the Closet and Gallery above stairs.

The Processions as settled were first that of the Bride, the Princess between the Duke of York and Prince William. Then came the King's Procession, and afterwards that of the Queen.

The Peers of Ireland were not to have gone in the Procession (return), but, having petitioned His Majesty, it was referred to the Council and allowed, so as not to be a precedent for the future.

Black Rod had a contest with the other Ushers to go with me: two of them claiming that right as the Ushers in waiting, and the third Usher going before, but the Ceremonial did not say the two in waiting, but only two, and Black Rod being the Senior Usher he might certainly go as well as the Junior Usher, who was before them. Accordingly those two went together and Black Rod with me.

All the officers but Richmond attended.

The Ceremony of the Marriage was according to the Rubric, the Duke of Cumberland giving the Queen away, and afterwards there was an Anthem. The whole from half past 9 to half past 10.

The Princess Dowager of Wales, Princess Augusta, Princess Louisa, Princess Caroline Matilda, and Princess Amelia were first conducted to the Chapel by the Lord Chamberlain, and in the return followed the Queen.

The Court was extremely fine on this occasion, but the throng was so great that it was impossible to draw out the Procession with order and decency, and the carpenters had left the openings to go to the Peeresses' seats only at the lower end, which should have been likewise open at the upper end, so that the Juniors sat uppermost, and when they were called out were the farthest off.

The two following letters, both addressed to Sir Robert Willmott, give amusing glimpses into what was passing below the surface of a splendid ceremonial.

The first is from Mr. James Calthorpe, and is dated September 1st, 1761[1] :—

Worthy Sir,—I hope you dont think from what I said about my Cloaths that I had rather attend at the wedding, than not attend, for I assure you upon my word I have no wishes or desires about it, if I am ordered to waite, I waite, and if I receive no orders I shall amuse myself at home.

Who, am yr most oblidged and most
obedient servant
Jas Calthorpe.

Sept. 1, 1761.

The second letter is from Mr. William Crowle, and seems to refer to an order given by Sir R. Willmott to have coaches ready to take up certain gentlemen of the Court at St. James's Palace on the first notice of the Princess Charlotte's coming up the river.

King's Mews
Aug. 24, 1761.

Sir,—About an hour ago I had the favour of your letter desiring a coach to be ready at St. James's Palace on the first notice of the Princess Charlotte of Mecklenburgh's arrival in the River.

As His Majesty's coaches are all engaged, I have since the receipt of your letter bespoke a neat coach, which will be ready at a moment's warning.

I am Sr,
Your most obedient humble servant,
Will Crowle.

---

[1] Lord Chamberlain's Records. 1st series.

At seven o'clock on the evening of January 16th, 1764, the Princess Augusta,[1] daughter of Frederick, late Prince of Wales, and of the Princess Augusta of Saxe-Gotha, and sister to George III., was married to his Serene Highness Charles William Ferdinand, Hereditary Prince of Brunswick-Lünenburg.[2] The ceremony was performed by the Archbishop of Canterbury (Dr. Secker), apparently with little splendour, in the Great Council Chamber of the palace.

None but Peers, Peeresses, Peers' eldest sons and Peers' daughters, Privy Councillors, and their wives, and foreign Ministers were admitted to be present at the ceremony. Their Royal Highnesses remained at St. James's till 9 o'clock, and then repaired to Leicester House, where a Grand Supper was prepared.

On the occasion of her marriage, the King presented his sister with a diamond necklace worth £30,000. The Queen gave a gold watch of exquisite workmanship set with jewels, and the Princess Dowager gave her daughter a diamond stomacher of immense value.[3]

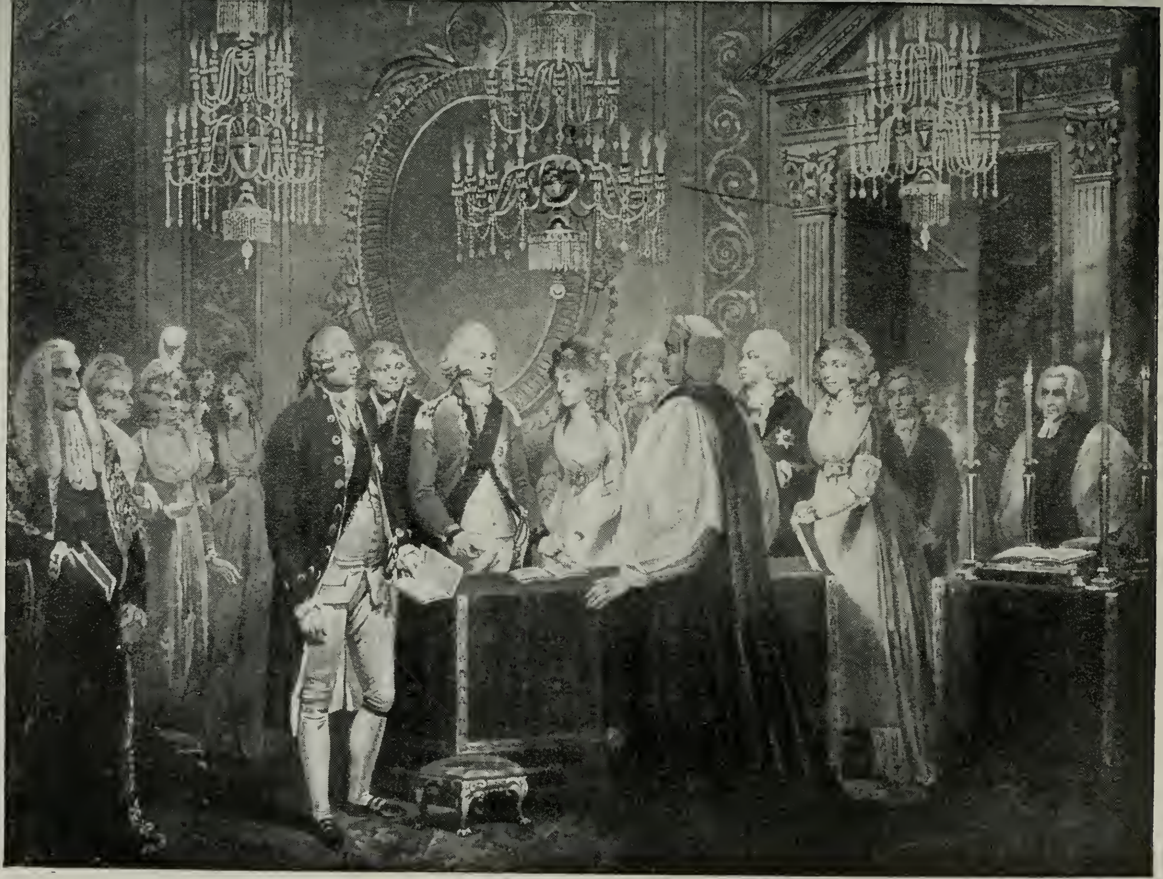
The Princess Caroline Matilda, posthumous daughter of Frederick, Prince of Wales, was married

---

[1] Her Royal Highness had been born and baptised in St. James's Palace.

[2] His Serene Highness was wounded in the head at the Battle of Auerstadt on October 14th, 1806, and died in the following month.

[3] 'At this marriage,' writes Cuthbert Bede, in *Notes and Queries*, 'the ladies mostly had fine laced heads dress'd English: their hair curl'd down on the sides, powdered behind and before, with treble ruffles, one tacked up to their shifts, in quil'd pleats and two hanging down, the newest fashion'd silks were Paduasoys, with large flowers of Tulips, Pionies, Immonies, carnations, etc., in their proper colours, some wove in the silk and some embroidered.'—*Stamford Mercury*, March 1733-4.



THE MARRIAGE CEREMONY OF T.R.H.'s THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF YORK
AT BUCKINGHAM HOUSE, ON 29TH SEPTEMBER, 1791

by proxy on Wednesday, November 8th, 1766, at half-past seven in the evening, to the King of Denmark (Christian VII.). The Duke of York stood proxy for the bridegroom, and the ceremony was performed by the Archbishop of Canterbury (Dr. Secker).

Sir Stephen Cottrell says that the marriage took place in the Great Council Chamber and not in the Chapel Royal, and that 'Mr. Secretary Conway read the Act of Procuration and then their acceptance, they both repeating that after him. The Archbishop then read a few prayers.' Queen Charlotte was unable to be present at the wedding as she had been confined but two days previously of a Princess.[1]

His Royal Highness George Augustus Frederick, Prince of Wales and Duke of Cornwall, eldest son of George III., was married in the Chapel Royal, which was papered for the occasion in a style to imitate crimson velvet, at ten o'clock in the evening, on Wednesday, April 8th, 1795, to the Princess Caroline Amelia Elizabeth, daughter of Charles William Ferdinand, Duke of Brunswick-Lünenburg, who had arrived in England three days previously. The ceremony of marriage was performed with great solemnity by the Archbishop of Canterbury (Dr. Moore).

The following account is given in 'Notes and

---

[1] Charlotte Augusta Matilda, Princess Royal, who became in May 1797 wife of Frederick Charles William I., King of Würtemburg, an account of whose marriage appears later on in this chapter.

Queries' of the first meeting of George IV. with his Queen.

> The story of this scene is told by Lord Malmesbury that when the Prince approached and saluted his future bride, he staggered back and said, 'Harris, give me a glass of brandy.'
>
> An old gentleman, long connected with the Court, was talking this matter over a short time back and told this story, which to some degree is both explanation and apology. He says that among those sent to escort the Princess of England, there was a lady of rank, between whom and the Prince something more than a strong *liaison* was suspected, and that this lady persuaded the Princess, when they stopped for lunch or other refreshment, to partake of some salad in which she had mixed a quantity of green onions. The consequence was that on approaching to kiss his bride, the Prince was saluted by a breath redolent of an odour which he detested beyond measure.

H. P. D. gives in the same magazine another version of this event :—

> An aged individual named Herwardine, an inmate of Trinity Hospital, Leicester, who was Cook to the Prince of Wales at the time referred to, informed the writer that when the Princess Caroline of Brunswick was about to meet her intended husband, she appeared timid, when one of the lady attendants handed to her a glass of brandy, of which she partook. This producing an intoxicating effect upon her, she became embarrassed, her face reddened, and altogether she presented such a strange appearance as led the Prince to remark that she resembled a 'Flanders mare.' This at once tended to prejudice his mind against his bride. This version of the affair was given by Herwardine with apparent truthfulness and a strong feeling of indignation at the trick played upon Her Royal Highness, by the lady of

rank referred to. Herwardine had been in the service of Geo. III. for some years before he entered that of the Prince of Wales.

Her Royal Highness, who was led by the Duke of Clarence, was attended by four bridesmaids, Lady Mary Osborne, Lady Caroline Villiers, Lady Charlotte Spencer, Lady Charlotte Legge, as well as by the Marchioness Townsend, the Countess of Carnarvon, the Countess of Jersey, and the Countess of Cholmondeley, all of whom had been appointed Ladies of her Royal Highness's Household.

The train on this occasion was carried by four Maids of Honour, who preceded the bridesmaids, who wore 'crêpe petticoats embroidered with silver spangles, and stripes of silver foil with fringe and tassels, white satin bodies and trains trimmed with silver fringe, festooned with silver cord and tassels, the cap embroidered with silver and spangled crêpe trimmed with laurel and the Prince's plumes,' while the bridegroom was supported by two unmarried dukes, the Dukes of Bradford and Roxburgh. In the return, however, he was attended by two married dukes, the Duke of Beaufort and the Duke of Leeds.

The ceremony had every adjunct of royal magnificence. The bride came covered with jewels, with a diamond coronet on her brow. Her nuptial habit consisted of a Royal robe of silver Tissue, a petticoat covered with silver Venetian net, and silver tassels. The body and train were of silver tissue festooned on each side with large cord, and tassels. The sleeves and tippet were of fine point lace, and the bands of the sleeves were embroidered with Plumes of feathers.

In addition to this Her Royal Highness wore a Royal Mantle of crimson velvet, trimmed with ermine, and to which were attached silver cord and tassels. The Prince appeared in the Collar of the Garter. His Royal Highness gave his hat to Lord Harcourt to hold during the ceremony, and made him a present of it afterwards. The hat had a 'Rich diamond button attached to it.'

Previous to the ceremony the whole of the Royal Family dined together at the Queen's Palace (Buckingham House), and returned to St. James's Palace after dinner to dress for the marriage.

When the service was finished, the Procession filed off in the Privy Chamber. Their Majesties, the Bride and Bridegroom, with the rest of the Royal Family and the Great Officers, proceeded into the Levée Chamber, where the Registry of Marriage was attested with the usual formalities, after which the Procession continued into the lesser Drawing Room, and Their Majesties, with the Bride and Bridegroom and the rest of the Royal Family, passed into the Great Council Chamber, where the Great Officers, the Nobility, Foreign Ministers and other Persons of Distinction paid their compliments on the occasion.[1]

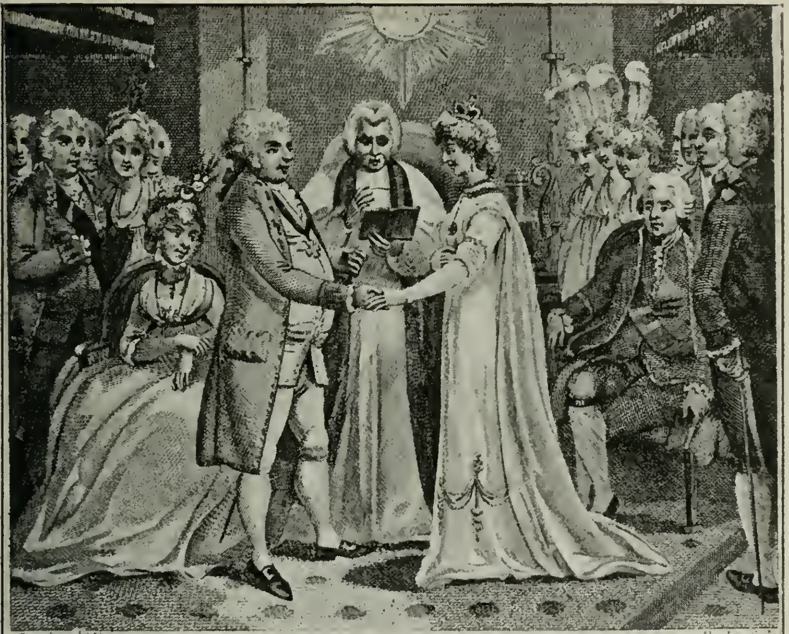
The following extract from the Malmesbury Correspondence, under the date of April 8th, is quoted from Massey's 'History of England':—

The Marriage day. The Princess looked dignified and composed, but the Prince agitated to the greatest degree. He was like a man in despair, half crazy. He held so fast by the Queen's hand she could not remove it. When the Archbishop called on those to come forward who knew any impediment, his manner of doing it shook the Prince and made me shudder. The Duke of Gloucester assured me the Prince was quite drunk, and that after dinner he went out and drunk twelve glasses of Maraschino.[1]

---

[1] Books of Ceremonial, Herald's Office.

'The Closet of the Maids of Honour in the Chapel Royal at St. James's,' writes Sir S. Cottrell,



Singleton del. Barlow sculp.

MARRIAGE CEREMONY
of the PRINCE of WIRTEMBERG with the PRINCESS-ROYAL of ENGLAND in the CHAPEL ROYAL, St. JAMES'S. MAY 18th 1797.

From a contemporary print

was on this occasion allotted for the use of Foreign Ministers and their ladies to be present at the ceremony of the Nuptials of H.R.H. the Prince of Wales with the Princess Caroline of Brunswick. When the ceremony was finished, Their Majesties held a Drawing Room. I went myself to St. James's to attend them, Sir Clement making part of the Procession from the Royal Apartments to the Chapel Royal, and after the Ceremony was over I conducted the Foreign Ministers to the Drawing Room, which lasted a very short time. No Presentations to the Prince and Princess took place.[1]

---

[1] Countess Harcourt's Diary, Locker MSS.

The marriage of Prince Frederick William, Hereditary Prince, and afterwards King, of Würtemberg-Stuttgart with the Princess Charlotte Augusta Matilda, Princess Royal of Great Britain and eldest daughter of George III., was solemnised in the Chapel Royal, St. James's, on Thursday afternoon, May 18th, 1797, 'between the hours of one and three.' The ceremony was conducted in the same manner as that of the Prince of Wales in 1795.

The Ante Chapel on both occasions was fitted up for the reception of the Company to be admitted by permission of the Dean of the Chapel Royal, who issued the following number of tickets, viz.: at the marriage of the Prince of Wales, 20 to his own friends and 20 to those of the Lord Chamberlain. The Sub-Dean had also 6 tickets for the Chapel. He had, moreover, seats at the back and right side of the orchestra for his family and friends, about 12 in number.[2]

In this ceremonial the Duke of Clarence (afterwards William IV.) supported his sister the bride, 'but the scene was an affecting one, and the King and Queen could not suppress their tears at a separation which they had in vain attempted and endeavoured to prevent.'[1]

---

[1] Books of Ceremony, Sir Stephen Cottrell, 1782–1812, fol. v.

[2] Old Cheque Book of the Chapel Royal.

The domestic homeliness of the Court of George III. is illustrated, and not without a touch of pathos, by the fact that

> Queen Charlotte herself made the wedding dress and helped to dress her first-born daughter in it on the eventful morning of her marriage. As a King's eldest daughter, Charlotte Augusta Matilda was entitled to be attired in a dress of white silver, but by another custom it appears that such a bride, when marrying a widower (for the Hereditary Prince of Wirtemburg was one), was required to appear in white and gold.[2]

It may here be mentioned that

> on the arrival of this Prince in England, Mr. D. Parker, Clerk of the Stables, received His Majesty's commands that His Serene Highness should be brought from Sir Joseph Bank's house, on this side of Hounslow, and from thence to St. James's, on which occasion a court of His Majesty's, with six horses and two footmen (the Royal servants in hats, not caps), and that this should be at Lord Malmesbury's House in Spring Gardens at a quarter before 11 o'clock. Besides the Royal Coach, there was also ordered to be sent a hired Coach with six horses, and two saddle horses, to Sir Joseph Bank's for the Prince of Wirtemburg's suite. The saddle horses were for His Serene Highness's Couriers.
>
> When the Prince left, he gave £65 10*s.* to the Livery servants who attended him during his residence in England; £90 to the Green Cloth, including £30 to Mr. Girton Intendant, and £10 10*s.* to the Cook; £30 10*s.* to the

---

[1] For the official programme of the ceremony, see Appendix II.

[2] Mrs. Matthew Hall's *Royal Princesses of England.*

Keeper of Prince Ernest's apartments and those under him; £60 10*s*. to the Lord Chamberlain's office, including £50 to the Secretary to the Lord Chamberlain and £10 10*s*. to the Grooms of the Great Chamber. Total, £247.[1]

Sir Stephen Cottrell also records that, according to precedent, the Prince had to attend a Drawing Room before his marriage.

The same authority adds the following notes on this ceremonial and the Prince of Würtemberg himself.

At the entrance to Prince Ernest's apartments there were more than the ordinary Sentries during the whole time the Prince of Wirtemburg remained there; and this precaution was extremely necessary to keep off the crowd as the Prince passed to and from his carriage. The Prince on arrival was to reach St. James's at half past 3 o'clock. It was suggested by Lord Malmesbury that, instead of going down Constitution Hill and through St. James's Park to the Palace, it would be better to go along Piccadilly and down St. James's Street. The people in the street seemed pleased and gave him cheers. We got to St. James's at ten minutes past three, when Lord Malmesbury conducted the Prince upstairs, giving him the hand and putting him in possession of his apartments.

There was a discussion whether the Prince should change his dress before receiving the Bearers of Compliments and of welcome from Their Majesties, but it was determined that, as they were all arrived and waiting for him, it would be better not to detain them while His Serene Highness changed his dress, and he accordingly received them in his travelling habit and *en bottes*. All were received at the top of the stairs by the Baron de Gorlitz and M. Saussure, by Count Zippelin just within the outward room, and by the Prince within the door of the apartments, where the Compliments of Welcome were delivered. The Prince dined at 6 o'clock that night.

---

[1] Sir Stephen Cottrell's Ceremonial Notes.

At the first Levée which the Prince attended all went off well, and he was at his ease with everyone, but to mention one instance of his ease, of which I witnessed many, Count Zippelin came to me and said it had been proposed to the Prince to go to the Opera, and that the Prince had said to me, 'Demandez à mon Gouverneur.' I did not feel much inclined to give a direct opinion; he replied that it hardly appeared consistent for the Prince to go to the Opera, and he did not go.

The Levée. On Wednesday, the 10th, I waited on the Prince in his apartments between 11 and 12 in order to attend him at his Levée, fixed for 12 o'clock, and to present the company. The two Archbishops, the Lord Chancellor, Members of the Cabinet and many of the Nobility came there, and all the Foreign Ministers (to whom I had given notice, not officially, but as a matter of friendly communication, that His Serene Highness would be at home at 12 o'clock and would receive any company that might come), and were all presented to the Prince by me. The Levée was held in the second room, the company assembling in the outward apartment. As there was not one room which could possibly be made use of for the purpose, there were no means of making any distinction with respect to those who had the Entrée on the King's side. This dissatisfied the Earl of Denbigh. I explained all to him, and he was satisfied.

The Levée lasted till 1 o'clock, and at 1.30 Mr. Chester, as Marshall of Ceremonies and one of the King's Gentlemen Ushers, came to give notice that His Majesty was ready, upon which we set forward, Mr. Chester and the Gentleman Usher leading the way, and myself conducting the Prince, who was followed by Gentlemen of his suite through the gallery and Ball Room to the top of the Great Staircase, where the Lord Chamberlain and Vice Chamberlain received the Prince and conducted him to the Bedchamber, where the Earl of Winchelsea (Lord in Waiting) received him and conducted him to the King's Closet, which His Serene Highness entered alone and the door was shut. The Prince remained about half an hour, when he was reconducted back to the Coach door, which stood in the Courtyard, to conduct him to the Queen's Palace.

I come now to what passed at the wedding and the Ceremony of the Procession. On the 5th I received a letter from the Lord Chamberlain stating that the Closet belonging to the Maids of Honour in the Chapel Royal was appropriated for Foreign Ministers as at the Marriage of the Prince of Wales: that after the ceremony was over in the Chapel Their Majesties and the Royal Family would return to the Great Council Chamber and there hold a Drawing Room, and that before they quitted St. James's, the Princess Royal would pass to the Queen's public apartments, where the Nobility, Gentry, and Foreign Ministers would have an opportunity of making their Compliments to Her Royal Highness. I procured the use of the little Council Chamber (close adjoining to the Chapel), where they assembled and would be conducted to their seats.

His Majesty's Closet in the Chapel Royal was allotted for the Prince and Princess of Orange with their attendants, as had been done at the wedding of the Prince of Wales. His Majesty was very affected during the whole of the service, as also the Princess Royal. The Archbishop performed the Ceremony with great dignity, and was particularly attentive to read those parts of the service where the Prince was to repeat after him and in a slow and distinct manner, by which means the Prince went through his part perfectly well in English, in order to make the same more easy to him, he having always declared his earnest desire to make the responses in English.

The Register was signed in the King's waiting-room.

The Procession then went to the Great Drawing Room, the Prince etc. following. We passed quite on to the upper end of the room, taking our stand on the right hand of the armed chair, placed under the State where it was understood the King was to sit down and the Prince and Princess were to receive the paternal benediction. That part of the Ceremony, however, did not then take place. I do not conceive that the paternal benediction was given at the time of signing the Register, for I saw only, that when the King returned from Chapel into the Waiting-room, where the Register was signed, His Majesty blessed the Princess Royal with great affection. The Princess then offered to kiss the Queen's hand. This she would not allow, and she kissed the Princess most affectionately. After a short stay in the Great Drawing Room, we were told that the Princess Royal had withdrawn into the Queen's public apartments, and we followed immediately and conducted the Prince. The Princess Royal and her attendants stood opposite the windows and near the door which communicated with the Queen's Presence Chamber through which the company were to be admitted.

The Prince and Princess remained in the Queen's public apartments till Her Majesty returned from the Drawing Room, and had passed into her own private apartment where the Princess Royal followed her, and I conducted the Prince back to his own apartment to undress and prepare for Windsor.

Notice being given that the Princess was ready and the carriage drawn up at the garden gate, we attended the Prince to the Princess's apartments on the Queen's side, which he entered and remained some time there; Count Zippelin and I and others waited in a little room adjoining. I understood that the King and Queen and the Princesses were all assembled in the apartments of the Princess Royal, and I have heard but know not for fact that the paternal benediction was there given.

They drove off from the garden gate for Windsor in a post-chaise attended by a detachment of Light Horse.

Their Serene Highnesses remained in England between a fortnight and three weeks after their marriage, and left St. James's, in the King's travelling post-chaise, where they had partially resided on Friday, June 2nd, having previously breakfasted at the palace. They were accompanied by the Countess of Aylesbury and General Garth.

The Princess was dressed 'in a blue riding habit with the Star of the Russian Order of St. Catherine at her breast, and wore a straw bonnet.' She tried her very utmost, but without much success, to be brave, but she utterly failed. Happily for her, none of the Royal Family were present at her departure, as they had bidden their adieux the previous evening, when the parting was most heart-rending.

It is stated that the reluctance of George III. to the marriage of his daughter to the Prince of Wirtemburg proceeded in no small degree from fearing that at some future time he might follow the example of his father, the reigning Duke and become a Roman Catholic.

In announcing the intended Marriage to the House of Commons, it had been stated that the Prince was a Protestant.[1]

---

[1] Mrs. Matthew Hall's *Royal Princesses of England.*

CHAPTER VI

ROYAL AND OTHER MARRIAGES AT ST. JAMES'S (*continued*)

THERE is no record of any Royal marriage taking place in the Chapel Royal between the years 1797 and 1840. On February 10th in the latter year was celebrated the marriage of our present Gracious Sovereign. No event connected with the history of St. James's Palace ever aroused to the same extent the enthusiastic loyalty of the people, who had to go back more than a century before a precedent could be found for the nuptials of a reigning Queen of England.

'The morning of the marriage,' writes Sir Theodore Martin in his 'Life of the Prince Consort,'

> had been wet, foggy and dismal, but the day was not to want the happy omen of that sunshine which came afterwards to be proverbially known as 'Queen's weather.' Soon after the return of the bridal party from the Chapel the clouds passed off, the sun shone out with unusual brilliancy, and the thousands who lined the road from Buckingham Palace to Windsor Castle were more fortunate than those who had crowded the avenues of St. James's Palace in the morning, heedless of rain and cold, to witness the bridal Procession on the way to and from the Chapel.

The Prince Consort brought as a wedding gift to his bride a beautiful sapphire and diamond brooch, and her Majesty in return presented the Prince with a Star and Badge of the Garter, and the Garter itself set in diamonds.

The following is the official programme of the day's proceedings :—

Monday, Feb. 10. This being the day appointed for the marriage of the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty with Field-Marshal H.R.H. Francis Albert Augustus Charles Emanuel, Duke of Saxe, Prince of Saxe Coburg and Gotha, and Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter. His Royal Highness attended by his suite proceeded from Buckingham Palace, about ½ past 11 o'clock, to St. James's Palace in the following order :

The First Carriage,

Conveying General Sir G. Anson, G.C.B. : G. E. Anson, Esq., and Francis Seymour, Esq., the Bridegroom's Gentlemen of Honour.

The Second Carriage,

Conveying the Lord Chamberlain of the Household, the Earl of Uxbridge (who afterwards returned to Buckingham Palace to attend Her Majesty's Procession), and the officers of the suite of His Serene Highness the reigning Duke of Saxe Coburg and Gotha, and the Hereditary Prince of Saxe Coburg and Gotha, viz. Count Kolowrath, Baron Alvensleben and Baron de Lowenfels.

The Third Carriage,

Conveying H.R.H. Prince Albert, H.R.H. the reigning Duke of Saxe Coburg and Gotha, and the Hereditary Prince of Saxe Coburg and Gotha.

Her Majesty, attended by Her Royal Household, accompanied by H.R.H. Duchess of Kent, proceeded at 12 o'clock from Buckingham Palace to St. James's Palace in the following order :

The First Carriage,

Conveying two Gentlemen Ushers, Charles Heneage Esq. and the Hon. Heneage Legge, Exon of the Yeoman of the Guard, Charles Hancock, Esq., and the Groom of the Robes, Capt. Francis Seymour.

The Second Carriage,

Conveying the Equerry in Waiting, Lord Alfred Paget, two Pages of Honour, C. T. Wemyss, Esq., and H. W. J. Byng, Esq., and the Groom in Waiting, the Hon. G. Keppel.

The Third Carriage,

Conveying the Clerk Marshal, Col. the Hon. F. C. Cavendish, the Vice-Chamberlain, the Earl of Belfast, G.C.H., and the Comptroller of the Household, the Right Hon. G. S. Byng.

The Fourth Carriage,

Conveying the Woman of the Bedchamber in Waiting, Mrs. Brand, the Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard, the Earl of Ilchester, the Master of the Household, Lord Kinnaird, and the Treasurer of the Household, the Earl of Surrey.

The Fifth Carriage,

Conveying the Maid of Honour in Waiting, the Hon. Caroline Cocks ; the Duchess of Kent's Lady in Waiting, Lady F. Howard ; the Gold Stick, General Lord Hill, G.C.B., G.C.H., and the Lord in Waiting, Viscount Torrington.

The Sixth Carriage,

Conveying the Lady of the Bedchamber in Waiting, the Countess of Sandwich ; the Master of the Horse, the Earl of Albemarle, G.C.H. ; the Lord Steward, the Earl of Errol, K.T., G.C.H., and the Lord Chamberlain, the Earl of Uxbridge.

The Seventh Carriage,

Conveying Her Most Gracious Majesty the Queen, H.R.H. the Duchess of Kent, and the Duchess of Sutherland, the Mistress of the Robes to Her Majesty.

On arriving at the palace for the marriage, her Majesty was immediately conducted to her Royal Closet behind the Throne Room, where she remained attended by her Maids of Honour and train-bearers, till summoned by the Lord Chamberlain to take her place in the procession.

The illustrious personages and others composing the Procession then assembled in the Throne Room, and having been called over by Garter Principal King of Arms, the Procession moved in the following order, to the Chapel Royal :—

THE PROCESSION OF THE BRIDEGROOM.

Drums and Trumpets
Serjeant Trumpeter
Master of the Ceremonies : Sir Robert Chester

Lancaster Herald : G. F. Beltz, Esq., K.H.	York Herald : C. G. Young, Esq.

The Bridegroom's Gentlemen of Honour, viz.

Francis Seymour, Esq.	Sir G. Anson, G.C.B.

G. E. Anson, Esq.

Vice Chamberlain of Her Majesty's Household : The Earl of Belfast, G.C.H.	Lord Chamberlain of Her Majesty's Household The Earl of Uxbridge

THE BRIDEGROOM

wearing the Collar of the Order of the Garter, supported by Their S.H. the Reigning Duke of Saxe Coburg and Gotha, K.G., and the Hereditary Prince of Saxe Coburg and Gotha, each attended by the officers of their suite, viz. :

Count Kolowrath	Baron Alvensleben and Baron de Lowenfels

On arrival at the Chapel the Drums and Trumpets filed off in the Ante-Chapel, and the Procession advancing, H.R.H. was conducted to the seat provided for him on the left of the Altar. His supporters, the reigning Duke of Saxe Coburg and Gotha, and the Hereditary Prince, with the officers of their suite occupied seats near the Prince Albert, the Master of the Ceremonies and the officers of the Bridegroom stood near the person of His Royal Highness.

The Lord Chamberlain and Vice Chamberlain with the two Heralds, preceded by Drums and Trumpets, returned to attend her Majesty.

Her Majesty's Procession moved from the Throne Room to the Chapel in the following order:—

THE QUEEN'S PROCESSION

Drums and Trumpets
Serjeant Trumpeter
Poursuivants of Arms, in their Tabards
Rouge-Croix: William Courthope, Esq.
Portcullis: Albert W. Woods, Esq.
Gentleman
Gentleman
Rouge Dragon: T. W. King, Esq.
Blue Mantle: G. H. Rogers Harrison, Esq.
Gentleman
Gentleman
Heralds in their Tabards and Collars of S.S.
Windsor: Robert Laurie, Esq.
Richmond: James Pulman, Esq.
Chester: Walter Aston Blount, Esq.
Lancaster: George Frederick Beltz, Esq.
York: Charles George Young, Esq.
Pages of Honour:
H. W. J. Byng, Esq.
J. C. Cowell, Esq.
C. T. Wemyss, Esq.
Equerry in Waiting: Lord Alfred Paget
Clerk Marshal: Col. the Hon. F. C. Cavendish
Groom in Waiting: The Hon. G. Keppel
Lord in Waiting: Lord Viscount Torrington
Comptroller of Her Majesty's Household: The Right Hon. G. S. Byng
Treasurer of Her Majesty's Household: The Earl of Surrey
Master of Her Majesty's Buckhounds: The Lord Kinnaird
The Lord Steward of Her Majesty's Household: The Earl of Erroll, K.T., G.C.H.
Kings of Arms in their Tabards and Collars of S.S.
Norroy: Francis Martin, Esq.
Clarenceux: Joseph Hawker, Esq.
Lord Privy Seal: The Earl of Clarendon, G.C.B.
Lord President of the Council: The Marquis of Lansdowne, K.C.H.

Two Serjeants at Arms	The Lord High Chancellor: Lord Cottenham	Two Gentlemen at Arms

Senior Gentleman Usher, Quarterly Waiter:
The Hon. Heneage Legge

Gentleman Usher, Daily Waiter, and of the Sword of State: William Martins, Esq.	Garter King of Arms in his Collar and Tabard of S.S. bearing his Sceptre: Sir W. Wood, K.H.	Gentleman Usher of the Black Rod bearing his rod: Sir W. A. J. Clifford, Bart., K.H.

The Earl Marshal of England bearing his Baton: The Duke of Norfolk

H.R.H. the Princess Sophia Matilda of Gloucester, her train borne by Lady Alicia Gordon

H.R.H. Princess Augusta of Cambridge, her train borne by Miss Louisa Grace Kerr

H.R.H. Prince George of Cambridge, attended by Lieutenant-Colonel Cornwall

H.R.H. the Duchess of Cambridge, and H.R.H. the Princess Mary of Cambridge, the Duchess's train borne by Lady Augusta Somerset

H.R.H. the Duchess of Kent, her train borne by Lady F. Howard

H.R.H. the Princess Augusta, her train borne by Lady Mary Pelham

H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, K.G., G.C.B., G.C.M.G., carrying his Baton as Field Marshal, attended by Baron Knesebeck

H.R.H. the Duke of Sussex, K.G., K.T., G.C.B., attended by Colonel Wildman, K.H.

Vice Chamberlain of Her Majesty's Household: The Earl of Belfast, G.C.H.	The Sword of State borne by: Viscount Melbourne	Lord Chamberlain of Her Majesty's Household: The Earl of Uxbridge

THE QUEEN,

wearing the Collar of the Order of the Garter.

Her Majesty's train borne by the following unmarried ladies,[1] viz.—

Lady Adelaide Paget	Lady Caroline Amelia Gordon Lennox
Lady Sarah Frederica Caroline Villiers	Lady Elizabeth Anne George Dorothea Howard

---

[1] At this marriage these twelve bridesmaids were all styled 'Lady' except two, namely, Lady Eleanora Caroline Paget (daughter of the Earl of Uxbridge), and Lady Mary Charlotte Howard (daughter of the Earl of Surrey, afterwards Duke of Norfolk). Here comes this note signed by the Queen herself, to explain matters.

'Having appointed the above-named ladies to be our train bearers

Lady Francis Elizabeth Cowper Lady Ida Harriet Augusta Hay
Lady Elizabeth West Lady Catherine Lucy Wilhelmina Stanhope
Lady Mary Augusta Frederica Grimston Lady Jane Harriet Bouverie
Lady Eleanora Caroline Paget Lady Mary Charlotte Howard
assisted by the Groom of the Robes: Captain Francis Seymour.
Master of the Horse: The Earl of Albemarle, G.C.H. Mistress of the Robes: The Duchess of Sutherland

Ladies of the Bedchamber:
Marchioness of Normanby The Duchess of Bedford
The Countess of Burlington The Countess of Sandwich
The Lady Portman The Lady Barham
The Dowager Lady Lyttleton.

Maids of Honour:
The Hon. Harriet Pitt The Hon. Harriet Lister
The Hon. Amelia Murray The Hon. Caroline Cocks
The Hon. Henrietta Anson The Hon. Matilda Paget
The Hon. Sarah Mary Cavendish.

Women of the Bedchamber:
Lady Harriet Clive Viscountess Forbes
Lady Charlotte Copley Lady Caroline Barrington
Mrs. Brand Lady Gardner Hon. Mrs. Campbell
Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard: The Earl of Ilchester Gold Stick: Gen. Lord Hill, G.C.B., G.C.H. Captain of the Board of Gentlemen at Arms: The Lord Foley
Silver Stick: Lieut.-Col. John Hall
Six Gentlemen at Arms Six Yeomen of the Guard
closed the Procession.

On arriving at the entrance of the Chapel, the Drums and Trumpets filed off. The Gentlemen-at-Arms remained in the Ante-Chapel and the Yeomen of the Guard remained at the foot of the Staircase in the Ante-Chapel during the Ceremony. Her Majesty's Gentlemen Ushers conducted the

---

at the approaching solemnity of our Royal Marriage, we do hereby direct and command that on this especial occasion they shall be placed, ranked, and styled as herein set forth.

'App^{d}.

'VICTORIA R.'

The foregoing appears among the notes on this marriage at the Herald's Office.

respective persons composing the Procession to the places provided for them: the Princes and Princesses of the Blood Royal to the seats prepared for them on the Haut-pas and the several ladies attendant upon the Queen to the seats provided near Her Majesty's person.

Her Majesty, on reaching the Haut-pas took her seat in the Chair of State, provided for the occasion, on the right of the Altar, attended by the Ladies bearing Her Majesty's train.

Her Majesty the Queen Dowager was present during the solemnity on the left of the Altar, having entered the Chapel privately by the entrance under the Clock Tower, attended by the Countess of Mayo, and Lady Clinton, Ladies in Waiting, the Earl Howe, G.C.H., Lord Chamberlain, the Earl of Denbigh, G.C.H., Master of the Horse: the Hon. W. Ashley, Vice Chamberlain and Treasurer: Col. Sir Horace Seymour, K.C.H., Equerry: and J. G. C. Desbrowe and J. G. T. Sinclair, Esq$^{\text{res.}}$, Pages of Honour.

The service was commenced by His Grace the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury (Dr. Howley), having on his right His Grace the Lord Archbishop of York (the Hon. E. V. Vernon Harcourt), on his left the Lord Bishop of London (Dr. Blomfield), who assisted as Dean of the Chapel Royal. At that part of the Service when the Archbishop of Canterbury read the words, '*I pronounce that they be man and wife together*,' the Park and Tower guns were fired.

At the conclusion of the service, the procession returned, that of the bridegroom preceding, as before, excepting that his Royal Highness Prince Albert conducted her Majesty from the Chapel Royal to the Throne Room of the palace, where the registry of the marriage was attested with the usual formalities.[1]

---

[1] In its transmission from the Chapel Royal to the Bishop of London's office in the Dean's Yard, Westminster, where the usual pre-

The Queen Dowager, the Princes and Princesses of the Blood Royal, the Ministers of State, and other persons of distinction having paid their compliments on the august occasion, her Majesty and his Royal Highness Prince Albert with the rest of the Royal Family retired to the Royal Closet.

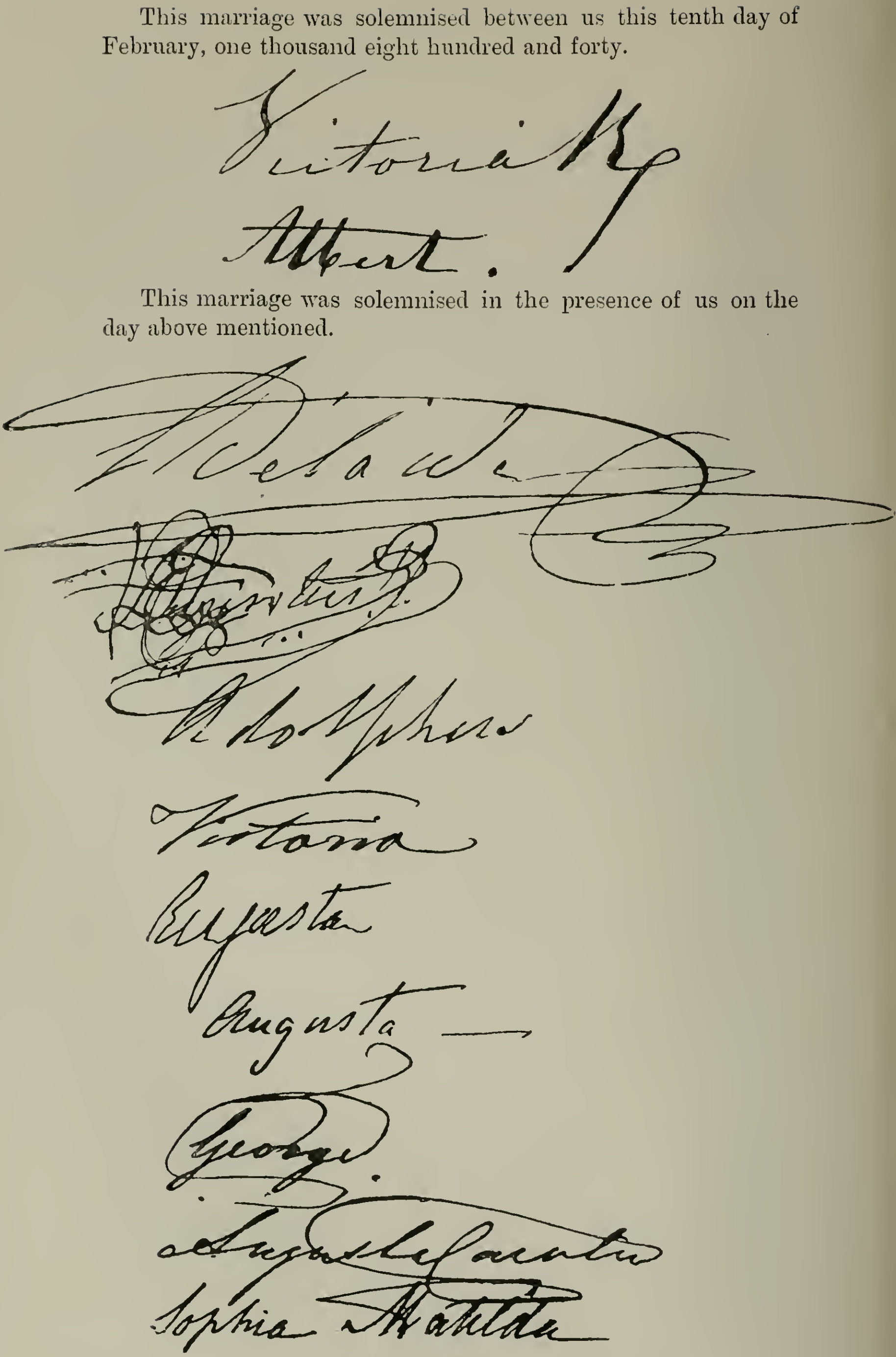
The knights of the several orders present at the solemnity wore their respective collars.

The following extract from one of the journals of the day gives an accurate description of the scene :—

> The Colonnade was not badly arranged and was admirably lighted from lanterns above and windows behind. The seats which were separated from the pillared colonnade by a dwarf railing and which rose on several tiers, one above another, were covered with crimson cushions, with gold-coloured borders and fringe. All the remainder of this temporary structure had the appearance of having been constructed of solid masonry. The floor of the colonnade was covered with rich Brussels carpet, which extended into the Vestibule, up the Grand Staircase to the Armoury, through the Presence Chamber to Queen Anne's Drawing Room and thence to the Ante-Chamber and Throne Room, where Her Majesty and Prince Albert's portions of the Procession were marshalled.
>
> The seats erected for the accommodation of Spectators were covered with crimson cushions and yellow fringe, thus sustaining uniformity. They were railed off from the line of Procession.

---

parations were made for her Majesty's marriage, the Chapel Royal Marriage Register Book was lost, and some days elapsed before it was ultimately recovered. The Royal Register Book, in which all entries relating to the Royal Family are made, is kept at St. James's Palace, under the care of the Sub-Dean. When a Royal marriage takes place this Royal register is prepared by the Bishop of London's officials after communication with the Queen's Proctor and the Home Office.



This marriage was solemnised between us this tenth day of February, one thousand eight hundred and forty.

Victoria R

Albert.

This marriage was solemnised in the presence of us on the day above mentioned.

Adelaide

Augustus F.

Adolphus

Victoria

Augusta

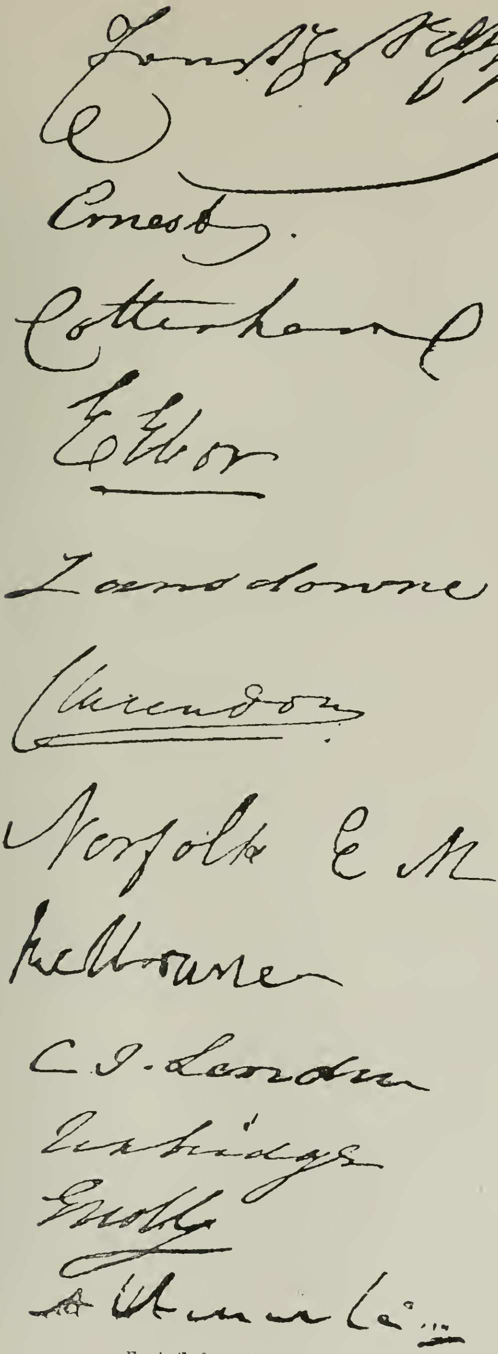
Augusta

George.

Augusta Caroline

Sophia Matilda

Facsimile from the Chapel Royal Register



[illegible]

Ernest

Cottenham

Ebor

Lansdowne

Clarendon

Norfolk E M

Melbourne

C. J. London

Uxbridge

Erroll

Albemarle

Facsimile from the Chapel Royal Register

At 9 A.M. the doors to this apartment were thrown open, and soon after the different boxes into which it was divided began to fill. At 11 A.M. the doors were closed. There was no confusion, no pressure, no wrangling, no disquietude. At 20 minutes to 12 a flourish of Trumpets and Drums gave us notice of the approach of the Royal Bridegroom. In a few seconds after, his Procession entered the Colonnade.

As the Prince moved along he was greeted with loud clapping of hands from the men and enthusiastic wavings of handkerchiefs from the assembled ladies. He carried a Bible bound in green velvet in his hand. He wore the uniform of a Field Marshal in the British Army; over his shoulder was hung the Collar of the Garter surmounted by two white rosettes. The Bridegroom's Procession at last reached the Chapel, and on entering it the Drums and Trumpets filed off without the door and the Procession advanced. His Royal Highness was conducted to the seat provided for him on the left of the Altar. His supporters occupied seats near Prince Albert. The Master of the Ceremonies and officers of the Bridegroom stood near the person of His Royal Highness.

The Lord Chamberlain and Vice Chamberlain preceded by Drums and Trumpets then returned to the Throne Room to attend Her Majesty. Every heart now beat with expectation and every eye was turned with intense interest to the entrance from the Grand Staircase. Again the Drums and Trumpets sounded, 'God save the Queen' was the air, and then the doors were again opened and in came the Royal Procession with solemn step and slow.

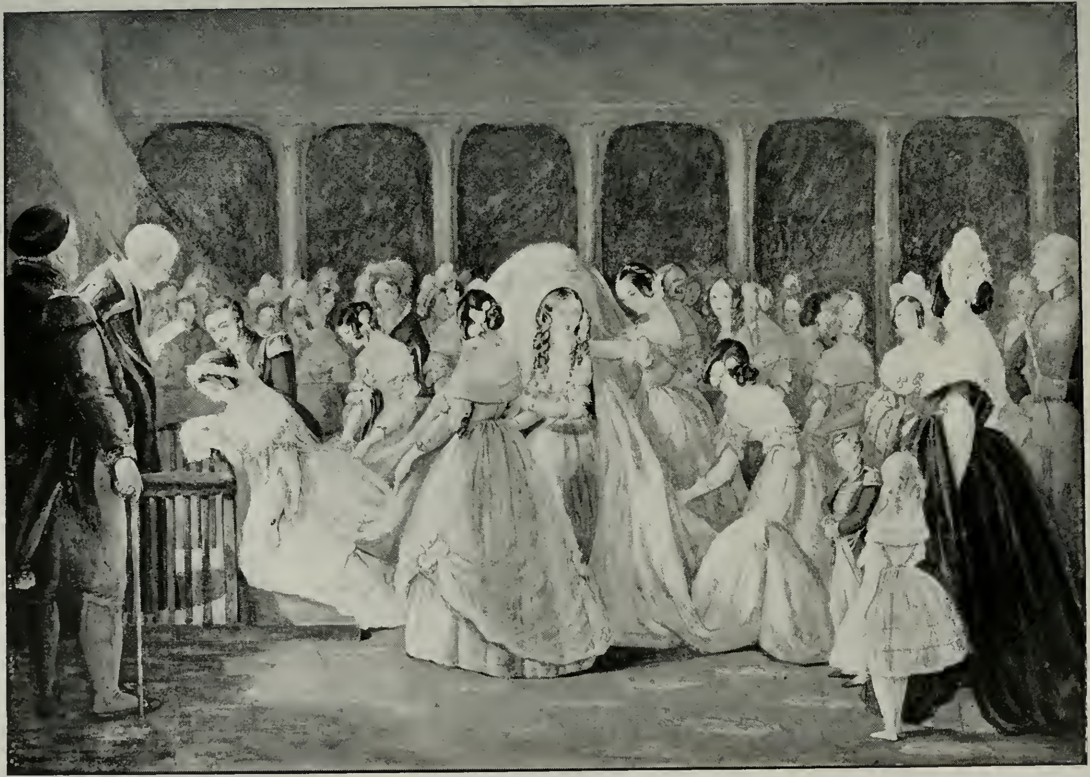
Her Majesty and her train then proceeded to the Chapel Royal. Scarcely any notice was taken of the individuals who led the way in it till the Lord Chancellor made his appearance. He was greeted with a few scanty cheers, Garter King at Arms with all his heraldic pomp and pride, and the head of his College the Earl Marshal (Duke of Norfolk) with all the blood of all the Howards passed un-noticed in the throng. H.R.H. the Princess Sophia of Gloucester, who stopped to address Sir G. Murray's female protégée, as she passed was cheered. Princess Augusta of Cambridge excited general admiration by her affability and beauty. Her Royal Aunt the Princess Augusta was cheered, H.R.H. the Duchess of Gloucester was prevented being present owing to a severe cold; H.R.H. the Duchess of Cambridge led her young daughter the Princess Mary in her hand, and the mother of so beautiful a child was certain not to be seen without interest. Every sympathy was awakened on behalf of Her Royal Highness the Duchess of Kent, but she appeared somewhat disconsolate and distressed. His Royal Highness the Duke of Sussex, who was to give the Bride away, seemed in excellent spirits. Lord Melbourne who carried the Sword of State appeared proud of the dignity with which he was invested. Her Majesty came next looking anxious and excited. She was paler even than usual. Her Majesty wore the Collar of the Garter but no other diamonds or jewels. Her attendants were arrayed with similar simplicity. The Procession was closed, not as the official statement announced by 6 Yeomen of the Guard, but by 2 officers in polished cuirasses and dirty boots, who commanded the squadron of Life Guards on duty at the Palace.

On arriving at the entrance of the Chapel the drums and trumpets filed off. The Yeomen of the Guard remained at the foot of the Staircase in the Ante-Chapel during the ceremony. The respective persons comprising the Procession were conducted to the places provided for them, the Princes and Princesses of Royal Blood to seats prepared for them on the Haut-pas and the several ladies attendants upon the Queen to the seats provided near Her Majesty's person.

It was 20 minutes past 12 when Prince Albert entered the Chapel. It wanted 25 minutes to 1 when Her Majesty joined him there. Exactly at a quarter to 1 the firing of guns in the Park gave notice to us in the Corridor and to the whole Metropolis that at that moment the Bridegroom had placed the ring on the finger of his Bride.

The Queen on the conclusion of the ceremony shook hands cordially with various members of the Royal Family. On passing the Queen Dowager's chair she went forward to meet her with evident and unaffected cordiality, kissing her and shaking hands. Prince Albert then kissed the Queen Dowager's hand and acknowledged her congratulations.

The decorations of the Chapel Royal were distinguished for simple Chastity combined with Elegance. The Altar and Haut-pas though limited in extent had a very splendid appearance. The whole was lined with crimson velvet. The wall above the Communion table was hung with rich festoons of crimson velvet edged with gold lace. The Gothic Pillars supporting the galleries were gilt as were the mouldings of oaken panels where exposed, so too was the Gothic railing round the Communion table. The Communion Table was covered with a rich profusion of gold plate. On one side was a stool for the Archbishop of Canterbury and on the other one for the Bishop of London. On the left hand side of the Altar as you advanced up the aisle under the gallery were four stools with footstools to match for the reception of T.R.H. the Dukes of Sussex and Cambridge, the Princess Augusta and the Duchess of Gloucester, while on the opposite side were 6 stools of like description for the use of the Duchess of Cambridge, the two Princesses of Cambridge, Prince George of Cambridge, Prince Ernest and the reigning Duke of Saxe Coburg and Gotha, the father and brother of Prince Albert. On the left side of the Altar and in front of four stools were two State chairs, that next the railing of the Altar for Her Majesty and that nearer to the aisle for H.R.H. the Duchess of Kent. On the opposite side were also two state chairs, that next the railing for Prince Albert and that nearer the aisle for the Dowager Queen Adelaide, while close to the railing of the



THE QUEEN'S MARRIAGE

From a sketch by the late Lady Adelaide Cadogan in the possession of the Hon. F. Cadogan

Altar were two faldstools for Her Majesty and the Prince. The floor was covered with blue and gold patterned carpet with the Norman Rose. The remaining part of the interior, including the pews in the aisle, the seats in the galleries, and the ambassador's closet, had the appearance of simple oak with Gothic panels, scrolls and mouldings, the seats being covered with crimson cushions, with gold coloured edges and broad gold coloured fringe. The ceiling had been refreshed.

On the occasion of the Queen's marriage the organist was Sir George Smart, and the choir, which consisted of ten boys and sixteen men, were provided with places in the gallery facing the organ loft.[1]

At her marriage the Queen wore a dress of white satin of Spitalfields manufacture, with a very deep flounce of Honiton lace. The body and sleeves were richly trimmed with the same material to correspond. The train was of white satin, and was also lined with white satin trimmed with orange blossoms. Her Majesty wore on her head a wreath of orange blossoms, and a veil of Honiton lace, with a necklace and earrings of diamonds. In addition to these jewels the Queen wore an armlet, having the motto of the order of the Garter, 'Honi soit qui mal y pense,' inscribed in diamonds, and also the Star of the Order.

The Prince Consort wore the uniform of a Field Marshal in the British Army, and over his Royal

---

[1] The only instrument used at this ceremony was the organ. A temporary gallery had been erected before it, so that the keys, had they remained in the usual position, would have been useless. To obviate this difficulty a long movement was added to the instrument.

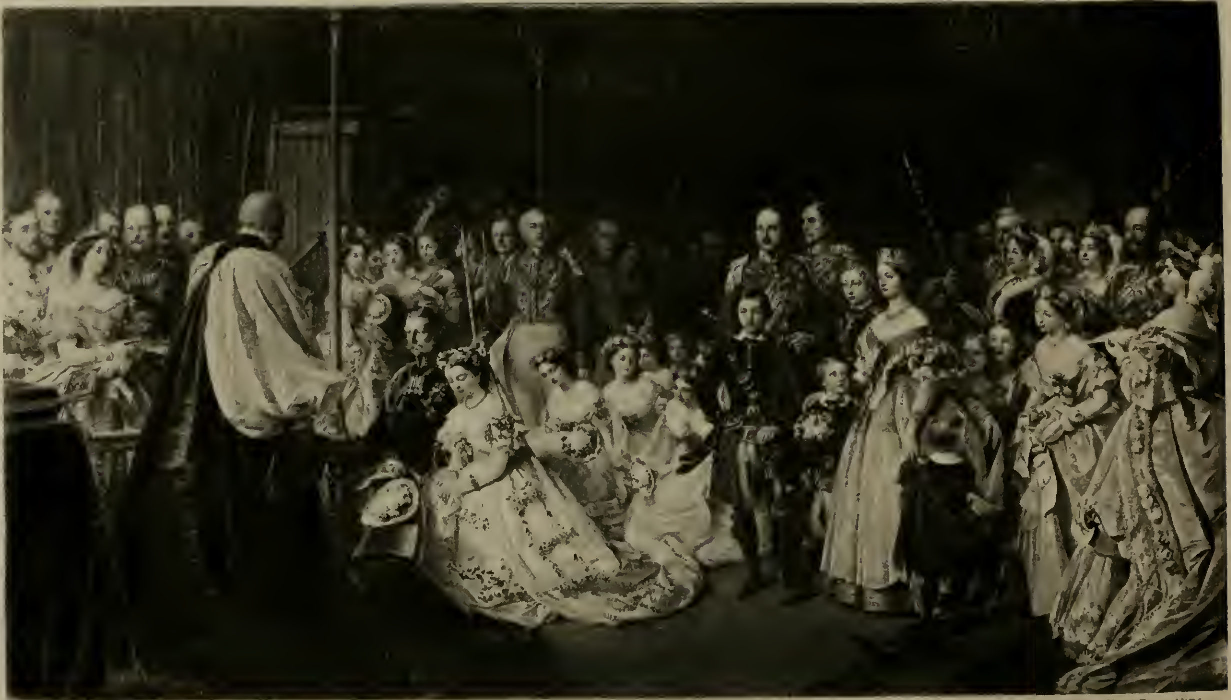
Highness's shoulders was hung the Collar of the Garter, surmounted by two white rosettes.

The Honiton lace for her Majesty's bridal dress and veil, which were similar in design, was worked at the village of Beer, and afforded employment to more than two hundred poor lace-workers for more than eight months.

Her Majesty's bridesmaids and train-bearers were attired in dresses similar to that of the Bride. They wore, however, no veils.

Writing to W. H. L. on February 21st, 1840, Sarah, Lady Lyttleton, in her book, thus describes the Queen's marriage :—

> . . . As to the Queen's marriage, truly I had not much to add to the Newspaper account, which was very full and, for a wonder, I think, quite correctly true. Being a component part of the Procession, I, of course, saw very little of its effect, and especially was prevented, by the portly forms and finery of the Duchess of Bedford and Lady Normanby, who walked before me, from seeing the Queen and her train-bearers at all: and they were said to have formed much the most striking part of the show in their pure and simple white dresses; they looked like village girls among all the gorgeous colours and jewels that surrounded them. The Queen's look and manner were very pleasing, her eyes much swollen with tears, but great happiness in her countenance, and her look of confidence and comfort at the Prince, when they walked away as man and wife, was very pretty to see. Such a new thing for her to *dare* to be *unguarded* in conversing with anybody, and, with her frank and fearless nature, the restraints she has hitherto been under, from one reason or another, with everybody, must have been most painful.



John Philip Pinx

Walker & Boutall Ph. Sc.

The Marriage of H.R.H. Victoria Princess Royal, to H.R.H. Prince Fred^{k}. William of Prussia.

Eighteen years passed before another Royal marriage took place in the Chapel Royal, when, on January 25th, 1858, at half-past twelve o'clock P.M., was solemnised the marriage of her Royal Highness Victoria Adelaide Mary Louise, Princess Royal of Great Britain and Ireland, eldest daughter of her Majesty Queen Victoria, and of his Royal Highness Albert, Prince Consort, Duke of Saxony and Prince of Saxe Coburg and Gotha—with his Royal Highness Prince Frederick William Nicholas Charles, only son of his Royal Highness Frederic William Louis, Prince and King of Prussia, brother of his Majesty the King of Prussia, and who afterwards himself became Crown Prince and Emperor of Germany.

The following great officers of State—the Lord Chancellor, the Lord President of the Council, the Lord Privy Seal, the Earl Marshal, the Lord Steward, together with the Treasurer and Comptroller of the Household, the Vice-Chamberlain, and others —who did not proceed in carriages from Buckingham Palace, assembled in the Throne Room in St. James's Palace at eleven o'clock.

Upon arriving at St. James's Palace at half-past eleven, the Royal guests (who had come in State from Buckingham Palace, and who did not form part of the processions of her Majesty or of the bride and bridegroom) were received at the garden entrance by the Master of the Ceremonies, Major-General the Honourable Sir Edward Cust, and by two of her

Majesty's Gentlemen Ushers, the Honourable Frederick Byng and the Honourable Spencer Ponsonby, and were conducted in procession through the State rooms to the Chapel Royal, where seats were prepared for them upon the *haut-pas*. Their Serene Highnesses the Prince Edward of Saxe-Weimar, the Prince of Leiningen, and the Prince Victor of Hohenlohe joined the procession. The attendants of all were shown to their seats in the Chapel by her Majesty's Gentlemen Ushers.

At half-past eleven the bridegroom and his supporters left Buckingham Palace, and on arrival at St. James's Palace were received at the garden entrance by the Vice-Chamberlain and conducted to a room set apart for their Royal Highnesses. The gentlemen in attendance upon the bridegroom and upon his supporters proceeded to the Presence Chamber, where the Prussian Minister and the members of his Legation had already assembled.

At a quarter before twelve the Queen, with the bride, his Royal Highness the Prince Consort, his Majesty the King of the Belgians, together with their Royal Highnesses the Prince of Wales, Prince Alfred, Prince Arthur, Prince Leopold, Princess Alice, Princess Helena, and Princess Louise, with their respective suites proceeded from Buckingham Palace, and upon arriving at St. James's Palace her Majesty the Queen, her Royal Highness the bride and the supporters of her Royal Highness, were conducted to the Royal Closet, where their Royal Highnesses the Duchess of Kent, the Duchess of Cambridge, the Duke of Cambridge, and the Princess Mary of Cambridge, had already arrived. The ladies and gentlemen in attendance proceeded to the Throne Room.[1]

Upon arriving at the entrance to the Chapel the drums and trumpets filed off and continued playing until her Majesty entered the Chapel, then the march from Handel's 'Occasional Oratorio' was played by her Majesty's band. The Gentlemen-at-Arms remained in the Ante-Chapel during the ceremony, and the Yeomen of the Guard at the foot of the staircase in the Ante-Chapel.

Her Majesty was conducted by the Lord Chamberlain to her Chair of State, and the Royal Family to the seats prepared for them upon the *haut-pas*. Viscount Palmerston, who bore the Sword of State, stood upon the *haut-pas* on the Queen's right hand, the Mistress of the Robes, the Groom of the Robes, and the two Pages of Honour stood near her Majesty, and the several persons composing the procession were conducted to the places appointed for them in the Chapel.

The Lord Chamberlain and the Vice-Chamberlain, preceded by the drums and trumpets, then returned to the State rooms and conducted the bridegroom and his supporters to the Presence Chamber, and the procession of his Royal Highness having been formed there, moved to the Chapel Royal.[1]

---

[1] For the order of the procession see Appendix III. (*a*).

On reaching the Chapel the drums and trumpets filed off; and as the procession entered, a march from Handel's oratorio of 'Joseph' was performed by her Majesty's band. The bridegroom was conducted to the seat prepared for him on the *haut-pas* leading to the altar, and his supporters occupied seats upon the *haut-pas* near his Royal Highness.

His Serene Highness Prince Julius of Holstein Glucksburg was also seated on the *haut-pas*. The officers of the bridegroom stood in the nave of the Chapel, and the other gentlemen in attendance were conducted to seats appointed for them.

The Lord Chamberlain and the Vice-Chamberlain, preceded as before by the drums and trumpets, then returned to the State apartments to attend the bride, whose procession, having been formed in the Royal Closet, moved to the Chapel.[2]

On arriving at the Chapel, the drums and trumpets filed off as before, and as the bride entered the Chapel, a march from Handel's oratorio of 'Judas Maccabæus' was played by her Majesty's band.

The bride was conducted to her seat in the Chapel on the left side of the *haut-pas* leading to the altar, near her Majesty's Chair of State, and his Royal Highness the Prince Consort and his

---

[1] For the order of the procession see Appendix III. (*b*).

[2] For the order of the procession see Appendix III. (*c*).

Majesty the King of the Belgians were conducted to their seats on the *haut-pas* near the bride. The bridesmaids stood behind his Royal Highness and the Lord Chamberlain and Vice-Chamberlain near her Majesty.

When the bride had taken her place, near the altar, a hymn (chorale of the year 1599) was sung and the service commenced.

The Archbishop of Canterbury (Dr. John Bird Sumner), the Bishop of Oxford (Dr. S. Wilberforce, Lord High Almoner), and the Bishop of Chester (Dr. John Graham, Clerk of the Closet) stood on the right hand of the altar, within the rails; on the left hand were the Bishop of London (Dr. A. C. Tait), who assisted as Dean of the Chapels Royal, the Hon. and Very Rev. Gerald Wellesley (Dean of Windsor), resident chaplain to her Majesty, and the Rev. Dr. Wesley (Sub-Dean of the Chapels Royal).

The Archbishop of Canterbury proceeded with the service to the end of the first blessing; the choir then sang the 67th Psalm, the full orchestra accompanying the 'Gloria Patri'; the Archbishop continued the service to the end of the second blessing. The Bishop of London then read the Exhortation, which was followed by Handel's Hallelujah Chorus from the 'Messiah,' and the ceremony was concluded by the Archbishop of Canterbury with the blessing which terminates the Communion Service.

The bride was given away by her father, the Prince Consort.

At the conclusion of the service the park and Tower guns fired, and as the procession left the Chapel, the Wedding March from Mendelssohn's 'Midsummer Night's Dream' was played.[1]

It seems here a fitting place to quote from an article by Mr. Beatty-Kingston, in which he says:—

> In September 1869 a grand tatoo was performed in front of the Royal Schloss at Stutgar. One of the pieces set down to be performed by the united bands was Mendelssohn's 'Wedding March.' While this was being performed the Crown Prince, as he then was, 'who had been standing on one of the stone steps leading up to the main entrance of the Castle, talking and laughing with some of the Court ladies invited to the *Zapfenstreich*, suddenly quitted his fair companions with a courteous bow, came up to me, laid his hand lightly on my shoulder and smilingly remarked: 'I am not much of a musician, but of all tunes in the world that is the one I like best. Would you like to know why? Because that is the very tune I heard played as I walked out of St. James's Chapel with my wife on my arm a few minutes after I had been united to the Princess Royal, your countrywoman. You were only a boy on that wonderful day, the happiest in my whole life. I am reminded of it every time I hear the "Wedding March," and that is why I would rather listen to that tune than to any other that ever was written.'[2]

All the Royal personages present entered the Throne Room, where they were joined by the dignitaries of the Church, and the registry of the marriage was then attested with the usual forms.

---

[1] For the order of the procession on the return from the Chapel Royal to the Presence Chamber, see Appendix III. (*d*).

[2] *Men, Cities, and Events*, by W. Beatty-Kingston. (Copyright.) The second German Emperor.—*Daily Telegraph*, Saturday, July 22nd, 1893.

The attestation having been made, all those who had taken part in the procession were admitted to the Throne Room and paid their compliments on the occasion, after which her Majesty, the Royal bride and bridegroom, and the Royal personages present, with their respective suites, returned to Buckingham Palace.

The Gentlemen-at-Arms were stationed in the Presence Chamber, in Queen Anne's Room, and in the Tapestry Room ; the Yeomen of the Guard were in the Armoury Room, upon the grand staircase, and at the approaches from the State rooms to the colonnade.

The space in the colonnade from the entrance of the State apartments to the Chapel Royal was lined by men of the second regiment of Life Guards.

The ladies in the procession wore full dress with trains and plumes, and those invited to the Chapel full dress with plumes, but without trains. The gentlemen wore full dress or uniforms.

A guard of honour from the first battalion of Coldstream Guards mounted in front of St. James's Palace.

The musical performers, as was the case at the Queen's marriage, were placed behind the company in the gallery opposite the organ, now called the Strangers' Gallery. The marches were played by her Majesty's private band, which was also stationed there, and accompanied the vocal music conducted by Mr. Anderson. The choir of the Chapel Royal, augmented by choristers from St. Paul's Cathedral as well as from Westminster Abbey, was under the direction of Sir George Smart, who had performed a similar office at the Queen's marriage, and who now, assisted by Mr. George Cooper, presided at the organ.

The Chapel Royal[1] and the State apartments of the palace were thrown open to the public for three weeks after the marriage. During this period the scene of the previous festivities was visited by 157,007 persons.

The Queen in her Diary thus touchingly refers to the marriage of the Princess Royal :—

> Monday, January 25. . . . At St. James's, took her into a dressing-room, prettily arranged, where were Uncle, Albert, and the eight bridesmaids, who looked charming in white tulle, with wreaths and bouquets of pink roses and white heather, went into 'the Closet,' where Mama (looking so handsome in violet velvet, trimmed with ermine and white silk and violet) and the Cambridges were. All the foreign Princes and Princesses, except Uncle, the Prince of Prussia and Prince Albert of Prussia, were already in the Chapel.
>
> Then the procession was formed just as at my marriage, only how small the *old* Royal Family has become! Mama last before me, then Lord Palmerston with the Sword of State, then Bertie and Alfred. I, with the two little boys on either side (which, they say, had a most touching effect) and the three girls behind. The effect was very solemn and impressive as we passed through the rooms, down the staircase, and across a covered-in court.

---

[1] At the time of this marriage the Chapel Royal was so arranged as to accommodate upwards of three hundred persons.

The Chapel, though too small, looked extremely imposing and well, full as it was of so many elegantly dressed ladies, uniforms, &c. The Archbishop, &c., at the Altar, and on either side of it the Royal personages. Behind me, Mama and the Cambridges, the girls and little boys near me, and opposite me the dear Princess (of Prussia), and the foreign Princes behind her. Bertie and Affie, not far from the Princess, a little before the others.

The drums and trumpets played marches and the organ played others as the Processions approached and entered. There was a pause between each, but not a very long one, and the effect was thrilling and striking as you heard the music gradually coming nearer and nearer. Fritz looked pale and much agitated, but behaved with the greatest self-possession, bowing to us, and then kneeling down in a most devotional manner. Then came the bride's procession, and our darling Flower looked very touching and lovely, with such an innocent, confident and serious expression, her veil hanging back over her shoulders, walking between her beloved father and dearest Uncle Leopold, who had been at her Christening and Confirmation, and was himself the widower of Princess Charlotte, heiress to the throne of this country, Albert's and my uncle, Mama's brother, and one of the wisest Kings in Europe!

My last fear of being overcome vanished on seeing Vicky's quiet, calm and composed manner. It was beautiful to see her kneeling with Fritz, their hands joined and the train borne by the eight young ladies, who looked like a cloud of maidens hovering round her, as they knelt near her. Dearest Albert took her by the hand to give her away—my beloved Albert (who, I saw, felt so strongly)—which reminded me vividly of having in the same way, proudly, tenderly, confidently, most lovingly knelt by him, on this very same spot, and having our hands joined there. . . . The music was very fine, the Archbishop very nervous; Fritz spoke very plainly, Vicky too. The Archbishop omitted some of the passages.

When the Ceremony was over, we both embraced Vicky tenderly, but she shed not one tear, and then she kissed her grandmamma, and I Fritz. She then went up to her new parents, and we crossed over to the dear Prince and Princess (of Prussia), who were both much moved, Albert shaking hands with them, and I kissing both and pressing their hands with a most happy feeling. My heart was so full. Then the bride and bridegroom left, hand in hand, followed by the supporters, the Wedding March of Mendelssohn being played, and we all went up to the Throne Room to sign the register. Here general congratulations, shaking hands with all the relations, I with all the Prussian Princes.

The young couple first signed, then the parents of both, and all the Princes and Princesses present—including Bertie, Alice, Alfred, and the Maharajah (Dhuleep Singh), who had come in resplendent with pearls—the ministers, clergy, &c. I felt so moved, so overjoyed and relieved, that I could have embraced everybody. I shook hands with Lord Clarendon and Lord Palmerston. Vicky gave very pretty lockets to her bridesmaids.

In the Chapel Royal itself, the window over the altar, which had been lowered and widened at the time of the Queen's marriage, was now further improved by the addition of the side lights ; the pews, moreover, had again been removed, and seats erected on the east and west sides of the Chapel. Above these seats, galleries had been raised on a level with the Royal pew. The interior, in fact, had received all the improvements possible, and was decorated for the occasion with hangings of crimson silk, bullion fringes, and tassels, as well as with gilt columns and scroll-work, gold beadings, shields, and cyphers.

It will be interesting here to give an account of some of the dresses worn on this occasion.

The Prince Consort appeared in the uniform of a field-marshal and carried his bâton. His Royal Highness wore the collar of the Order of the Garter, from which was suspended a figure of the patron saint in diamonds, as well as the collars of the Black Eagle and the Order of the Bath, with the ensign of the Golden Fleece in diamonds.

Her Majesty's dress and train were composed of rich mauve (lilac) velvet trimmed with three rows of lace, the corsage being ornamented with diamonds and the celebrated Koh-i-noor as a brooch ; the petticoat was of mauve and silver moiré antique, trimmed with a deep flounce of Honiton lace. Her Majesty's head-dress was a royal diadem of diamonds and pearls.

The Duchess of Kent wore a petticoat of white moiré antique, brocaded with violet and trimmed with point lace ; the train was of violet velvet trimmed with ermine, and the stomacher of violet velvet with ornaments of diamonds and amethysts. Her Royal Highness's head-dress was formed of diamonds, amethysts, white ostrich feathers, and point lace. The materials of the dress and train were of Spitalfields manufacture.

The Duchess of Cambridge wore a lilac silk dress, with double skirt, both skirts being trimmed with bouillonnés of tulle and Honiton lace ; the train was of lilac moiré antique, trimmed with ermine ; a stomacher of diamonds and pearls. Her Royal

Highness's head-dress was composed of a tiara of large pearls and white feathers, with a veil of Honiton lace hanging from the back of the head, and her Royal Highness also wore a necklace of diamonds.

The Princess Alice wore a dress of white lace over rich pink satin, trimmed with corn-flowers and daisies. The Princess wore a wreath of the same flowers round the head.

The Princesses Helena and Louise wore dresses similar to that of the Princess Alice, with corn-flowers and daisies in the hair.

The Prince of Wales, Prince Alfred, Prince Arthur, and Prince Leopold were dressed in Highland costume.

Princess Mary of Cambridge wore a double skirt of blue crêpe over a glacé silk petticoat, ornamented with blush roses and ruches of two very deep flounces of Brussels lace. The train, which was of blue moiré, was trimmed with Mechlin lace, blush roses, and ruches of tulle to match the dress. The body was trimmed to correspond with the train. Her Royal Highness also wore a pearl stomacher, and a diamond necklace. The Princess's head-dress was formed of a diadem of diamonds, white feathers, lappets of Brussels lace, and diamond ornaments.

The bridegroom, Prince Frederick William, wore a Prussian general's uniform, a dark-blue tunic with gold embroidery on the collar and cuffs, a gold aiguillette on the right shoulder, a silver sash, and white kerseymere trousers. His Royal Highness wore the collars of the Orders of the Black Eagle and the Hohenzollern Order, and the star of the Order of the Ducal Houses of Saxony of the Ernestine branch.

The Princess Royal's bridal dress was of white moiré antique, and the body trimmed with Honiton lace. The petticoat was trimmed with three flounces of the same lace, wreathed with orange blossoms and myrtle, and the train which was also of white moiré antique was lined with satin, and bordered with a ruche of white satin ribbons, Honiton lace, and a wreath of orange flowers and myrtle to correspond with the dress; her Royal Highness wore a diamond necklace, earrings and brooch, the Prussian Order of Louisa and a Portuguese Order. The head-dress was composed of a wreath of orange flowers and myrtle, and the veil was made of Honiton lace to correspond with the dress. 'The design of the lace was alternate medallions of the rose, the shamrock and thistle, with a rich ground of the leaves of the rose, shamrock and thistle.'

For thirty-five years no Royal marriage was celebrated in the Chapel Royal at St. James's Palace. The Prince of Wales was married in St. George's Chapel at Windsor, in order that, as was specially mentioned in the 'Court Circular,' on February 6th, 1863, the Queen might attend the ceremony in private, which her Majesty could not have done in the Chapel Royal at St. James's.

Once more, however, the Chapel Royal has been the scene of a marriage, which, in its ceremonial splendour, its importance, and its peculiarly touching character, equals the most striking of the Royal marriages that have been celebrated at St. James's. On Thursday, July 6th, 1893, in the Chapel Royal, his Royal Highness George Frederick Ernest Albert, Duke of York, younger and only surviving son of the Prince and Princess of Wales, was united to her Serene Highness Princess Victoria Mary Augusta Louise Olga Pauline Claudine Agnes, daughter of Princess Mary Adelaide (Duchess of Teck)[1] and the Duke of Teck.

On every ground the choice of the Chapel Royal, St. James's, as the scene of the nuptials of the Duke of York and the Princess May was a happy one—happy by reason of the associations of the quaint old spot, and happier still from the fact of its situation, enabling the teeming millions of the metropolis actively to assist in a joyful event in which the nation is so intimately concerned.[2]

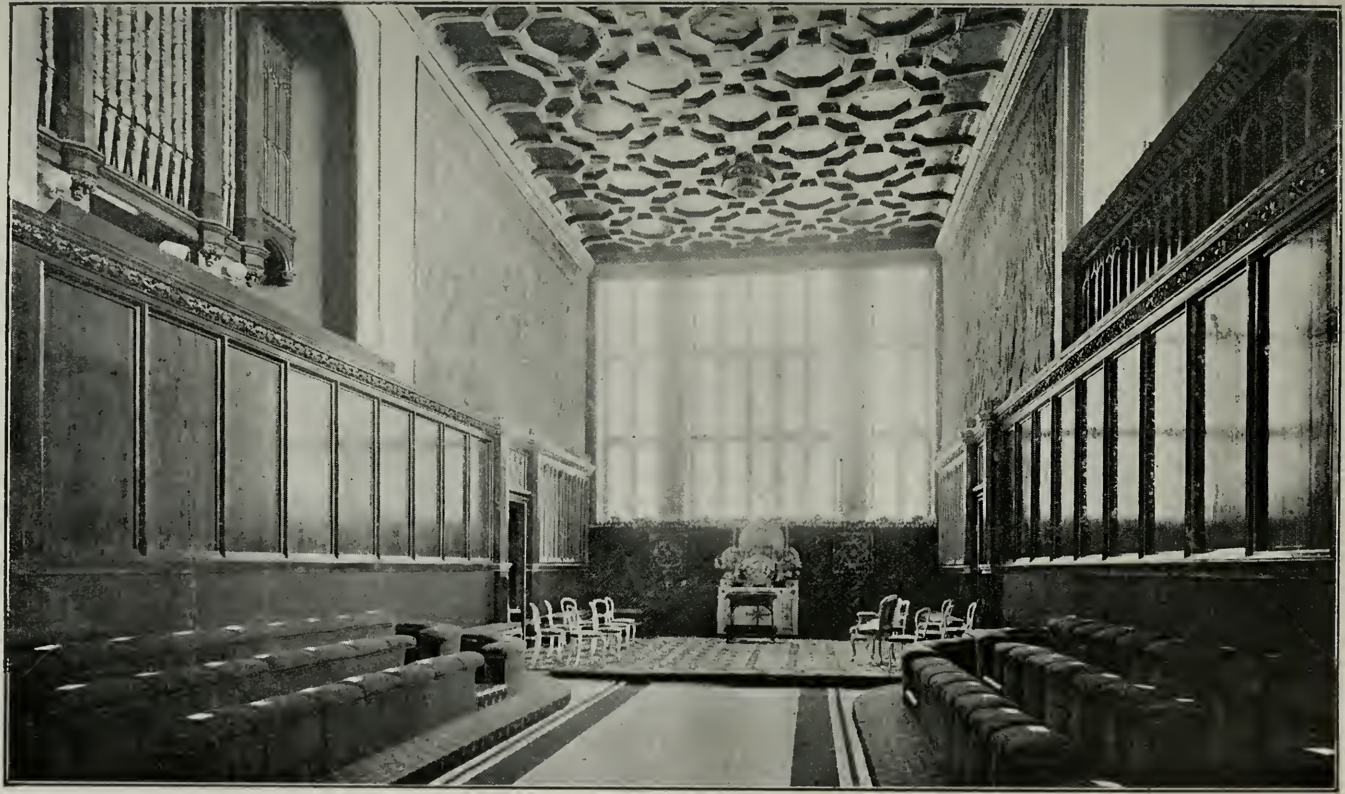
The bridegroom and his supporters, who were the Prince of Wales and the Duke of Edinburgh (Duke Alfred of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha), were dressed in full naval uniform. The bride was supported by her father, the Duke of Teck, who gave her away, and by her brother, Prince Adolphus of Teck.

The bride's wedding gown, which was composed of rich white satin, brocaded in silver, was, by her own desire, specially woven in the looms of Spital-

---

[1] Princess Mary Adelaide was the younger daughter of H.R.H. the late Duke of Cambridge, seventh son of King George III.

[2] An important plate of this ceremony from Mr. Tuxen's Picture is now in preparation, and will shortly be published by Mr. Mendoza, of the St. James's Galleries, King Street.



VIEW OF THE CHAPEL ROYAL AS ARRANGED FOR THE MARRIAGE OF H.R.H. THE DUKE OF YORK WITH H.S.H. PRINCESS VICTORIA MARY OF TECK

fields. ‘The train was in one with the skirt, which opened in front, and revealed a white satin petticoat with three tiny satin frills, edged with silver fringe at the feet, while above these were three flounces of magnificent Honiton lace,’ which had been worn by her mother, the Princess Mary Adelaide, Duchess of Teck, on the occasion of her own marriage. ‘From the centre of the uppermost flounce fell trails of orange blossoms, and from each side of the basque the same garniture was used, the sleeves and bertha were of the lace, the latter being headed by the flowers.’ The veil was also of Honiton lace.

The marriage was performed by the Archbishop of Canterbury (Dr. Benson), assisted by the Bishop of London (Dr. Temple, Dean of the Chapels Royal), the Bishop of Rochester (Dr. Davidson, Clerk of the Closet), the Sub-Dean of the Chapels Royal (the Rev. Edgar Sheppard), the Rev. Canon F. A. J. Hervey (Domestic Chaplain to the Prince of Wales), the Rev. Canon Dalton (Chaplain to the Duke of York), and the Hon. and Rev. E. C. Glyn, vicar of Kensington, in whose parish the bride had been born. It was celebrated in the presence of the Queen, the King and Queen of Denmark (grandparents of the bridegroom), the Cesarewitch (cousin of the bridegroom), the Grand Duke and Grand Duchess of Mecklenburg-Strelitz (uncle and aunt of the bride), and all the members of the English Royal Family with the exception of the Empress Frederick. The bridesmaids, who were ten in number, were either sisters or cousins of the bridegroom, and were the following: Princess Victoria of Wales, Princess Maud of Wales, Princess Victoria of Schleswig-Holstein, Princess Victoria Melita of Edinburgh, Princess Alexandra of Edinburgh, Princess Beatrice of Edinburgh, Princess Margaret of Connaught, Princess Victoria Patricia of Connaught, Princess Victoria of Battenberg, Princess Alexandra of Battenberg.

The five elder bridesmaids were attired 'in white satin dresses with silk muslin festoons, and puff frills, headed by Vandyked silver insertion. The basques were surrounded by the same ornament, which was tied on the left side, and fell thence in a sash to the garniture on the skirt, being finished with fringed ends. The full silk muslin sleeves were set in bands of silver, while the bodices had puffed frills rising out of a bertha of silver. York roses were worn on the right shoulder and on the left side of the skirt.'

The five younger bridesmaids wore also 'white satin frocks with silk muslin frills, headed by a band of silver insertion, and broad white ribbon sashes tied in huge bows at the back. They wore York roses on the right shoulder, and they carried bouquets of the same.'

The Chapel Royal, owing to want of space, was of necessity transformed for the occasion, and all the pews removed, upstairs as well as downstairs, so as to afford additional accommodation. Three tiers of crimson draped and cushioned seats were erected longitudinally on either side of the centre of the

Chapel, on which were seated upwards of one hundred and twenty specially invited guests, the ladies appearing in full Court dress without trains, and the gentlemen in uniform or Court dress, the knights wearing the collars of their respective orders.

Beyond these seats at the east end was a *haut-pas* upon which was laid a handsome Persian silk carpet. Here were placed several chairs of white and gold of Louis Quatorze design, all of which were upholstered in crimson damask.

On either side of the sanctuary were settees of crimson and gold, which were specially reserved for members of the Royal Family, and foreign visitors of Royal lineage.

Upon the bare walls above these side seats, to the right and left of the altar, were hung two magnificent pieces of old Flemish tapestries, an account of which will be found on the following page.

The large windows above the altar were filled with the choicest orchids and white flowers and plants, and the walls festooned with garlands of white roses, all of which were supplied from the Royal gardens at Frogmore and Osborne.

Upon the altar, which had a white silk frontal, was placed the magnificent altar plate belonging to the Chapel Royal, together with several vases of white flowers, and in front of the altar was a large double *prie-Dieu* of polished oak with red velvet cushions for the use of the bride and bridegroom.

The Royal pew over the entrance to the Chapel

Royal was reserved for the Diplomatic Corps and their wives, as had been the case at the marriages of the Queen and the Empress Frederick. The Household Gallery was placed at the disposal of Princess Mary (mother of the bride), and the Strangers' Gallery at the disposal of the Queen, while the gallery on the left-hand side next the organ, and known as the Peeresses' Gallery, was reserved for the special guests of the Prince and Princess of Wales. The Press were placed in the seats usually occupied by the Privy Purse, and the Comptroller in the Lord Chamberlain's Department, whilst in the seat immediately opposite, under the Household Gallery, where usually sit the officers on guard, were seated the Indian Princes who happened to be on a visit to this country at the time, among whom were the Thakore Sahib of Morvi, the Thakore Sahib of Gondal, and the Ranee of Gondal, the Maharajah of Bhavnager, and the Rajah of Kapurthala. Between two hundred and three hundred guests viewed the ceremony in the Chapel Royal, and upwards of three hundred in the State apartments through which the various processions passed.

The music at this service was beautifully rendered by the choir of the Chapel Royal, who numbered twenty, and who were placed on this occasion in the organ loft.

The two magnificent panels of old tapestry which were hung in the Chapel Royal for this marriage, and by her Majesty's permission are to remain there, have of late years been stored at Kensington Palace, and are two out of a series of ten panels, representing various incidents in the life of Abraham. These panels were certainly in the possession of Henry VIII., and were said to have been made for Cardinal Wolsey, who described them in an inventory of his effects as 'Tenne peces of newe arras of thistorie of Abraham;' the size of each piece was also given. Evelyn saw and admired these tapestries on June 9th, 1662, at Hampton Court, where in the great hall still hang the other eight pieces of this set.

These tapestries were made at Brussels from the designs of Bernard van Orley, a pupil of Raffaelle, who superintended the actual fabrication of the tapestries made from the famous Raffaelle cartoons for the Vatican.[1] They are splendid examples of the finest hangings of the period. The brilliancy of the colours, which are worked in wool and silk, was heightened by a lavish use of gold thread now hardly noticeable, but which originally contributed much to the splendour of effect. These two pieces, which would, in historical sequence, be numbers 4 and 10 of the set, represent respectively, 'The meeting of Abraham and Melchisidec,' and 'The meeting of Eliezer, the servant of Abraham, with Rebecca, at the well.' Above each runs a Latin inscription, describing the incident represented below. Over the first mentioned panel this inscription reads as follows:—

> Sodoma expugnata Loth capitur Abraham ut illum

---

[1] Bernard van Orley was born in 1490 and died in 1542.

recipit Rex Melchisidec Victori Abrahæ offert panem et vinum.

The side borders are adorned with emblematic figures—

Victoria	? Tyrannis
Pax	Honour
Amor Proximi	An angel with trumpet

The wide border at the bottom also contains several similar figures. This particular panel was, in the year 1800, hanging in the Queen's State Audience Chamber at Hampton Court.

Over the second panel the inscription reads thus:—

> Cumque pervenisset ad fontem et sibi petenti Batuelis filia Rebecca ex hydria potum dedisset et Camelis haussis et filio Abrahæ eam fore conjugem oraculo cognovit.

As in the other panel, the border at the side and bottom contains emblematic figures; but the titles are not very legible—e.g., *adjuratio*, *circumspectio.* It has not been possible to identify the former position of this second piece at Hampton Court.

Each panel measures about twenty-six feet long by sixteen feet high. They each have the old canvas lining, stamped with the Hampton Court mark of 1661;[1] and it is interesting to note that the original block used for this mark is exhibited in a cabinet, in one of the rooms open to the public, at Hampton Court.

---

[1] The Hampton Court mark is a crown followed by the letters H.C. and the date '1661.'

It is to be regretted that the eight pieces which decorate the Great Hall at Hampton Court are not hung in the proper order of the narrative.

The subjects of the complete set are as follows :—

1. God commands Abraham to leave his own country.
2. Sarah, having been taken by the Egyptians, is returned with gifts.
3. Abraham and Lot separate.
*4. Abraham and Melchisidec.
5. Sarah laughs at the promise, and Sodom is destroyed.
6. Abraham sends away Hagar.
7. Abraham's sacrifice.
8. Abraham buys the Cave of Machpelah.
9. Eliezer's oath to Abraham to find a wife for Isaac.
*10. Eliezer meets Rebecca at the well.

The two marked with an asterisk are now at St. James's.

MARRIAGE OF T.H.R. THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF YORK

Facsimile of signatures from Chapel Royal Register

This marriage was solemnised between us this sixth day of July 1893.

George.

Victoria Mary

This marriage was solemnised in the presence of us on the day before mentioned.

Victoria R I

Albert Edward P.

Alexandra

Chr R

Mary Adelaide

Christian R

Louise

Nicolas

Ernest Louis.

Frederick

Augusta Caroline

Alfred.

Marie

Arthur

Louise Margaret

Helena

Christian Pz S Holst

Louise

Lorne

Beatrice

Henry of Battenberg.

Henry Prince of Prussia

Irène

Louise.

Fife

George

Philip Prince of Saxe Coburg

Herschell C.

W Gladstone

H H Asquith

Breadalbane Lord Steward.

Carrington Lord Chamberl

Roxburghe

F. London:

Randall T. Roffen.

Edgar Sheppard (Subdean)

Fredk. A. J. Hervey

John N. Dalton

Edward Carr Glyn

CHAPTER VII

ROYAL AND OTHER DEATHS WITHIN THE PALACE

The first recorded death within the walls of St. James's after it had become a palace appears to have been that of Henry Fitz-Roy, Duke of Richmond and Somerset, who died there on July 22nd, 1536, at the age of 16.

In the London 'Chronicle,' during the reigns of Henry VII. and Henry VIII., appears the following notice of this Duke's death:—

'M. Allen: Mayir,[1]

'Then dyid the Kyngge's bastard son, Deuke of Rechemonde at St. Jamys beyend Charyng Cross.'

This Duke was the natural son of Henry VIII., by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Blount, of Kynlet, in Shropshire, and widow of Gilbert, Lord Talbois. He was born in 1519, died on July 22nd, 1536, at St. James's Palace, and was buried at Thetford. He married Lady Mary Howard, only daughter of the Duke of Norfolk.

---

[1] This *Chronicle* was edited from the original MS. in the Cottonian Library in the British Museum, by Clarence Hopper, and specially printed for the Camden Society. It seems that in this *Chronicle* every 'separate paragraph is headed with the name of the Mayor at the time being.'

The next important death which occurred was that of Queen Mary I., daughter of Henry VIII. by his first wife, Catherine of Aragon, who breathed her last 'at her Manor of St. James, beyond Charing Cross, on November 17th, 1558, having died,' says Bishop Kennet in his 'Complete History,' 'a few hours before break of day.'

On the day of her death, between the hours of four and five in the morning, at her request Mass was said in her bedchamber, as she felt that her end was fast approaching. 'At the elevation of the Host, she lifted her weary eyes towards Heaven, and as the Benediction was spoken, her head dropped and she expired in the forty-second year of her age.'

After her death, says Sandford,

> she was opened by her Physicians and Surgeons, who took out her bowels, which were coffined and buried solemnly in the Chappel, her Heart being separately enclosed in a coffin, covered with purple velvet, bound with silver.[1]

---

[1] We learn much that is interesting respecting disembowelment from the pages of *Notes and Queries*. For instance, 'W. C.' tells us that 'the custom of disembowelling was so common formerly that it would appear unnecessary to give instances. There are instances in the parish registers of Richmond (Surrey) of bowels being buried apart from the body, and as the bodies were conveyed probably to a distance, and as locomotion was not very easy in those days, embalming or embowelling must have been a necessary process.'

Mr. F. S. Stephens informs us that 'the bowels of Queen Eleanor of Castile were interred in Lincoln Cathedral, and a tomb, one of three others, erected over them. Her heart was placed in Blackfriars Monastery, London, the rest of "her remains" in Westminster Abbey.'

'The Council ordered the bowels of Prince George (father of George III.) to be put into a box, covered with red velvet, and carried in one of the Prince's coaches by such attendants as his Groome of the

Her body, being embalmed, was put into a coffin enclosed in lead, covered with purple velvet. The Privy Chamber, into which the corpse was taken and where it remained for some days, was hanged with black and garnished with escutcheons of her Arms and the King's in Pale within the Garter, and some of her own Arms singly within the Garter. Her Pall was Cloth of Tissue, with a cross of white cloth of silver, adorned with escutcheons of her Arms within the Garter, painted on Sarcenet.

A stately hearse being prepared in the Chapel, the Corpse was brought down and placed therein on Saturday, the 10th December, the Countess of Lenox being Chief Mourner.

On the Tuesday morning following, the Corpse was removed and put in a chariot, having thereupon the Representation of the Queen, and so solemnly proceeded to the Abbey of Westminster.[1]

Bishop Kennet quaintly puts it that 'her body was brought from St. James's Palace, where she died, in a splendid chariot.'

We learn that, previous to this, Queen Mary

was embalmed and then removed from the Chamber in which she expired into the Chapel of St. James's Palace,

Stole should appoint, and buried in Henry VII. Chapel.'—*Doddington's Diary*, March 22, 1750.

Among the warrants in the Lord Chamberlain's Office for the year 1761 appears the following:—

'Feb. 20, 1761, in the 1st year of His Majesty's reign.

'Mr. Thomas Graham, apothecary to his Majesty, was paid the sum of £152 "for fine double cere cloth, with a large quantity of very rich perfumed armoniac Powders for embalming her late Majesty's Royal Body, and a very large quantity of sweets to fill the coffin and urn with: a large quantity of Honey-water, and a very large quantity of Lavender-water and also a very large additional quantity of the same fine sweets. Honey and Lavender-waters to new fill the Coffin in the Royal Vault."'

[1] Sandford's *Genealogical History of the Kings of England.*

on the evening of the 10th of December, where she laid in State with the usual watch of Ladies. It was the custom for the body of an English Sovereign to be buried in Royal array, but Mary had earnestly entreated that no semblance of the Crown, which had pressed so heavily on her brow in life, might encumber her corpse in death. She requested that she might be interred in the habit of a poor *religieuse*. Leti is the only historian who records this request.[1]

From the various books at the College of Arms the writer has been enabled to obtain a graphic description of the funeral of this Queen, which he gives verbatim.

Queen Mary died 17 November, 1558, at St. James's, and was buried at Westminster 13 December. She had only 10 Banners and 21 Bannerolls and 97 dozen of Scutcheons (No. according to rank).

The Body rested in the Privy Chamber, covered with a Pall of rich cloth of Tissue and 6 Escutcheons, from whence it was carried to the Chapel with a procession under a Canopy of Purple Velvet with gold and blue fringe, and deposited in a Herse, with an altar at the Head richly garnished.

The Procession seems to have been much like that of Edward VI., with the Standards of the Dragon, Greyhound and Lyon, after which last came the Nobility, Barons, Bishops, Viscounts, the Treasurer and Comptroller of the Household, Earls, Marquises, Dukes, then King Philip's Ambassador with the Archbishop of York. Then the assistants to the Will. Then the Executors, then the embroidered Banner, then the Helmet, Sword, Target and Coat of Arms, then the Lord Chamberlain of the Household, then the Chariot drawn by 5 horses, on each a Page of Honour, with a banner in his hand, on either side 5

---

[1] Miss Strickland.

Banners, and at the Corner of the Chariot 4 Banners of Saints by 4 Heralds, two Noblemen likewise going on each side as Assistants to the Corpse. In the Chariot, at the head and foot, sat a Gentleman Usher. The Master of the Horse leading a spare Horse, a little on the right hand of the Chief Mourner.

The Comtesse de Lynoux was chief Mourner, her Horse trapped with black velvet, assisted by an Earl and a Viscount. Then four Countesses on Horseback, then the First Chariot with 4 Ladies. Then 4 Ladies on Horseback, then the second Chariot with 4 Ladies, then 4 Ladies on Horseback, then the third Chariot with 4 ladies, then all Gentlewomen Waiters and Chamberers, then the Vice Chamberlain and Master of the Henchman, then the Guard, the Nobility, Servants, &c. The Corpse rested one night under the Herse in the Abbey. The next morning the Company went from the Abbot's House in Procession, Garter going before the Chief Mourner, &c. &c.[1]

Another Book of Ceremonials (S.M.L. 2), also at the Herald's Office, contains a more detailed account of this ceremony.

The solemnity of the enterment of the most High, most puissant, and most excellent Princess Mary the First, late Queen of England, Spain and France, both the Sicilies, Jerusalem and Ireland, Defender of the Faith.

The said Princess departed out of this transitory life and world on Tuesday, in the morning, between 5 and 6 of the clock, the 17th day of November, 1558, and in the 6th year of her Highness's reign, at her Manor of St. James's, beyond Charing Cross, who, after her departure, was 'pussed' by the Lords of the Council and Ladies of the realm, and after 'oppened, cered and tramoled' in this manner. First, her Grace's physicians with the Surgeons did 'oppen' and take out all her bowels, with her 'hart,' the which was afterwards coffined and buried solemnly in the Chapel, her heart being severally enclosed in a coffer with velvet, bound with silver, which was also buried in the same Chappel. And after the Surgeons had done their part at oppening and tramelynge, then the Clerk of the Spicery, with the Officers of the Chaundry, came and cered the said Royal Corpse with a Lynnen Cloath, waxe, and with a number of spices very costly. And after that the said corpse was coffined, and after the Serjeant Plummer enclosed the same in lead, the which coffin was covered with purple velvet, laid on the seames with lace and nayled with gilt nails, the said noble corpse being thus cered and coffined was brought forth into the Privy Chamber and there remained in this order.

---

[1] Leake III. *Ceremonials.*

The said Privy Chamber was hanged with black cloth and garnished with Scutcheons of Arms, and the same chamber was hanged with a Cloth of Estate of purple velvet, with chair and cushions of the same. And somewhat before the Cloth of Estate stood the said corpse upon a Table with 2 tressels covered with a pall of rich cloth of Tissue, and on the said Pall was fastened 6 scutcheons of sarcenet, in fine gold, of her Arms within the Garter, and there was attendant every day Gentlewomen which did pray about the same with lights burning, and watch every night with dirge and mass every day, and these remained till Saturday, the 10th December: that order was taken for the removing of the said corpse to the Chappell as follows:

This done aforesaid, the Archbishop of York, the Marquis of Winchester, with others, were appointed to set and take order for the funeral and for the bringing down of the said corpse into the Chapel, who, having commission to do the same, sent for Garter Principal King of Arms, for to understand the order and what was to be done, and who declared unto them on all points the order and what was to be done; then they took orders for the furnishing of the aforesaid Chapel in manner following.

First, the Chapel was hanged with black cloth and garnished with scutcheons. The Altar was trimmed with purple velvet, and in the Dean's place was hanged a canopy of purple velvet, and in the midst of the said Chapel there was made a Hearse 4 square of 46 great Tapers, the which did weigh 20 lbs. weight, the piece being wrought with Crowns and Rosses of the same, and beneath the same Tapers a Vallance of Sarcenet, with the 'Queen's worde' written with letters of gold, and a fringe of gold about the same Vallance, and within that Vallance a Vallance of Buckrum with a fringe of black silk. The said Hearse was richly set with 'penceles and Scochins of Arms in metall.' There was under the said Hearse a Majestie of Taffeta with a Dome gilded, and 4 Evangelists in the 4 Corners of the said Majestie. The 6 posts were covered with black velvet, and on every post a 'scochin' of sarcenet in fine gold, the rayle of the same hearse within was hanged with a broad black cloth and the ground within both railes covered with black cloth, also the other side of the stools, which was instead of the rails on each side, was hanged with black. At each end there was made a Rail over what the said Chapel, which was also hanged with black and garnished with scochins; within the rayles stood 15 stools covered with fine black cloth, and on the same 15 cushions of purple velvett, and under the feet 15 cushions of black clothe, at the head of the Hearse, without the rayle, there was made an altar, which stood on the left-hand of the Choir, covered with purple velvet, which was richly garnished with ornaments of the Church, which Chapel being thus furnished, order was given to the Serjeant of the Vestry for the safe keeping of the same till such time as the said Royal corpse was brought down unto the said Chapell.

Item.—All things in a readiness as aforesaid on Saturday the 10th December, the Corpse was brought down in this manner. Warning was given to all manner of Estates having black to give their attendance the said day at Dirge for the bringing down of the aforesaid Corpse, and on the same day about 3 of the Clock when all things were ready, the Great Chamber with the Stairs and the Court to the Chapel door was hanged with black and garnished with scochions, then the Lords and Ladies assembled together in the Chamber of Presence and Great Chamber, whereas all the officers of the House stood with torches with divers of the Guard. Then the Bushope of Worcester and other bushops, with the Queen's Chapel went up to fetch the said Corpse, and the Chapel stayed in the Great Chamber and the said Bushops went into the Chamber where the corpse was, and censed it and said divers prayers, and after the said Corpse was taken up by 8 Gentlemen and all the other sett in order, that is to say the Cross and on each side a white branch (carried by boys in surplices), then the Chapel, then all the Gentlemen and Squires with the Chaplains of no dignity, and on each side went the foresaid officers with torches and the said Guard also. Then all Knights and after them Councillors—then Barons, Bishops (not in pontificalibus), then the Overseers, then Earls, then the Executors, then the Kings of Arms; then the Corpse covered with a Pall of Cloth of Tissue of Gold (with the Crown of Cloth of Tissue) on each side the Corpse two Noblemen, that is to say, the Marquis of Winchester, the Earl of Westmoreland, Earl of Shrewsbury, and the Earl of Derby which touched the Corpse with his hands, and over the said Corpse was borne a canopy of purple velvet with 6 blue 'knopes' borne by 6 gentlemen. Then after the Corpse the Chief Mourner the Lady Margaret Countess of Lynnoux assisted by the Earl of Huntingdon and Viscount Montague, her train born by the Lady Katherine Hastings assisted by the Vice-Chamberlain, and after her the other (14) mourners, two and two: after them the other Ladies and Gentlemen, then after followed the Garde, and in this order went into the Chapel where the Corpse was placed within the Hearse, and Mourners, on each side seven, and at the head the Chief Mourner, kneeling at the Stools and Cushions as is aforesaid: then the Assistants with the Executors and all the other Lords were placed—then the Prayer was bidden by Norroy King of Arms, then the Dirge began, sung by the Chaplanes, and the three last Lessons, read by three Bishops, and at the Magnificat two Bishops censed the Corpse in pontificalibus, and the like at Benedictus, and the said Bishops reading the Lessons had mitres and copes, but no Crosiers, but the Bishop of Worcester which did execute and the Bishop of Exeter when he did assist him in doing the same. The Dirge done the Mourners went up again in order the chiefest first, where they had a great supper. After supper there was a solemn watch both of Lords, Ladies, and Gentlemen, and Gentlewomen, which Ladies sat within the rails of the Hearse. Also there did watch a Herald and a Pursuivant every night which had their allowance in the 'Court of Meat Fryer' and all other things according to the order of the Court. Also there did watch certain of the Guard with other of her Grace's Servants, which did hold torches every night and at about 10 o'clock the service began, said by one of the Queen's Chaplains, and so continued in prayers all night until the morning that they were revived with other ladies, and when they were so revived they went up and were served of their breakfast according to their degrees.

Item.—On Sunday in the morning, when the Ladies were come from the Chapel that had watched, the other ladies being in a readiness that were appointed went to the said Chapel, and were placed in the Hearse. Then the Choir began the Mass of our Lady which was said by the Bishop of Chester—then the Mass proceeded to the Offering, and at the Offering the Chief Mourner, the Lady Latymer having before her the Officers of Arms with others and her train borne as she went up and offered and returned. Then the Mass proceeded to the end, which done, then began the Mass of the Holy Ghost, by the Bishop of Exeter, sung by the Chapel, at which offering the Chief Mourner offered as the other. Then the Mass was finished, which done, the Ladies came forth in the order from the Hearse and went up to breakfast.

Item.—About 8 o'clock on Sunday the said Noblemen and Ladies, Mourners, which were at the Dirge before over night, came forth of the Great Chamber, in order in this manner. First all Gentlemen, Squires, and Knights, then Officers of Arms, the Barons, then Bishops: then Viscounts, then the Overseers, then the Executors, then Garter, then the Chief Mourner, the Countess of Lynoux, with the rest following as at the Dirge, the night before, and so proceeded into the Chapell where they were placed as before. Then Norroy King of Arms, made the prayer, then the Choir began Mass of Requiem, executed by the Bishop as at first. Then the Mass till the offering—then the Mourners stood up, and the Chief Mourner came forth, having certain Noblemen, and the Officers of Arms before her, the rest of the Mourners following her, she being led by her assistants and her train borne, went to the altar, where there was laid by a Gentleman Usher a carpet and cushion, on the which she kneeled, having her offering delivered unto her; offered and rose up and returned to the hearse again: who after her obeisance made to the Corpse having the Officers of Arms before her, without her train borne, offered for herself, and returned. Then offered the two Noblemen Assistants and then the other Mourners, two after two, and after the Lords. The offering done the Mass was finished, and so they departed as they came to the Presence Chamber, where they had a great dinner, and all other Officers there giving their attendance had great fare in like manner. The dinner done, they went to their chambers to repose themselves till 3 o'clock, then they all assembled in the Presence Chamber, and went to Dirge in the same order as to the Mass of Requiem, executed by the Bishops, and at the Magnificat the Corpse was censed by the Bishops having their Croziers borne before them. The

Dirge done, they departed to the Presence Chamber, and had a great supper, and after supper the watch was changed, and service said as on Saturday at night in all points.

Item.—On Monday in the morning, the watch was revived, as before on Sunday morning. The Bishop of Chester began the Mass of the Holy Ghost. That done, the Bishop of Carlisle began Mass of our Lady. The Chief Mourner offered, and no more. These two Masses done, the said Mourners departed, and the great estates, Mourners came down as on Sunday, to the said Mass of Requiem, and there offered, and revived themselves, as at the foresaid Mass on Sunday, and afterwards repaired to dinner. After dinner, about 3 o'clock, they went to the Dirge, as before on Sunday, which done they went to supper, and after supper, the watch was changed as the night before.

Item.—On Tuesday, the Mass of the Holy Ghost, and the Mass of our Lady, and the Mass of Requiem were said by Bishops, and the offering, as the day before, and after Mass to dinner. After dinner, the Heralds gave orders to all sorts of people, having blocks, to give their attendance, and to keep their places as they were, by Item set in order, during the which time of their settling in order, the Corpse was brought forth, and sett into the chariot. And the Pall over the same, and 'a hye on the Pall' lay the Presentation. In the mean season, the Lords and Ladies made them ready, and when they were all ready they proceeded to the Abbey of Westminster.

The next Royal death in the palace would seem to have been that of Prince Henry, eldest son of James I. by the Princess Anne of Denmark, who passed away 'in the beginning of the blossom of his youth,' as Roger Coke expresses it, at St. James's Palace, on November 6th, 1612, at the age of nineteen. His illness had been a long and tedious one, which he bore with unexampled piety and resignation.

On Sunday, October 25th, twelve days before his death, this Prince

> heard a sermon from the text in the Book of Job, 'Man that is born of woman is of short continuance, and is full of trouble.' After that he presently went to Whitehall, and heard another sermon, and after dinner, being ill, craved leave to retire to his own Court at St. James's, where instantly he fell into a sudden sickness, faintings, and after that a shaking, with great heat, and headache, that left him not, whilst he had life.'
>
> It was noted by Chamberlayne in a letter to Winwood that both the Princes (Henry and Charles) sat at this dinner with the king, bareheaded. The repast was not yet concluded, when Henry suddenly turned pale, became ill, and was removed in a fainting condition to St. James's. There he lay the whole week, gradually becoming worse, unvisited, but enquired after by King and Queen, too grief-stricken or too fearful of infection to do more. Butler, the Æsculapius of his age, was summoned to aid his Court colleagues in restoring the Prince to health. 'Butler's eye,' says Fuller, 'was excellent at the instant discovery of a cadaverous face, on which he would not lavish any art. This made him at the first sight of sick Prince Henry to get himself out of sight.' It was with extreme reluctance that Butler yielded to the proposal of the other physicians, that the Prince should be bled. Henry bore his sufferings bravely, and died on November 5.[1]

It is stated that, as his mother had done before him,

> Prince Henry availed himself of the medical skill of Raleigh. One of the last cordials that he took a few hours before he died, was sent from Raleigh's prison, and, Birch

---

[1] Doran's *Princes of Wales.*

tells us, that not recovering, the Queen is said to have laid so much stress on Sir Walter's proviso, as to have believed to the last that her son had met with foul play.

'Never was any Prince's death' [writes Roger Coke] more universally and cordially lamented, and the more by how much the suddenness of his death being known before his sickness was scarce heard of, was surprising. As men's humours flowed, they vented their passions. Some said 'a French Physician killed him,' others 'He was poisoned,' others that he was bewitched, &c., &c.

'Strange rumours,' says Whitelocke in his 'Memorials,'

> are raised upon this Prince's death: some said he was poysoned, with a bunch of grapes, others atribute it to the venemous scent of a pair of gloves presented to him (the Distemper lying for the most part in the Head). But the Physicians about the Prince gave it under their hands (which was spread abroad in several copies) that he dyed of a strong malignant feaver.

The 'Micro-Chronicon' (1651), a duodecimo manuscript volume of the seventeenth century, under date 1612, gives the following reference to the current suspicions of poisoning :—'Upon the sixth day of November, Prince Henry died, having liu'd so long as he could, but yett generally thought not so long as he might have done.'

It was further said that Prince Henry had been poisoned by one Mr. Coppinger, a servant of the Earl of Somerset, 'but now it is vanished again, and they say Coppinger is light-headed.'

The Prince was a youth of the highest promises, and his premature death was regarded as a public calamity.

In addition to his scholarly tastes, he was passionately devoted to tennis, golf, swimming, and other athletic exercises. The attachment of the two Royal brothers to each other, and to their sister Elizabeth is touchingly evinced in many of their juvenile Epistles, still preserved in the Advocates' Library, and elsewhere. Upwards of thirty Elegies and Lamentations were published on the occasion of the Prince's death, one of which bore the following title 'Lachrymæ Lachrymarum, or the Spirit of Tears, distilled for the on-timely death of the incomparable Prince, Panaretus.'[1]

George Wither, in his 'Juvenilia,' mentions a poem, which he had composed in 1622, called 'Prince Henries Obsequies, or Mournefull Elegies upon his Death, with a supposed interlocution between the Ghost of Prince Henry and Great Britain.' This poem puts forth, in most pathetic tones, the great loss sustained by the country in the death of this Prince. The tragedy of the sudden close of a young life, on which great hopes had centred, inspired one of the most genuine poets of Scotland, William Drummond, of Hawthornden. Drummond, the first Scotch poet, who composed in pure and classic English, wrote an elegy on the Prince, which Milton afterwards partly imitated in 'Lycidas,' and which Ben Jonson pronounced to be 'all good.'[2]

'Prince Henry died universally lamented,' wrote Welwood in the year 1740.

The world is very often willing to attribute the untimely death of princes to unfair practices, and it was the general rumour at this time that this Prince was poisoned. Whatever was in it, there is yet in print a sermon preached at St. James's upon the dissolution of his Household that boldly insinuated some such thing, and also Sir Francis Bacon, Lord Chancellor of England, in his Speech at the trial of the Earl of Somerset, had some reflections upon the intimacy of that Lord with Sir Thomas Overbury, which seems to point that way; insomuch as that there were several expressions left out of the printed copy, that were in the speech. But after all, there is an account in print of what was observable upon the opening of Prince Henry's body, under the hand of Sir Theodore Magerne, and five other Physicians, from which there can be no inference drawn, that he was poisoned.[1]

---

[1] *Memoir of Alexander Seton, Earl of Dunfermline.*

[2] Knight's *Old England.*

There is a curious old book, by H. Chapman, called 'An Epicede, or Funerall Song, on the most disastrous death of the High borne, Prince of men, Henry Prince of Wales, &c. &c.' to which is attached an account of the funeral of this Prince. At the end of this Epicede the three following epitaphs are given:—

I. Epitaphium

'So flies ahlas an everlasting river,
As our losse for him past, will last for ever.
The golden age, star-like, shot through our skye:
Aim'd at his pompe renew'd, and stucke in's eye,
And (like the sacred knot together put)
Since no man could dissolve him, he was cut.'

II. Aliud Epitaphium

'Whom all the vaste frame of the fix'd earth
Shrunck under: now, a weake Herse stands beneath:
His fate, he past in fact: in hope, his Birth:
His youth in good life, and in spirit, his Death!'

---

[1] Welwood's *Memoirs of England*, p. 20.

III. *Aliud Epitaphium*

‘Blest be his Begetter; blest the Wombe
That gave him birth, though much too neare his Tombe.
In them was hee, and they in him were blest:
What their most great powers gave him was his least:
His person grac’t the Earth: and of the skies:
His Blessed Spirit, the praise is, and the Prize.’

In Liber VI. of Peck’s ‘Desiderata Curiosa,’ we find a full and graphic description of ‘the manner of the sickness and death of Prince Henry, anno 1612,’ which had been ‘copied from a MS. of John (More late Lord) Bishop of Ely by the Very Rev. and learned Mr. Thomas Baker.’

The manuscript consists of three separate papers. The first chronicles the vicissitudes of the Prince’s illness; the second contains the result of the *post mortem* examination; the third gives a brief account of the Prince’s funeral. Though the manuscript is somewhat lengthy, yet it is full of so much interest, as bearing upon that Prince’s death, that it seems well to give it verbatim.

1. On Sunday the 1st Nov. and 8th day after his sickness, according to their former agreement, after much ado, Mr. Butler refusing to consent that he should be let bleed, because, as he said, it was the 8th day. Dr. Hamon and others proving to him that it was not the 8th day, his Highness being ill of a long time before, howsoever, he strangely, with a wonderful courage and patience, concealed the same.

2. His Highness being still ill after one in presence of the aforesaid Doctors and divers others of very good worth, in the morning was drawn out of the ‘midian’ of his right

arm, 7 or 8 ounces of blood. During which time, he fainted not, bleeding well and abundantly, desiring and calling to them to take more, as they were about to stop the same finding some ease as it were upon the instant.

3. The blood being cold was seen of all to be thin, corrupt and putrid with colloricke, and bluish water above, without any fibres or small strings therein, scarce congealed.

4. This day after the bleeding, he found great ease, in so much as in the beginning of his sickness, he had not found himself so well, his pulse inclining to a more gentle motion, missing his former wonted cruel doublings, and his latter accidents being less and more mild.

5. This afternoon, he was visited by his father, mother, brother, sister, the Palsgrave, with divers others of the Court, all which conceiving good hope departed from thence, reasonably cheerful. Yet the night, though better than others, he passed unquietly.

6. On Monday, 2 November, and 9th of his sickness, he became worse than ever, the great redoubling coming upon him, accompanied with redness of face, shortness of breath, increase of drowth, blackness of his tongue, with excessive heat (somewhat less indeed than it was the 7th day), which with the increase of all the former accidents tormented him much. Briefly, so many evil signs appeared, that some of the Doctors then plainly affirmed that by violence of the disease, the blood and humours were retired in abundance, with great violence towards the brain, filling the veins abundantly (as afterwards in the opening did appeare), by reason whereof the pain of his head was extremely great; his spirits being, as it were, overcome.

7. This morning Dr. Atkins, a physician of London, famous for his practice, honesty and learning, was sent for by his Majesty to assist the rest in the cure. Whose opinion, as they said, was that his Highness's disease was a corrupt, putrid fever, the seat whereof was under the liver in the first passages; the malignity whereof, he

thought, by reason of the putrefaction, in almost the highest degree was venemouse.

8. This day and the next he was visited by the King his father and others of the Court, whose exceeding sorrow I cannot express. Yet were they still fed with some good small hopes of his recovery.

9. All this while, though he grew every day worse and worse, yet none discouraged him with any speeches of death, so loath were they to think of his departure. He himself being so tormented with this and the next day's sickness, that he could not think thereof. Or if he had yet the Physician's courage and lapse of life (which good opinion, his unspeakable patience, not any way complaining so that he could not have been known to be sick, but by his looks, moved them to conceive), therefore telling him there was no danger, dashed the same.

10. This night came upon him greater alienation of brain, raving and idle speeches out of purpose, calling for his clothes and his rapier—saying he must be gone, he would not stay and I know not what else, to the great grief of all that heard him, whose hopes now began to vanish.

11. On Tuesday 3rd November, and 10th of his sickness, he became worse than before, all his former accidents increasing exceedingly; his boundings being turned into convulsions, his raving and benumminge greater; the fever more violent. Whereupon bleeding was again proposed by Dr. Mayerne and the favorers thereof, who still affirmed that he did mistake the too sparing proceeding with his Highness, alleging that in this case of extremity they must (if they meant to save his life), proceed in the cure, as though it were some mean person forgetting him to be a Prince whom they had now in hand; otherwise he said, for ought he said, because he was a Prince, he must die. But if he were a mean person, he might be saved.

12. But this his opinion being disallowed of most, they continued and increased their cordials, giving unto him a glyster which brought away abundance of corrupt and

putrid matter, together with some raisins, which as was thought, he had eaten 12 days before.

13. This day also, for easing the extreme pain of his head, the hair was shaven away, and pidgeons applied to lessen and draw away the humours of that superfluous blood from the head; which he endured with wonderful and admirable patience as though he had been insensible of pain. Yet all without any good, save perhaps some small and seeming hope of comfort for the present.

14. Now began the pylots, who guided the frail barque of his Highness's body, almost to despair to escape the dangers of ensuing tempests; some of whose looks did now, more than ever, discourage the rest. For this night he became very weak, the fever augmenting, the raving becoming worse than ever; in which he began to toss and tumble; to sing in his sleep, proffering to have leapt out of the bed, gathering the sheets together, the convulsions being more violent, in which extremity his tongue, mouth and throat being more dry than ever, yet called he not for any kind of moisture, not complaining of thirst, which evidently showed that the vehemency of the disease had overcome the seat of reason; otherwise he could not but have complained as he did before.

15. On Wednesday 4th November, and 11th of his sickness, all hopes of recovery were less than ever. The Physicians and chirugeons (surgeons) and apothecaries seeming to be dismayed, but that like stout pilots, they did bear it out bravely, so long as was possible, as men, perplexed in such an extremity the most part, were of opinion that the crisis was to be seen before a final dissolution; of which there was as yet small appearance. All the former accidents meanwhile increased, the whole world beginning to be afraid. This day a cock was cloven by the back, and applied to the soles of his feet. But in vain; the cordials also were redoubled in number and quantity, but without any profit.

16. This afternoon his Majesty hearing of his undoubted

danger (although more sorrowful than at other time), came to see him; but being advertized how matters went and were likely to go, and what condition of grief it would be to him to see his best beloved son in that extremity he was at last persuaded to part without visitation; yet giving order and command before his departure, that from thenceforth (because his Highness was continually molested with a number who out of their love came to visit), no creature should be admitted to see him, save those who of necessity must attend upon him: until the event and issue of his disease were seen. Which was according done. His Highness, for his more ease, being removed into another more larger and quieter chamber.

17. But now all things appeared to be out of frame, confusedly evil without hope of amendment; whereof the Archbishop of Canterbury hearing, he made so much the more haste to his Highness, where (after some discourse fitting that time, seeing so much care to be taken for the mortal body, the more immortal soul being neglected), he asked his Highness whether there had been any prayers said in his chamber since his sickness or no? to whom he answered that there had not. Alleging the cause to have been the continual toil of the Doctors, the apothecaries and chirugeons about him. And further, that until now, he was not put in mind thereof. But that for all that he had not failed to pray quietly by himself, which his answer pleasing them well, the Archbishop again demanded if his Highness would now from thenceforth be contented to have prayers said in his chamber; which he willingly assented unto, asking which of his chaplains were there present amongst them. Finding that Dr. Melbourne, Dean of Rochester, was there present, he willed the said Dean to be called; as being one whom for his learning and carriage, and profitable teaching above all the rest he ever affected and respected.

18. The Archbishop meanwhile not willing too much to disquiet his Highness for that time, being departed, the

aforesaid Dean of Rochester was called for to say Prayers that evening at his Highness's bedside, where, speaking somewhat low, fearing to offend his distempered ears, his Highness willed him to speak loud; thereafter repeating the confession of his faith word by word after him. From henceforth the aforesaid Dean continued to pray daily with him at his bedside till his departure. That night was as unquiet as the rest.

19. On Thursday morning, the 5th November and 12th of his sickness, news was sent unto his Majesty of the undoubted danger, and that there now remained no hope or means of his Highness's recovery, but with desperate and dangerous attempts, which his Majesty considering gave leave and absolute power to Dr. Mayerne (his chief Physician) to do what he would of himself, without advice of the rest, if in such an extremity it were possible to do anything for his Highness's safety.

20. But he weighing the greatness of the cure and the imminence of the danger would not for all that, adventure to do anything of himself, without advice of the rest (which he always took), saying that it never should be said, in after ages, that he had killed the King's eldest son.

21. His Majesty meanwhile (whose sorrow no tongue can express), not willing nor able to stay so near the gates of so extreme a sorrow more like a dead than a living man, full of most wonderful heaviness, removed to Theobald's (a house 12 miles from London), there to expect the doleful event.

22. Meanwhile, whilst among the Doctors Mayerne, Hamon, Butler, and Atkins, bleeding was now the 3rd time proposed. Some of them (as I think Dr. Mayerne), affirming that the blood with the vapours being violently thrust upwards, filling the brains did cause by malign acrimony and quantity thereof, raving and convulsions without accidents (although without seeming pain), because the spirits were oppressed, which did put his Highness in eminent danger, more than the burnings. The cause

whereof, was within the ventricles; as also the hot and choleric blood in the membranes.

23. All which considered, and that his Highness was yet of sufficient strength of body, his pulse also able to endure, they said the opening of a vein was in their judgement the only means left. But the rest of the council, misliking this advice, did conclude to double and triple the cordials, making revulsion from the head with a glister, whose working was to small effect, save that his Highness became more sensible thereafter.

24. In which tyme the Archbishop of Canterbury, hearing of the danger, came unto his Highness in great haste, who, finding him in extreme danger, he thought it now more than high tyme to go about another kind of cure. And therefore a wise and skilful physician, first trying the humour of his patient before he would proceed in the cure, he addressed himself gently and mildly to ask how his Highness found himself since his departure. At whose reply, seeing everything amiss, he began again further to feel his mind. First preparing him his antidote against the fear of death, that the preparation thereunto, meditation and thinking thereof, could (not) nor would bring death the sooner, but the contrary, rather arming him so much the more against it. Withal putting him in mind of the excellency and immortality of the soul, with the unspeakable joys prepared for God's children, and of the baseness and misery of this earth, with all the vain, inconstant, momentary and frail pleasures thereof in respect of heavenly joys, with many other most excellent meditations against the fear of death.

25. Having thus prepared him to bear, he went further, putting him in mind of the exceeding great danger he was in, and that, although he might recover (as he hoped he should), yet he might also die. That sure it was an inevitable and irrevocable necessity, that all men must once die, late or sooner (death being the reward of sin). He asked, if it should so fall out, whether or no he was well

pleased to submit himself to the will of God? To which he answered, 'Yes, with all my heart.'

26. Then the Archbishop went on, demanding questions of his faith. First, of the Church and religion wherein he lived, which his Highness acknowledged to be the only true Church, wherein only and without which there was no salvation.

27. Then of his faith in Christ only, by Him and in Him, without any merits of his own, being assured of remission of all his sins, which he professed he did, hoping and trusting only therein.

28. Then of the Resurrection of the body, life everlasting and the joys of Heaven, all which he confessed he believed, hoping with all saints to enjoy the same.

29. This Conference, with a great deal more, the Archbishop had with him to this purpose, which gave unto him and to others near (and may also give unto you) absolute satisfaction of his soul's health if thereunto his life be considered.

30. After which, fearing he should too much disquiet him with many good exhortations, he took leave for that time.

31. This day being the 5th November (a day of everlasting remembrance and thanksgiving for our deliverance from the powder treason) was order given everywhere unto all Churches to pray for his Highness, until when the great danger was unknown to the Commons. Which was effectually as ever, until his death, performed.

32. This day and at other sundry times since his confusion of speech, he would many times call upon Sir David Murray, Knight (the only man in whom he had always put chief trust) by his name, David! David! David! who, when he came unto his Highness demanding his pleasure, extremity of pain and stupefaction of senses confounding his speech, sighing, he did reply, 'I would say somewhat, but I cannot utter it.' Which form he still used so long as he had any perfect sense of memory.

33. This day also, but too late to assist the rest, came Dr. Palmer and Dr. Giffard, famous physicians for their honesty and learning, who, with the former four, went all to a consultation what now remained finally to be done, wherein by some, as they say, was again propounded the necessity of bleeding. The opportunity whereof, by the evacuation of his belly was now overpassed.

34. In the end, the Doctors being before this despairing of his recovery, did at last agree upon *diascordium*, as the only means, under God, now remaining. Which tempered with cooler cordials was given him, in the presence of many honourable gentlemen, about 10 o'clocke at night, the operation whereof was small or none, neither all this while did nature of itself incline towards sweating. And to force the same, they thought it to no purpose.

35. This night was unquiet as the rest. His accidents remaining in the same state, now and then speaking, but so confusedly that he could not be understood. Among the rest this night, about midnight, Smith, his Majesty's Chirugeon, sitting on his bedside his Highness pulled unto him by the hair, speaking unto him somewhat, but so confusedly by reason of the rattling of his throat, that he could not be understood, which his Highness perceiving, giving a most grievous sigh, as it were in anger, turned him from him. Thereafter, unless he were urged, never speaking unto him or any.

36. In this extremity, Sir David Murray (who in this one death suffered many) came unto him, entreating him and asking him that if he had anything to say that troubled him, that he would betimes make known his mind. But, his spirits being overcome, and nature weaker, he was not able to say anything, save that of all other business he gave order for the burning of a number of letters in a certain cabinet in his closet, which presently after his death was done.

37. Not long after, as I think on Friday morning, about 3 o'clock, his backbone, shoulder, arms, and tongue (by

reason of the terrible violence of the convulsions) disjointing, divided themselves, the effects showing that his retentive power was gone, the spirits subdued, the seat of reason overcome and nature spent. In which extremity fainting and sounding he seemed twice or thrice to be quite gone. At which time there arose wonderful great shoutings, weeping and crying in the chamber, Courts and adjoining streets, which was so great together with that else which they used that they brought him again. This cry was so great that all those in the streets thought he had been dead, whereupon it went for the most part current in the city and country that he was gone.

38. I am not able to mention the unspeakable sorrow which everywhere was for this woeful news, chiefly in that doleful house. You may imagine, no thought can think thereof, no understanding conceive the same. This little which I have said, overlaiding my weakness.

39. Thus given over of all into the hands of God did His Highness lie in extreme pain, during which still now and then (till 2 or 3 hours before his death) looking up and speaking or endeavouring to speak, which for confusion and extremity of pain, being so near gone, could not be understood.

40. All the world in this despair were ready to bring cordial waters, diophoretic and quintessential spirits to be given unto him; amongst which in the forenoon was ministered: which set that little nature remaining on work, forceing a small sweat which too late was the first he had.

41. Sir Walter Rawleigh also did send another from the Tower, which whether or not to give him they did awhile deliberate.

42. After the operation of the first His Highness rested quietly a little while, presently after falling into his former extremities.

43. Whereupon (as the last desperate remedy) with the leave and advice of the Lords of the Council there

present, the cordial sent by Sir Walter Rawleigh, after it had been tested and proved, was given unto him, but in vain, save that forcing that spark of life that remained, it brought him again into a sweat. After which as before, he had some rest for a little while. But no remedy, Death must needs be conqueror. In vain did they strive against the stream. For he shortly after became wonderful ill again, sight and sense failing, as also all the infallible signs of death approaching.

44. In which extremity the Archbishop of Canterbury being there present, seeing it was now the time of times, before the last gasp to minister some comfort to His Highness (if as yet there were any sense remaining), came unto him, first speaking aloud, putting him in mind of all things he had delivered unto him the day before in his perfect sense, calling aloud in his ear to remember Christ Jesus, to believe, hope and trust only in Him, with assured confidence of mercy, to lift up his heart, and prepare him to meet the Lord Jesus, with many other divine exhortations. Thereafter calling, more loud than ever, thrice together in his ear, 'Sir, hear you me? In certain sign of your faith and hope of the blessed Resurrection, give us for our comfort a sign by lifting up of your hands!' which he did, lifting up both his hands together.

45. Again he desired him yet to give another sign by stirring of his eyes, which having done, they let him alone. For the Archbishop had with streams of tears, poured out at his bedside a most exceeding powerful, passionate prayer in the house.

46. All this while also, from 3 o'clock in the morning until night there was continued prayer in the house, and in every place where the danger was known: by which his time growing nearer and nearer he grew weaker and weaker.

47. Thus did he die patiently, striving betwixt life and death: unavoidable necessity and God's will forcing patience. And again the invincible courage and magnani-

mity (loth to be overcome) showing some indignation and contempt of death. Yea, death itself (for all his cruelty) stood a long while, hovering in doubt what to do. So did his Highness's young years, his triumphs, at hand, the tears and exceeding sorrow of father, mother, brother and sister—the howling cryes of his servants and of the whole land, who said her loss above all was most unspeakable—move his hard heart to pity! But greater cry before this having outcryed their cries, even the cries of our sins, there was no remedy, for Death, though unwilling, not being able to resist the forecast decree, must needs strike the cruel stroke. Many times did he, from that morning until night, offer to shoot and thrust in his dart a little, yet presently pulling it back again, as it were of purpose delaying the time, expecting some merciful message from heaven: until at last the clowdy night bewrayed the irrevocable doom of Nature's decay, the excess of pain, having taken away the sense thereof, of mere pity that thereby he might open unto him the door of heaven for his passage unto glory, being loth that the angels, who had long attended to convey his soul unto Heaven, should make any further stay, he thrust his dart quite through.

48. After which His Highness quietly, gently and patiently, half a quarter or thereabouts before 8 o'clock at night, yielded up his spirits unto his immortal Maker, Saviour and Restorer, being attended unto Heaven with as many prayers, tears and strong cries as ever soul was, on Friday, the 6th November 1612.

49. The corpse shortly after (as the custom is) was laid along upon the table on the floor, being the fairest, clearest and best proportioned, without any kind of spot or blemish, as ever was seen.

Number 2

Matters observed at the opening of Prince Henry's body.

November 7, 1612.

1. On the morrow after came the Lords of the Council, by appointment from his Majesty to give order for the opening of his body &c., which was the same night effected about 5 o'clock in the evening, in presence of the physicians and chirugeons who assisted the cure, together with the Physician of the Prince Palatine with many other Knights and Gentlemen in the chamber where he died, by the chirugeons of his Majesty and his late Highness. The relation whereof under all their hands, as it was sent unto his Majesty, is as follows :

After the opening of the most illustrious Prince we observed these things in the 'vyene.'

2. First, that his liver was more pale than it should be, and in divers places wan and like lead, and the gawle was without gawle and choller and full of wynde.

3. Secondly : his spleen was in divers places unnaturally black.

4. Thirdly : his stomach was without any manner of fault or imperfection.

5. Fourthly : his midriffe was in many places blackish.

6. Fifthly : his lungs were black and in many places spotted and full of much corruption.

7. Sixthly : he had the veins of the hinder part of his head so full of blood, and the passages and hollow places of his brain full of much clear water.

The truth of this relation we make good by the subscription of our names, November 7, 1612.

Mr. Mayerne
Richard Palmer
Henry Atkins
Jo. Gifford
John Hammond
Dr. Butler

NUMBER 3

Some account of the funeral of Prince Henry, December 1612. (1) The time of the funeral now approaching, on Thursday the 3rd December the coffin was removed from the chamber where it stoode all this while unto the Privy Chamber, there being watched for all that night.

2. On the morrow it was removed from thence unto the Presence Chamber, where it remained all that night, until the next day being Saturday, at 3 o'clock in the afternoon.

3. At which time his Crown and cap of state were set upon a cushion (quishion) at the end of the coffin. After which the Haralds marching before the same, the coffin was removed by the Gentlemen of his Privy Chamber unto the Great Chamber, where his Guard attended, in which it was set down for the space of a quarter of an hour.

4. Thereafter being lifted again by the foresaid gentlemen, it was brought down the stairs towards the Chapel, where again for a pretty while it was set down in the Court. Where, being lifted again, the Gentlemen of his Majesty's Chapel, singing mournful ditties before, it was brought into the Chapel and there placed under a canopy set with Great armes of the Union at full, chained with divers other scutcheons of several arms, there to remain unto the funeral day.

5. This Sunday at night, before the funeral, his Representation was brought, made in so short warning, as like him as possibly they could, and apparelled with clothes, having his Creation Robes about the same: his cap and crown upon his head, his Garter and Collar with a George about his neck: his golden staff in his right hand lying cross a little. Briefly everything just as he was apparelled at the time of his Creation; which being done, it was laid on the back of the coffin and fast bound to the same. The head thereof being supported by two cushions (quishions)

just as it was to be drawn along the streets in the funeral chariot, drawn by eight black horses, decked with his several scutcheons and plumes.

In Lord Somer's 'Collection of scarce and Valuable Tracts on the most interesting and entertaining subjects,' is found a fuller account of the funeral procession of this Prince :—

The funeral of the High and Mighty Prince Henry, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwaile and Rothsay, Count Palatine of Chester, Earl of Carick and late Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter, which noble Prince deceased at St. James's the sixth day of November 1612, in the 18th year of his age.

The body of the said Prince being bowelled, embalmed and closed up in lead, there were four chambers hung with black, viz. in the Guard Chamber, and the Presence Chamber with black cloth, the Privy Chamber with finer cloth, and that which was His Highness's bed chamber with black velvet, in the middest whereof was set up a canopy of black velvet valanced and fringed, under which, upon tressels, the coffin with the body of the Prince was placed, covered with a large pall of black velvet, and adorned with scuchions of his armes. Upon the head of which coffin was laid a cushion of black velvet, and his Highness's cap and coronet set thereon, as also his robes of estate, sword and rod of gold; and so it remained (being daily and nightly watched) until 2 or 3 days before His Highness's funeral. In which time, every day, both morning and evening, prayers were said in his presence or privy Chamber, by his Chaplains, his Gentlemen, and Chief officers attendant thereat.

Thursday: before the funeral his princely body was brought forth of his bedchamber into his Privy Chamber.

Friday: it was brought into his presence Chamber and set under his cloth of estate.

Saturday: the fifth of December, about 3 of the clock in the afternoon, it was removed into the Guard Chamber where, all his chief servants and officers being assembled, and the Officers of Arms in their coats, the corpse was solemnly carried into the Chapel of that House and placed under a Canopy, in the middest of the choir: the Bishop of Lichfield read the service, and the Gentlemen of the King's Chapel with the children thereof sung divers excellent anthems, together with the organs and other wind instruments, which likewise was performed the day following, being Sunday.

Monday, the 7th of December (the funeral day), the Representation was laid upon the Corps, and both together put into the open chariot and so proceeded to Westminster.

This funeral was attended by large numbers, for history relates that upwards of two thousand mourners followed the body of Prince Henry 'from St. James's to Westminster by Charing Cross.'

Nine banners were carried by Earls's sons. Under the canopy a goodly image of the Prince, clothed in his richest garments, which caused many tears and sighs—never beheld so much sorrow.[1]

---

[1] Isaac Wake to Lady (Carleton), *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series*, vol. lxxi. par. 68, James I., December 19, 1612, London.

CHAPTER VIII

ROYAL AND OTHER DEATHS WITHIN THE PALACE (*continued*)

Two of the children of Charles I. died within the palace walls, the Princess Anne in 1636, and Henry, Duke of Gloucester, fourth son of Charles I. and Henrietta Maria, in 1660, almost immediately after he had accompanied his brothers Charles and James to London at the Restoration.

The Princess Anne died before she had completed her fourth year.

Fuller, in his 'Worthies of England,' goes into detail respecting this infant Princess's death, having been fully informed, by a certain Mistress Conant, one of the Royal rockers, to whom the Princess, when the pangs of death were upon her, said towards her end, 'I am not able to say my long Prayer' (the Lord's Prayer), 'but I will say my short one, "Lighten mine eyes, O Lord! lest I sleep the sleep of death."' She had scarcely uttered these words, we are told, when her soul left her, or, as an old writer puts it, 'This done, the little lamb gave up the ghost.'

Henry, who had been allowed to retire to France, died in the year of the Restoration. Speaking of this Prince's death, James Heath, in his 'Chronicle, thus notes the event :—

> Immature and most lamented death of the Right Excellent Prince, Henry Duke of Gloucester, His Majesty's (Charles II.) youngest brother, a Prince of very extraordinary hopes. Silence will best become our lamentation, for his virtues and our loss of them transcend expression. He died at St. James's of small-pox, aged twenty years and two months, after much blood-letting.

'A great sorrow,' says Miss Strickland,

> was experienced by the young Princess Elizabeth (daughter to Charles I.) in the summer of 1645 in the death of her faithful friend and Governess, the Countess of Dorset, who, refusing to abandon her Royal pupils for the sake of her own health, and worn out by the anxious cares and disquiets of her situation, died in St. James's Palace at her post.

Two sons of James II. (when Duke of York) by his first wife, died in their infancy at St. James's: James, Duke of Cambridge, in 1663, and Charles, Duke of Kendal, on May 20th, 1667, the latter dying in fact before he had completed his first year. This Prince's body was privately conveyed by coach to the old Palace Yard, and thence into the Painted Chamber at Westminster, where, on May 30th, in the evening by torch-light, it was deposited upon tressels and afterwards placed under a canopy of black velvet of seven breadths adorned with escutcheons in the Chapel of Henry VII., 'being attended by several nobility and gentry and others.'

Henrietta of York and Katherine of York, third and fourth daughters of the Duke of York (afterwards James II.) by his first wife, breathed their last in St. James's Palace, the former on November 15th, 1669, very shortly before completing her second year, and the latter on December 5th, 1671, when having barely reached her tenth month.

In the case of the Princess Henrietta, 'her corpse was carried to the Painted Chamber, and was attended to the grave with the like ceremony as were her brothers.' The body of the Princess Katherine, however, 'was privately interred in the same vault with her brothers and sisters without Officers of Arms, or any solemnity.'

On 'March 31. 1671, dy'd at St. James's H.R.H. Anne Duchess of York, first wife of James II., when Duke of York, after a long indisposition of health in the 34th year of her age.' She had never been well after the birth of her son Edgar, in 1666.

> In her last moments the Duchess of York received the Sacrament according to the Rites of the Roman Church with her husband, and a confidential gentleman of his, M. Dupuy, and a lady of her bedchamber of the same religion, Lady Cranmer. Before this secret congregation the Duchess of York renounced the religion of her youth, and was prepared for death by Father Hunt, a Franciscan.[1]

The body of the Duchess was interred in Henry the Seventh's Chapel at Westminster.

---

[1] Clark's *Memoirs of James II.*

It seems that as her Royal Highness was approaching her end, the Anglican Bishop of Worcester (Dr. Blandford) obtained access to her dying chamber. 'On being ushered into her apartment, he found the Queen of Charles II., Catherine of Braganza, seated by the bedside of the expiring Duchess.'

'Blandford,' says Burnet,

> was so modest and humble that he had not the presence of mind enough to begin prayers, which would probably have driven the Queen out of the room, but that not being done, she pretended kindness and would not leave her. He happened to say, 'I hope you continue still in the truth?' And then, her agony increasing, she repeated the word, 'Truth! Truth!' often. A few minutes afterwards she expired.

Charles of York, Duke of Cambridge, the elder son of James, Duke of York, by his second wife, Mary Beatrice of Modena, died suddenly at St. James's, in 1677, when barely five weeks old.

Dr. Edward Lake, in his 'Diary,' gives the following interesting account of this young Prince's death :—

> Dec. 12th, 1677. This day, between 11 and 12 o'clock, Charles Duke of Cambridge died at St. James's, not without suspicion of being ill managed by Mrs. Chambers, who pretended to recover him.
>
> Dec. 13th, 1677. The Duke of Cambridge was opened this morning and his entrails found perfectly sound: that in the opinion of the Physicians he might have lived many years had not Mrs. Chambers and Mrs. Manning, his dry-nurse, struck in the humour, which broke forth under his arm, instead of putting a cole leaf to draw it out. Where-

fore the whole Court was concerned at it, and the Duke was never known to grieve so much at the death of any of his other children.

Katherine Laura, King James's eldest daughter by his second wife, passed quietly away after a fit of convulsions, at St. James's, in October 1675, nine months after her birth, and, as the chroniclers say, 'The place of her birth was the place of her death.'

'Whatever might be the grief of the youthful mother for the loss of her infant she was compelled to dry her tears, and appear in public very soon after this afflicting event,' for Evelyn mentions in his 'Diary' a magnificent ball, which was given by the Duchess of York, on December 4th, at St. James's, barely two months after the loss of her child.

The Princesses Isabella of York and Charlotte Maria of York likewise died in early childhood at St. James's, and were, like some of those before them, privately buried at Westminster.

A scarce mezzotinto engraving of this Princess Isabella, taken from a painting which was perhaps burnt either at Whitehall or St. James's Palace, represents her with a chaplet of flowers on her head and having her left hand on the forehead of a lamb.

The Lady Frances Villiers, governess to the Royal children of James, Duke of York, died of the small-pox at St. James's on November 23rd, 1677. A great mortality seems to have taken place among the members of their Royal Highnesses' household, and

Ellis, in his 'Original Letters,' speaks of St. James's at that time as 'a sad house.'[1]

The only child of Queen Anne who survived infancy was Prince William, who lived to be eleven years old. This young Duke of Gloucester died at St. James's of malignant fever on July 28th, 1700.

> His Birthday was the 24 July, and he was then eleven years old. He complained a little the next day, but we imputed that to the fatigues of a Birthday, so that he was too much neglected. The day after he grew much worse, and it proved to be a malignant fever. He died the fourth day of his illness to the great grief of all who were concerned in him.[2]

This reference may remind us of the observances at the State funeral of John, Duke of Marlborough, which took place on August 9th, 1722, from Marlborough House, where he had died, and which was then, as it is now, contiguous to, if not a part of, St. James's Palace.

> At Marlborough House, St. James's, the first room was hung with Bayes, the second with Cloth, where was a chair of State at the upper end, with a Majesty Escutcheon over it. The third was hung with Velvet, and floored with Bayes, having at the upper end an Ascent of three steps, where stood a Bed of State of Black Velvet, properly adorned with black plumes at the corners of the Tester; at the head of the Bed a Majesty Escocheon.
>
> The Coffin was covered with crimson Velvet over which was a fine Holland sheet, and on that a Pall of black

---

[1] Ellis's *Original Letters*, vol. v. p. 247.

[2] Sir John Bramston's *Autobiography*, published for the Camden Society.

Velvet, upon which was laid a compleat suit of armour, gilt, with a General's Truncheon in the right hand: the Great Collar and George about the neck, and Garter on the leg: a rich sword with crimson velvet scabbard, buckled to the side of a like velvet belt: on one side of the head was laid the Cap of a Prince of the Empire, and on the other side a Ducal Coronet: under the head a crimson velvet Cushion with gold fringes and tassels, the feet resting on a lion couchant holding a banner, being his Grace's crest, and round about the Body were placed the several ensigns afterwards mentioned with several scutcheons on the columns properly disposed. The said three rooms were adorned with a great number of scutcheons of several sorts with Cyphers and Badges interspersed, and with silver sconces and large silver candlesticks, having wax tapers burning with them.

Two other large rooms were hung with Cloth and adorned in the like manner for the reception of the Nobility and others who were invited to the funeral.

No further deaths among members of the Royal Family seem to have taken place within the Palace of St. James's till the year 1737, when Queen Caroline, consort to King George II. (who had been taken ill at her library in the Green Park, where she had breakfasted), died on Sunday, November 20th, about eleven o'clock at night. The body appears to have remained at St. James's till Saturday, December 17th, the night before the funeral, when it was privately removed between twelve and one o'clock at night to the Prince's chamber 'in his lodgings at Westminster near to the House of Lords.' The funeral took place on the following day, Sunday, December 18th.

The Queen passed away, we are told, 'after an agonising illness of twelve days, endured with the utmost fortitude and consideration for all around her.'

Lord Hervey, in his 'Memoirs of the Reign of George II.,' gives the following graphic description of the last illness of this Queen :—

> On Wednesday, 9th November 1737, the Queen was taken ill in the morning at her new Library in St. James's Park. She called her complaint the Cholic. She came home, took Daffy's Elixir by Dr. Tesier, the German and House Physician's advice, but was in such pain and so uneasy with frequent reaching to vomit, that she went into bed. However when the Clock struck two and the King proposed sending Lord Grantham to dismiss the Company, and declare there would be no Drawing-Room, she, according to the custom of the family, not caring to own how ill she was, told the King she was much better—that she would get up and see the Company as usual. As soon as she came into the Drawing Room she came up to Lord Hervey, and said, 'Is it not intolerable at my age to be plagued with a new distemper? Here is this nasty Cholic that I had at Hampton Court come again!' Lord Hervey asked her what she had taken, and when she told him, he replied, 'For God's sake, Madam, go to your own room, what have you to do here?' She then went and talked a little to the rest of the company, and coming back again to Lord Hervey said, 'I am not able to entertain people.' 'Would to God,' replied Lord Hervey, 'the King would have done talking of the Dragon of Wantley, and release you.' (This was a new silly farce, which everyone at this time went to see.) The Queen soon retired, got immediately into bed, where she grew worse every moment.
>
> At 7 o'clock, when Lord Hervey returned to St. James's from M. de Cambis', the French Ambassador, where he dined that day, he went up to the Queen's apartment and

found her in bed, with the Princess Caroline only in the room, the King being gone as usual at that hour to play in the Princess Emily's apartment. The Queen asked Lord Hervey what he used to take in his violent fits of the cholic: and Lord Hervey, imagining the Queen's pain to proceed from a goutish humour in her stomach that should be driven from that dangerous seat into her limbs, told her nothing ever gave him immediate ease, but strong things. To which the Queen replied, 'Pshaw! you think now, like all the other fools, that this is the pain of an old nasty gout.' But her vomitings, or rather her reachings, together with such acute pain continuing in a degree that she could not lie one moment quiet, she said about an hour after to Lord Hervey, '*Give me what you will, I will take it*,' and the Princess Caroline bidding him not lose this opportunity, he only said to the Queen, he would fetch the strongest thing he could get, telling her at the same time that his former experience of violent fits of the cholic was such that he was sure all the angels in heaven together could not procure her immediate ease without it.

He fetched some snake root, still used as a stimulant, and brandy, and asking Dr. Tesier, who was in the outward room, whether he might venture to give it her, Dr. Tesier who was naturally timid, and made more so by the manner in which he had been talked to in the King's illness last year, said the Queen's pulse was very high and feverish, and as she was unused to drinking anything strong, he could not affirm that this very strong cordial would do her no hurt. Lord Hervey then asked him if he should propose to the King to call in another physician, and if he had any objection to Broxholme (first Physician to the Prince), and Dr. Tesier saying he wished it extremely but did not dare to propose it himself to the King, Lord Hervey told Princess Caroline what had passed: that he did not dare to take upon him to give the snake root without Tesier's consent, and would—if she approved—propose to the King that Dr. Broxholme might be called in.

The Princess Caroline consented, and Lord Hervey speaking to the King, who was now returned from Princess Emily's apartment and began to be alarmed, Dr. Broxholme was immediately sent for by Lord Hervey. When he came, Tesier and he agreed to give the Queen immediately some snake root with Sir Walter Raleigh's cordial.[1] A medicine of that name is still to be found in the old-fashioned Pharmacopœias, but this cordial being lost in preparing, and Ranby, house Surgeon to the King, a sensible fellow, telling Lord Hervey that insisting on these occasions upon a cordial with this name or other name was mere quackery, and that no cordial was better than another in these cases, but in proportion to its strength, Lord Hervey got some usquebaugh, and telling Princess Caroline what Ranby had said, the usquebaugh was immediately given to the Queen who kept it about half an hour, which was about 29 minutes longer than she had kept anything else, but then brought it up.

Soon after the snake root and Sir Walter Raleigh's cordial arrived from the apothecary's: it was taken and thrown up about an hour afterwards, all these strong things —twice Daffy's Elixir, mint-water, usquebaugh, snake root, and Sir Walter Raleigh's cordial, had without easing the Queen's pain so increased her fever, that the Doctors ordered Ranby to bleed her 12 ozs. immediately.

The Princess Caroline had been extremely ill at Hampton Court all the summer, and upon her coming to town had persuaded her to take Ward's pill—a *nostrum* belonging to one Ward, a celebrated quack who was in 1716 returned to Parliament, but was unseated on petition. His pill was a favourite medicine in the Hervey family, who esteemed it to be 'an excellent medicine not only in rheumatism, but in several cases which, for being so, all the physicians and surgeons endeavoured to decry.'

---

[1] Sir Walter Raleigh professed to have a sovereign cordial which was administered *in extremis* to Henry, Prince of Wales, but with no other effect than to increase King James's antipathy to Raleigh, Sir Walter having unluckily accompanied the medicine with a boast that 'it would certainly cure him or any other of a fever—*except in case of poison*.'

Princess Caroline (persuaded by Lord Hervey) had taken the medicine since her arrival in London with the knowledge rather than the consent of the King and Queen.

Early in the morning of Thursday the 10th the Queen was blooded 12 oz. more, upon which her high fever abated.

However on this amendment, the King resolved to have a Levee, and that the Princess Emily should see the company at the usual hour of the Queen's going into her Drawing Room, and the King, in the midst of all his real and great concern for the Queen, sent to his pages to bid them be sure to have his last new ruffle sewed on upon the shirt he was to put on that day at his public dressing.

This same evening while Princess Caroline and Lord Hervey were with the Queen alone, she complaining and they comforting, she often said 'I have an ill which nobody knows of.' Princess Caroline's extreme concern and continual weeping gave her a return of her rheumatism, which settled in her back, and added to this, she had from this violent and perpetual weeping, a frequent bleeding at her nose and in great quantities. The King and Queen both persuaded her to go to bed, and insisted on her doing so, about midnight; Lord Hervey promising her to sit up, and giving his word he would frequently come and inform her how the Queen was exactly and without the least disguise. Lord Hervey went once or twice in the night as he had promised to Princess Caroline: the King sat up in the Queen's room.

At 6 o'clock on Friday morning, the 11th, the Queen was again blooded, upon which her fever went almost entirely off.

On Friday Lord Hervey hearing the Prince[1] was in London, suspected he had done so in order to come to

---

[1] Frederick, Prince of Wales.

St. James's to inquire for the Queen and perhaps to ask to see her. Lord Hervey told the King his conjecture, and asked his Majesty in case it should prove a true one, what he would have done. The King said 'If the puppy should in one of his impertinent affected airs of duty and affection dare to come to St. James's, I order you to go to the scoundrel and tell him I wonder at his impudence for daring to come here—that he has my orders already and knows my pleasure, and bid him go about his business, for his poor mother is not in a condition to see him act his false whining tricks now, nor am I in a humour to bear his impertinence.'

About an hour or two afterwards while Lord Hervey was sitting with the Duke of Cumberland, drinking tea in the Queen's outer apartments, a message came from Lord North to say that the Prince was in the utmost affliction to hear of the Queen's illness, and was come to London in order to hear more frequently how she did, and that the only thing that could alleviate his great concern at this time was to be admitted to the honour of seeing her, upon which the King flew into a great rage and refused to allow an interview.

In the afternoon, the Queen said to the King, she wondered the Prince had not sent to ask to see her yet, and by the way in which she expressed herself evidently feared he would wish to see her.

The King then bid her not to be under any apprehensions of this kind, for that he had already taken care to prevent it.

During the whole of Friday the Queen grew worse.

The next day Saturday, the 12th, the King insisted upon telling Ranby in spite of the Queen's request to the contrary, that she was suffering from an umbilical rupture and bid him examine her. Upon Dr. Ranby examining the Queen she called out with great eagerness 'I am sure now, you blockhead, you are telling the King I have a rupture.' 'I am so' said Ranby, 'and there is no more time to be lost. Your Majesty has concealed it too long already, and I beg another surgeon may be called in immediately.' The Queen gave no answer. Another Physician however was summoned, and after they together had examined the Queen, they told the King she was in the utmost danger.

About 6 o'clock this Saturday evening the surgeons performed a very painful operation, but without giving any great hope of her recovery.

The Princess Caroline's nose bled so violently, and almost the whole day, that she was but little with the Queen, but stayed in the outer room of her Majesty's apartment where she lay all night on a couch.

On Sunday, the 13th, the Queen's case was declared hopeless.

Nobody remained in her room with the Queen but the King, the Duke of Cumberland (now 16 years of age), and her four daughters of whom she took leave in form, desiring they would not leave her till she expired.

She then took off a ruby ring from her finger, which the King had given her at her coronation, and putting it upon his hand, said 'This is the last thing I have to give you . . . naked I came to you, and naked I go from you! . . I had everything I ever possessed from you, and to you, whatever I have, I return. My will you will find a very short one. I give all I have to you!' She then asked for her keys and gave them to him.

The Queen had wished, in case she died, that the King should marry again, and she gave it now, as her advice, that she was dying: upon which his sobs began to rise, and his tears to fall with double vehemence. Whilst in the midst of this passion wiping his eyes and sobbing, he got out this answer, 'Non, j'aurai des maîtresses.' To which the Queen made no other reply than, 'Ah, mon Dieu, cela n'empêche pas.' I know this episode will hardly be credited, but it is literally true.

When she had finished, she asked for her watch in order that he might take care of the seal: he said with the natural brusquerie of his temper 'Ah, my God! let it alone; the Queen has always such strange fancies! Who should meddle with your seal? . . Is it not as safe there, as in my pocket?'

Monday and Tuesday, the 14th and 15th, the Queen was better, and when the King used to tell her how much better the Doctors and surgeons said she was, the moment his back was turned, she used to look at the Princesses, shake her head and bid them not flatter themselves, and often in the day, used to tell them 'Believe me, my dear children, it *won't do*; at twenty-five I might have struggled through it, but at fifty-five I cannot resist.'

During this time the Prince's family had by little and little, under pretence first of enquiring of the Queen's health, as from the Prince and Princess and afterwards for themselves, got into possession of coming every day and all day to St. James's, till there was no part of the day in which there were not three or four of them dangling in that part of the Queen's State Apartments where the Lady of the Bedchamber sat to receive all those who came to enquire about the Queen.

This evasion of the Queen's orders made the King extremely angry.

The King sent Lord Hervey to Sir R. Walpole to know what way he should take to prevent these scoundrels (as he called them) coming every day to St. James's in defiance of his order, to insult him and the Queen in their present distress. Sir R. Walpole in reply said that they had not transgressed the literal sense of the order, which only forbade them the King's presence, and as the King might very well be supposed to know nothing of their coming, he thought it would be better for the King just at this time not to mix any marks of resentment against his son with those of affection for his wife.

Lord Hervey conveyed this advice to the King, who took it with much reluctance.

Hour by hour the Queen grew so perceptibly weaker that every one she lived was more than was expected. On Sunday evening, November 20th (1737), she asked Dr. Tesier how long he thought it was possible for this pain which she was suffering to last, to which he answered: 'Je crois que votre Majesté sera bientôt soulagée,' to which she calmly replied, 'Tant mieux.'

About 10 on Sunday night, the Queen began to rattle in the throat, all she said before she died was 'I have now got an asthma, open the window.' Then she said 'Pray.' Upon which Princess Emily began to read some prayers, of which she scarce repeated ten words, before the Queen expired. The Princess Caroline held a looking-glass to her lips, and finding there was not the least damp upon it, cried 'Tis over,' and said not one word more.

The King kissed the face and hands several times, but in a few minutes left the Queen's apartments and went to that of his daughters, accompanied only by them. Then advising them to go to bed, and take care of themselves he went to his own side, and as soon as he was in bed, sent for Lord Hervey to come and sit by him, where after talking some time and calmly also of the Queen's death, he dismissed Lord Hervey and sent for one of his pages, to sit up in his room all night, which order he repeated for several days afterwards.

The King passed every day and all the day (except the time he was at dinner and the hour or two he slept after dinner), till the Court went into mourning—in the apartment of the Princesses, and was only called from thence for a few minutes, when any of the ministers wanted to speak to him about business.

One day he came into the room, at once weeping and laughing, and said 'Vous me croirez fou, je crois, mais je viens de voir le pauvre Horace Walpole pour la première fois, et il pleura de si mauvaise grâce, qu'au milieu de mes larmes, il m'a fait rire.'[1]

The dial on the chimney-piece in the Queen's room struck the hour of eleven as her Majesty expired.

'The Queen,' we are further told,

refused the Sacrament on her deathbed. Archbishop Cotton was the person whose duty it was to administer it to her: and on quitting the apartment the courtiers, who were of course aware of the peculiarities of the Queen's religious principles, hastily crowded round him to ascertain if his offices had been accepted. The Archbishop however artfully eluded the question, merely remarking with a tone of great devoutness that 'her Majesty was in a heavenly disposition.' By this means the truth was for some time concealed from the public.

The King bitterly felt and bewailed the Queen's death. According to Sarah Duchess of Marlborough, the King's grief was displayed on one occasion in a very characteristic manner. He was playing one evening at cards, when some Queens happened accidentally to be dealt to him. 'This,' says the Duchess, 'renewed his troubles so much, and put him into so great a disorder that the Princess Amelia immediately ordered all the Queens to be taken out of the pack.

---

[1] Mr. Walpole has left an account of this interview in a letter to Mr. Trevor, in which he says that 'the King's inexpressible grief burst into such a torrent of tears as put me at the same time into such a situation as to want comfort, as much as his Majesty;' and then he relates the Queen's recommendation of the King, her children, and the kingdom, to Sir Robert, in the very words of Lord Hervey's report.—Coxe's *Lord Walpole*, i. 397.

Some time after the Queen's death the King while lying in bed, previously to his usual hour of rising, observed to Baron Brinkman, one of his German attendants, 'I hear you have a picture of my wife, which she gave you and which is a better likeness than any in my possession ; bring it to me.' On its being brought to him, he appeared extremely affected and after remarking that it was very like, 'Put it,' he said, 'upon the chair at the foot of my bed, and leave it till I ring the bell.' It was not till after a space of two hours that he summoned his attendant, and when the Baron re-entered the apartment, 'Take this picture away,' said the King, 'I never yet saw the woman worthy to buckle her shoe.'

The following account of certain orders for the funeral of Queen Caroline appears among the records in the Lord Chamberlain's Office :—

Her Majesty having died on Sunday November 20, 1737, at St. James's Palace, a Council was appointed to meet at St. James's on Monday the 21st to consider of her Majesty's funeral, after which they adjourned till the next day, and met at the Cockpit, where they issued out their orders :

A great case, covered with crimson velvet with gilt hinges and nails was ordered to enclose the lead urn, wherein her late Majesty's bowels were deposited : also a coffin of lead and another of wood was provided for the body of the late Queen.

The chief Mourner (a lady) was to be dressed in a veil of black crape, containing from the gathering of the neck to the end of the train, seven yards in length, and to come to the feet before.

Twenty-one years after the death of Queen Caroline, her third daughter, the Princess Caroline Elizabeth, died at noon

of a mortification in her bowels at St. James's, on Wednesday December 28, 1757, in the forty-fifth year of her age. She had for some time past lived in seclusion consequent upon the death of John, Lord Hervey to whom she was devotedly attached.

The great misfortune in the life of this Princess was the circumstance of her conceiving a passion for a man, who was unable to make her his wife. After the loss of Lord Hervey, the Princess whose health had always been delicate became almost a helpless invalid, she had long avoided general society and now shut herself up in two rooms, in one of the inner Courts of St. James's Palace, where, excluded from the view of all passing objects, she admitted only the visits of a very few of her nearest relations and most cherished friends. In this seclusion she almost entirely occupied herself with her religious duties and with calmly preparing for her end.

'She led,' says Walpole, 'not only an unblameable life, but a meritorious one. Her whole income was dispensed between generosity and charity, and till her death, by shutting up the current, discovered the source, the jails of London did not suspect that the best support of their wretched inhabitants was issued from the Palace.' Her constant prayer was for death. When urged to accede to some proposition to which she was extremely averse, her remarkable expression was 'I would not do it to die.'

During her last illness the Princess expressed the same earnest desire to quit the world. When the pain occasioned by her disorder had ceased, and the mortification began, 'I feared,' she said, 'I should not have died of this.'

This Princess's body was embalmed on Friday, December 30th, two days after her death, and soldered up in a leaden coffin, and her bowels which were placed in an urn the same evening

were carried in her own coach to the Abbey, attended by two gentlemen Ushers, some ladies of the bedchamber and bedchamber women, and escorted by a party of Horse Guards, between ten and eleven at night on Wednesday January 4th, 1758, and her body in a hearse covered with black velvet, and white feathers, to the Prince's Chamber about one o'clock on Thursday the 5th, in the morning, and from thence to King Henry the Seventh's Chapel, where she was interred in the Royal Vault at eleven o'clock at night.

The body was watched each night until its interment by Gentlemen Ushers, and also by a party of Yeomen of the Guard with an Exon.

'The body when embalmed, was put into three coffins as usual, the first of wood lined with white satin quilted, the second of lead; the last like the first, but covered with crimson velvet adorned with silver nails and handles, and thereon a silver plate with an inscription.'[1]

In the year 1810, the Princess Amelia, youngest daughter of George III., breathed her last within the walls of St. James's Palace.

---

[1] 'For this encoffining the following articles were required: Twenty yards of crimson Taffeta (superfine), Fifteen yards of white Taffeta, Sixty-four ells of Holland.

'In addition to this, twenty-eight yards of quilted white satin were required to line the outside and inside of the coffins, and fourteen yards of crimson velvet, to cover the outside of the outer coffin: a wooden case was also required for the leaden urn which was to be covered with crimson velvet, adorned with white handles, plates, and nails. Besides all this, the inside was to be lined with white satin, and thirty-two yards of Diaper for towels.

'The whole cost of the foregoing articles was £358.'—*Lord Chamberlain's Records*, Record Office.

The disease which eventually deprived her of existence was of a glandular nature, and even in the incipient state was the cause of considerable suffering. Early in the year 1810 the symptoms became more alarming, and baffled medical skill. She died on November 2nd, 1810.

On March 4th, 1821, soon after one o'clock at night, there died at St. James's, at the age of twelve weeks, the Princess Elizabeth, only daughter of the Duke and Duchess of Clarence.[1]

Respecting this death the following official notice was issued from the Lord Chamberlain's Office, dated March 11th, 1821.

On Saturday morning last, the 10th inst., at 7 o'clock the remains of Her Late Highness Elizabeth Georgina Adelaide, only daughter of H.R.H. the Duke of Clarence were removed from His Royal Highness' apartments, in St. James's Palace, attended by two of the King's Gentlemen Ushers, in one of His Majesty's carriages, drawn by 6 horses escorted by an Officer's Guard of Cavalry, followed by a mourning coach and four horses conveying Sir John Borlase Warren, Bart., and Sir Charles Morice Pole, Bart., Grooms of the Bedchamber to H.R.H. the Duke of Clarence. The remains were taken to St. George's Chapel, Windsor.

---

[1] 'It will be recollected that this Princess was prematurely born, but, notwithstanding this circumstance, she was rapidly gaining health and strength, till the sudden changes of weather began to affect her. On Thursday night she was a little feverish, and on Friday morning Sir Henry Halford and Sir William Knighton held consultation with Sir Andrew Halliday, after which they remained in attendance the whole of that day and Saturday. Though she was not supposed to be dying yet, the disorder appeared so serious that the Physicians did not separate till past 11 o'clock on Saturday night, and Sir Andrew Halliday did not go to bed at all. A little before one a change was observed to have taken place, and Sir Andrew was called. He found the Princess in a convulsive fit, in which she expired at about 10 minutes after one. The Duchess of Clarence was called in to see her child expire. She then fainted in the arms of the Duke, who expressed himself resigned.'—*Annual Register*, April 1821.

On January 5th, 1827, Frederick, Duke of York and Albany, second son of George III., died of dropsy at Rutland House in the north-west corner of Arlington Street.[1] On the 28th of the previous month he had received the Sacrament along with his sister the Princess Sophia at the hands of the Bishop of London, and on the next day received a parting visit from the King.

The Coffin was brought late in the evening on January 10th, 1827, to the King's Palace, St. James's, from Rutland House, followed by a Mourning Coach in which were Sir Herbert Taylor, Colonel Stevenson, and the King's Serjeant Surgeon. The King's Guard, under the command of Colonel Macdonald, were drawn up to receive the Royal Corpse, which was afterwards conveyed into the State Room assigned for the Lying-in-State. This took place on the two next days. On Thursday the privilege of entrance through the Stable Yard by tickets, lasted till eleven o'clock, when the public were admitted through the second front gate of the Palace. When the crowd had passed along a covered way across the yard they mounted the new staircase which led to the State apartments.

---

[1] An anecdote is told relating to the residence of his Royal Highness at St. James's. A short time after the death of the Duchess, he saw the housekeeper at the palace turn away a poor woman from the entrance without bestowing anything upon her. He inquired who she was, and the housekeeper answered that she was 'a beggar—only a soldier's wife.' 'What!' replied the Duke, 'and what was your mistress but a soldier's wife?'

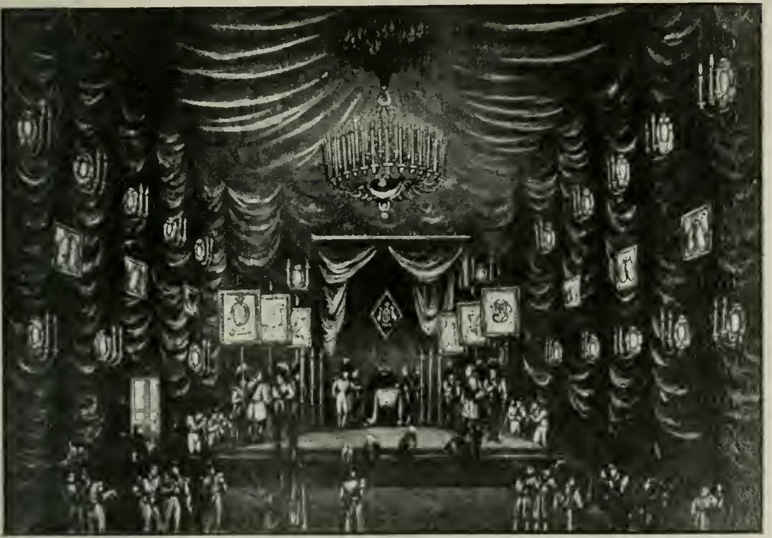
This was hung with black cloth and the landing places were railed off, so as to break the force of the crowd and prevent any unseemly rush in the approach to the Grand suite of rooms.

At 8 o'clock a Captain's full dress Guard from the Grenadier Guards with colours, mounted as a Guard of Honour. At the same hour a Captain's Guard from the 17th Lancers also mounted. A strong detachment of Police had already been in attendance and were distributed around the barriers and in considerable force at the first entrance. The Lancers did duty outside and the Grenadier Guards marched inside, and were distributed at various entrances and along the internal passages about the Palace. The Yeomen of the Guard, who had also assembled within the Palace and about an hour before the time of public admission, took their stations in files, twenty-four in the new gallery and twelve in the Armoury Room, with a Yeoman Usher to each Party. They were dressed as usual with the addition of black stockings and black crêpe round their hats and partisans. The Hon. Corps of Gentlemen at arms, who are in fact H.M. Body Guard, also gave their attendance, though unusual, except at the funeral of the King or Queen.

The Black Drapery of the State Room in which the Corpse lay was so fitted up at the top as to resemble a tent in allusion to the military character of the departed Duke. The sides of the Room were covered with black cloth fluted horizontally, ornamented with hatchments and silver sconces.

The coffin stood on a platform under a State Canopy; and over it was thrown a pall of black velvet, with three escutcheons on each side. At the head of the coffin on a velvet cushion was placed the Coronet, below on another cushion, the Duke's bâton as Field Marshal. Three large wax candles burned on each side.

A few minutes before ten General Upton took his station at the head of the coffin, Colonel Sir Henry Cook on the right side and Colonel Armstrong on the left. These officers were attached to his late Royal Highness's staff and appeared in Court Mourning. In the front were the Richmond and York Heralds. On each side were three gentlemen at Arms holding banners, viz. of Albany, White Horse of Hanover, Falcon and Fetter-lock, White Rose, the crest of the late Duke, and the arms of His Royal Highness.



THE REMAINS OF H.R.H. THE DUKE OF YORK LYING IN STATE

From a mezzotint in the collection of J. E. Gardner, Esq., F.S.A.

There were also two gentlemen Ushers, and two gentlemen of the Privy Chamber. On each side of the Platform were six Grenadiers with their muskets reversed, leaning on the butt end.

The first person who entered with a ticket was the Venerable Lord Stowel. The strictest silence prevailed throughout. At 12 o'clock those in attendance on the Corpse were relieved, and this was repeated every two hours.

It was supposed that about 20,000 persons entered the Palace in the course of the day.

At 7 o'clock on January 20th, in the morning of the funeral, a detachment of 2nd Life Guards entered the Court Yard of the Palace, and at 8 o'clock the Procession started for Windsor.[1]

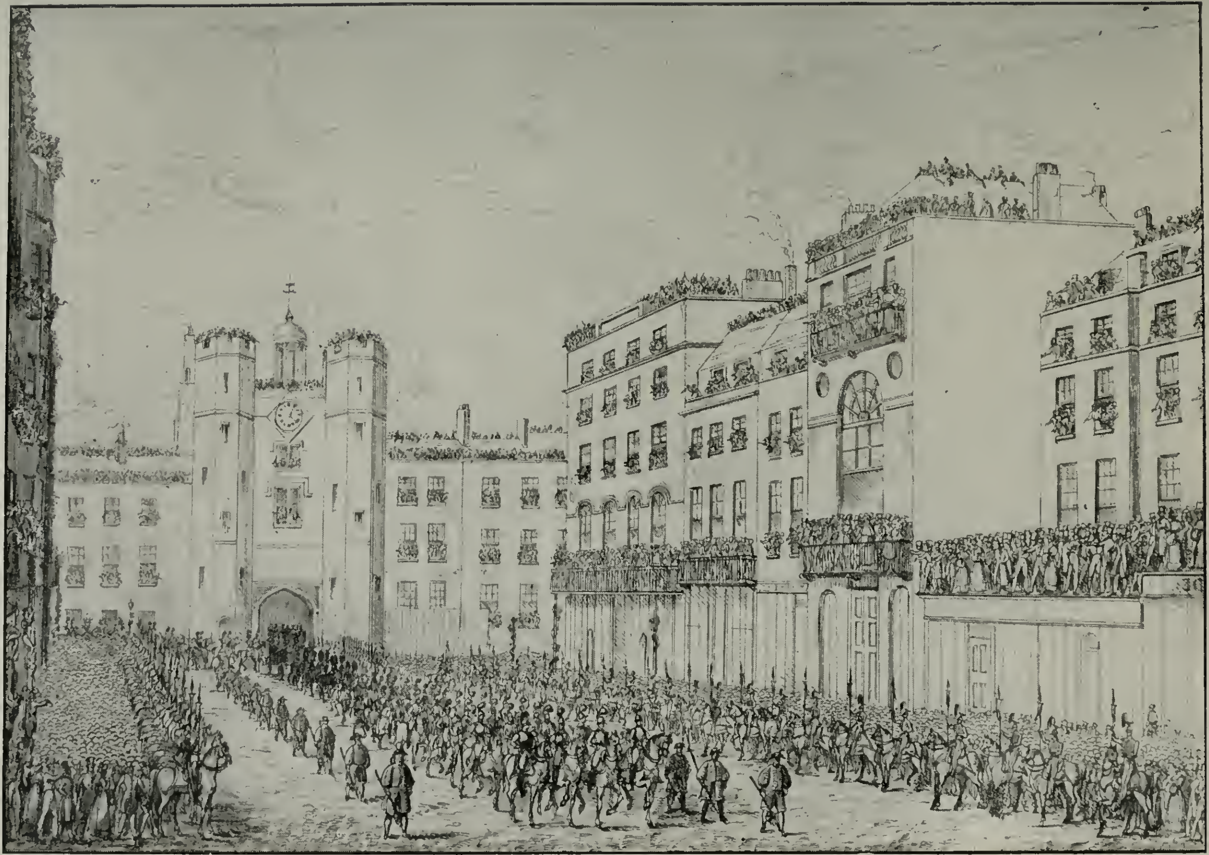
On Thursday, January 18th, and the following day the body of his Royal Highness lay in state in the royal apartments. A guard of honour, consisting of a captain's full dress guard from the Grenadier Guards, with a colour, was mounted at St. James's Palace; and the remains of the Prince were attended throughout by an equerry, and two of the aides-de-camp of his late Royal Highness, two Heralds of Arms, two of his Majesty's Gentlemen Ushers, two Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, ten of the honorary band of Gentlemen Pensioners with two of their officers, and also by a party of the Grenadier regiment of Guards.

On Saturday, the 20th, the body was removed to Windsor, escorted by a field officer's guard, consisting of 120 men, of the second regiment of Life Guards, with a standard, and a procession, the order of which is given in Appendix IV.

On Wednesday, September 23rd, 1840, at twenty minutes past nine in the evening, there passed peacefully away at Clarence House, St. James's, in the seventy-second year of her age, after a long and painful illness, the Princess Augusta Sophia, second daughter of King George III., to the great grief of all

---

[1] *Annual Register.*



FUNERAL PROCESSION OF HIS LATE R.H. THE DUKE OF YORK LEAVING ST. JAMES'S PALACE AT 8 O'CLOCK ON THE MORNING OF JANUARY 20, 1827

From a print in the collection of J. E. Gardner, Esq., F.S.A.

the Royal Family. Her illness was borne 'with pious resignation and the intervals of suffering were devoted to religious duties. Her last moments were attended by the Queen Dowager, the Duchess of Gloucester, the Princess Sophia, the Duke of Sussex, and the Duke of Cambridge.'

Of this Princess it is stated that 'her benevolence was extended to all around her. Her left hand knew not what her right hand gave away, and never was her charity marred by ostentation on the part of the giver.'

On the following Thursday week, October 1st, in the evening, between the hours of seven and eight, the remains of her Royal Highness were removed from Clarence House to Frogmore, previous to burial in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, escorted by a detachment of 9th Lancers. The carriages of the Duchess of Kent, the Princess Sophia, the Duchess of Gloucester, and the Queen Dowager headed the procession. After which came the hearse drawn by eight horses, and decorated with the escutcheons of her late Royal Highness. Next came a mourning coach drawn by six horses, in which were seated the Lady Mary Pelham and Miss Wynward. Two other mourning coaches followed, each drawn by four horses, the one containing two gentlemen of the Lord Chamberlain's department (Mr. Browell and Mr. Bainbridge). In the other carriage were the pages and dressers of her late Royal Highness.

Sir William Martin, Comptroller of the Lord

Chamberlain's department, and the Rev. J. R. Wood (chaplain to the Queen Dowager) attended at Clarence House.

The carriages of the Royal Family, which had followed in the procession, proceeded only as far as Kensington.

Nearly fifty years elapsed before another death among the members of the Royal Family was recorded; and with that death closed a long and memorable chapter in the history of St. James's Palace.

In the 'Court Journal' for Monday, April 8th, 1889, appeared the following announcement: 'Her Majesty received to-day (April 6th) with much grief the mournful intelligence of the death of Her Majesty's beloved Aunt, the Duchess of Cambridge.

'The strength of Her Royal Highness, who was in her 92nd year, had been failing for the last few months, but the illness took a fatal turn very suddenly. Her Royal Highness the Duchess was much beloved by the Queen and all her children, by whom her loss will be much felt.'

The death of her Royal Highness, who was the daughter of the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, severed, as it were, the last surviving link between the present day and the children of George III. She had been married at Hesse-Cassel, on May 17th, 1818, to the Duke of Cambridge, the seventh son of George III., the marriage ceremony having been repeated in this country in the following month.

'Her long, blameless life,' as the 'Times' for Monday, April 8th, 1889, well expressed it, 'with many interests attaching to it, calls for a tribute of respect which we pay heartily and unreservedly. It has been the life of a true woman, and beyond these there can be found no higher terms of praise. Time had laid its hand lightly upon her. Her death was due, not to disease of any kind, but to failure of vital power, natural at her time of life. She retained to the last not only her full mental faculties, and such a degree of physical health as was possible at her advanced years, but, what is much more rare with the aged, the same interest in those around her, and the same tenderness of heart, which had characterised her at all times.'

Count Paul Vasili wrote of her Royal Highness that she reminded one of the witty saying of Auber: 'Vieillir est encore le seul moyen qu'on ait trouvé de vivre.'

At the time of her Royal Highness's death there were present in the bedchamber, the Princess of Wales, to whom the Duchess was devotedly attached, Lady Geraldine Somerset, her Lady in Waiting,[1] her Royal Highness's housekeeper, and her dressers and nurses.

Her chaplain, the Rev. E. Sheppard (Sub-Dean of the Chapels Royal), recited the prayers for the dying by the side of the bed, and when the end came, it came so peacefully that it was difficult to realise that all was over.

---

[1] Lady Geraldine Somerset, who was appointed Lady-in-Waiting to her Royal Highness on April 15th, 1856, was, for upwards of thirty-three years, the faithful and devoted servant of the Duchess.

On the following day, Sunday, the 7th, the Sub-Dean held a special service in the death chamber, at which there were present, among others, the Prince and Princess of Wales, with the Princesses Louise, Victoria, and Maud of Wales, the Princess Mary Adelaide (Duchess of Teck), Princess Victoria of Teck, and many members of her late Royal Highness's household.

On Wednesday, April 10th, the remains were removed to the large dining room, which had been fitted up as a 'Chapelle Ardente' for the occasion, and here prayers were said each night until the day of the funeral, and also on the morning of the funeral before the removal of the body.

On Friday, the 12th, the day before the removal of the body from the palace, a special service in memory of her late Royal Highness was held, by command of the Queen, at the Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace.

The following members of the Royal Family were present : his Royal Highness the Grand Duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, K.G., the Grand Duchess of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, and the Hereditary Grand Duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, G.C.B. ; his Royal Highness the Grand Duke of Hesse, K.G. ; his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, K.G., the Princess of Wales, and the Princesses Louise, Victoria, and Maud of Wales; his Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge, K.G.; his Highness the Duke of Teck, G.C.B., her Royal Highness the Duchess of Teck, their Serene Highnesses the Princess Victoria Mary and the Princes Francis and George of Teck, attended by their ladies and gentlemen in waiting.

There were also present at the ceremony the representatives of his Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland, K.G.; of his Royal Highness the Landgrave of Hesse; and of the members of the Royal Family who were absent from this country; as well as the ambassadors and ministers of European Courts and States with their ladies, many members of her Majesty's Government and their wives, and also numerous members of her Majesty's household and a large number of personal friends of her late Royal Highness. The peers' pews were set aside for the Corps Diplomatique—i.e., the *Chefs de Mission* of European embassies and legations. The Lord Chamberlain's pew was reserved for their ladies.

The service, which lasted about half an hour, was performed by the Dean of the Chapels Royal (the Bishop of London), assisted by the sub-dean, who, as Domestic Chaplain to her late Royal Highness, also delivered an address.

On Saturday morning, April 13th, at half-past eight, the mortal remains of her late Royal Highness were borne from St. James's Palace to their last resting-place in the mausoleum in Kew Church.

The coffin, which was of plain polished English oak, with dark oak panellings, and square gilt-handled mountings, was carried at the hour above mentioned from the apartments of the late Duchess and placed in a hearse with plate-glass panels, and was drawn by six horses.

The breastplate of the coffin bore the following inscription :—

Depositum
Illustrissimæ Principissæ
Augustæ Wilhelminæ Louisæ
Viduæ nuper Illustrissimi
Principis Adolphi Frederici
Ducis Cantabrigiæ
Patrui Augustissimæ et Potentissimæ Victoriæ
Dei Gratiâ Brittaniarum Reginæ
Fidei Defensoris, Indiæ Imperatricis
Obiit VI. die Aprilis
Anno Domini
MDCCCLXXXIX
Ætatis suæ XCII.

Whilst the remains were being taken from the palace, the Queen's Guard with colours, who were drawn up in the Ambassadors' Court, presented arms, and drooped their flag as the coffin was carried past.

The cortêge afterwards set out for Kew, accompanied by a captain's escort of the Life Guards under the command of Major Neill.

This is the last death which has taken place among the members of the Royal Family within the walls of St. James's Palace, and long may it be ere another has to be recorded!

On Monday, December 2nd, 1889, there died suddenly at Victoria Station, shortly after leaving the palace for the Continent, the Honourable Mrs. Robert Bruce, who had resided for some years in the palace.[1] Her body was brought back to the palace to await interment. A memorial service was held in the Chapel Royal on the following Saturday, December 7th, by the sub-dean, previous to the removal of the body to Kensal Green, where the remaining portions of the funeral service were performed at the grave. Her Majesty and the Prince and Princess of Wales were represented on the occasion.

In the following year, 1890, on Friday, November 7th, the remains of the Honourable Mrs. Charles Grey, widow of General the Honourable Charles Grey, who had died in St. James's Palace on the previous Tuesday, were removed from her apartments to the Chapel Royal, St. James's, and were placed in front of the altar. In the afternoon (at four o'clock) a special funeral service was held by the sub-dean, previous to the removal of the body to Howick (Earl Grey's seat) for interment the next day in the family vault. At this service her Majesty was represented by Colonel the Hon. W. Carrington and the Hon. Harriet Phipps; the Prince and Princess of Wales by Colonel Stanley Clarke; the Duke and Duchess of Edinburgh by Colonel the Hon. W. J. Colville; the Duke and Duchess of

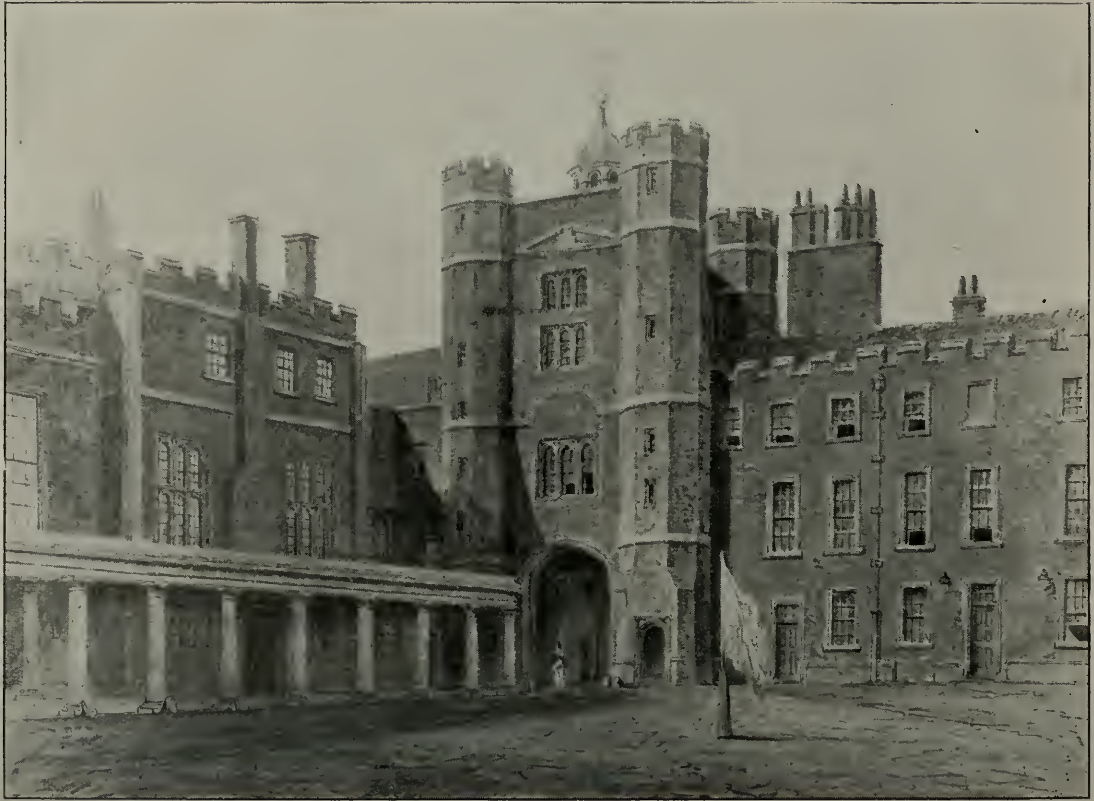
---

[1] Mrs. Bruce was the widow of General the Honourable Robert Bruce, who was Governor to H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, and died of malarial fever contracted during his tour with the Prince in the East in 1862.

Connaught by Major Alfred Egerton; and Princess Louise (Marchioness of Lorne) and Princess Beatrice (Princess Henry of Battenberg) by Colonel J. Clerk.

A funeral service took place in the Chapel Royal on Friday, January 16th, 1891, for the Hon. Mrs. William Ashley, who had died in the palace on the previous Tuesday.

Memorial services were also held on Saturday, April 4th, 1891, for the late Earl Granville; on Monday, January 4th, 1892, for Prince Victor of Hohenlohe, who had died in the palace on the 1st inst.; and on Wednesday, January 20th of the same year, for his Royal Highness the late Duke of Clarence and Avondale, who had died at Sandringham on the 14th of the month.



COLOUR COURT, ST. JAMES'S, WITH VIEW OF THE CHAPEL ROYAL

From a water-colour drawing made in 1827 by J. C. Buckler. Crace collection

PART III

CHAPTER I

THE CHAPEL ROYAL [1]

THE Chapel Royal, which is situated within the palace walls, is rich in historical interests.

In shape the exterior, 'built of brick with battlements coped with stone, inclining to the Gothic order,' [2] forms an oblong square. Though small in size—being only sixty-two feet long—the Chapel can on occasions assume a dignity which transcends its dimensions or its architectural merits.

The building is supposed to have formed part of the original palace, if not of the more ancient hospice. The date at which it was appropriated to public worship is uncertain. A much older chapel is said to have existed, which had been built for Henry VIII., and which possessed an altar-piece painted by Holbein, representing Lazarus rising from death. But of this work no vestige remains.

---

[1] 'Chapel is the chest containing relics, or the shrine thereof (Latin *capa*). Another etymology is *capella* (a hat, or cope). The kings of France in war carried St. Martin's cope into the field, and kept it in a tent as a talisman. The place in which the cope was kept was called the *Chapelle*, and the keeper thereof the chaplain.'—Brewer's *Dictionary of Phrase and Fable*.

[2] *New View of London*, 1708.

This Royal Chapel, the roof of which is of copper and not of the ordinary lead, is in reality a private chapel, a Royal Peculiar belonging to the Court and to the palace, of which it forms a part. It is, however, open to the public, under certain conditions, to attend its services. In spite of various alterations which have taken place in later years, it 'is substantially the same Chapel as that in which Evelyn so anxiously marked the conduct of King Charles, and the Duke of York his brother at a celebration of the Holy Sacrament.' It communicates by a private gallery with the State apartments.

Paterson wrote thus of the Chapel Royal in the year 1714:—

> This is the Royal Chapel for the use of their Majesties and their Household: and therefore it's called *Capella Dominica* or the *Domain Chapel* for her Majesty's publick devotions (besides her private oratory) and exempt from the spiritual jurisdiction of any bishop, being under the immediate government of Her Majesty, who is supreme Ordinary thereof; because *Rex Angliæ est Persona mixta cum Sacerdote*, our King is a Priest, as well as a King; and entitled *Primogenitus Ecclesiæ*, from *Lucius*, the first Christian King in the world. It is a most beautiful and eminent Chapel, becoming the grandeur of Her Brittanick Majesty and Royal Court to which it belongs, paved with black and white marble, curiously painted in the Roof, well hung, decently pewed, and adorned with a stately Organ, a fine Throne or gallery for her Majesty's own person, under a Canopy, and other Ornaments; . . .[1]

---

[1] Paterson's *Pietas Londinensis*, 1714, p. 106.

The interior of the building is plain and is only remarkable for the ceiling, or roof, which is quaint in design, and exceedingly handsome and rich in execution.

Mr. R. N. Wornum, late the keeper and secretary of the National Gallery, attributes the design for the ceiling of St. James's Chapel to Holbein.

> The ceiling of St. James's Chapel is a curious work, a panelled Renaissance design, and tastefully coloured. It was repaired in 1836 by Sir R. Smirke; the general ground is blue, the panellings are defined by ribs of wood gilt; there are also ornaments in foliage, painted green, and there are many coats of arms emblazoned in their proper colours. A small running open ornament cast in lead enriches the under side of the ribs. The date 1540 occurs in several places, and various short inscriptions are scattered about, as HENRICUS REX VIII., H. and A. with a Lover's knot between them, also VIVAT REX—DIEU ET MO DROIT.[1]

A view of this ceiling is given in Mr. Richardson's 'Architectural Remains of the Reigns of Elizabeth and James I.' According to this eminent authority it is

> one of the earliest specimens of the new style, introduced into England by Holbein, and is an excellent example of his fine taste and skill.
>
> The form of the whole is flat, with a slight curve or rise at the two long sides; the rib mouldings are of wooden framed work, suspended to the roof above; the panels have plaster ground, and in these are painted various subjects.

---

[1] Wornum's *Some Account of the Life and Work of Hans Holbein.*

The centres of them display a rich assemblage of the Tudor emblems and devices.

The subject is gilt, shaded boldly with bistre, the roses glazed with a red colour, and the arms emblazoned in their proper colours; leaves painted in dark green ornamented each subject; the general ground of the whole was a light blue. The mouldings of the ribs are painted green, and some are gilt; the under side is a dark blue, on which is a small open running ornament (cast in lead) gilt.

The ceiling has undergone several repairs. In one of them the blue ground was painted white. During 1836, when an enlargement of the Chapel, under Sir Robert Smirke, took place, the blue ground was discovered, as were likewise some of the mottoes in the small panels.

STET DIEU FELIX HENRICQ REX : 8 : H. A. VIVAT : REX : 1540 DIEU : ET : MO : DROIT.

Mr. Wornum seems to think that the H. and A. refer to Henry VIII. and Anne of Cleves, and not to Anne Boleyn.

King Charles I. fitted up anew this Chapel Royal as a place for divine service, after it had been used for some considerable period as a guard-room, and it was in this very Chapel that his Majesty attended service before he walked through the Park to his execution at Whitehall.

During the Commonwealth it was suggested that the Chapel Royal should be used as a library, and the Surveyor of Works was commissioned to make it fit for that purpose, and Mr. Durie to take care that the books and medals be removed there as soon as it was finished,[1] but this, happily, never came to pass.

---

[1] *Domestic State Papers*, vol. xi. November 7, 1650, No. 2.

At the time when the idea of the thorough repair of the Chapel Royal was first entertained, an article appeared on the Chapel Royal, in a journal called 'The News' for Sunday, August 2nd, 1829, an extract from which is given here :—

> Divine Service was performed at the Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace, on Sunday, for the last time previous to its undergoing a thorough repair. This Chapel, which is interesting to the antiquarian as being the first public place of worship in which the present Church Liturgy was performed in this kingdom has long been in a very dilapidated state. The order for its renovation has been issued by the Board of Works, it is said, at the instance of the Bishop of London, who is *ex officio* Dean of the Chapel Royal. We hope the handsome painted ceiling, in its varied compartments, with the portcullis and other devices and ciphers of the Beauforts and Tudors, will be preserved.

This hope was realised, for not only was the ceiling undamaged by the repairs which took place in 1836, but Sir Robert Smirke, in whose hands these repairs were placed, discovered the original blue ground and mottoes, which had been covered with a coating of white.

The chapel consists of the Chapel Royal proper —an ante-chapel and four vestries on the ground floor, the one at the east end, which is the vestry of the dean and sub-dean, and the other three at the west end—the vestry of the priests in waiting, and two others for the gentlemen and children of the Chapel Royal. Upstairs there are five galleries— the Royal Closet, the peeresses' gallery, the household gallery, the strangers' gallery, and the organ gallery.

It is a fact not generally known that, in 1678, 'the Bishop of London procured that the Chapel Royal at St. James's should be a Chapel of Ease for the people at St. Martin's Church till their new church be finished.'[1]

The east window of this Chapel has undergone some amount of change. In the original window there was only one small central light, but on the marriage of the Queen, in 1840, this central light was lengthened to its present size. To the central light, thus altered, were added, on the marriage of the Princess Royal in 1858, the two side lights, as at present seen. The whole window is doubly glazed, the outside glass being plain, and the inside glass traced in design, with a coloured border of blue and gold. This stained glass was added at the time of her Royal Highness's marriage.

In two curious respects the internal fittings of the Chapel Royal reflect changes of feeling more vividly than structural alterations. The side-windows of the Chapel Royal were in old days hung with handsome blinds. The records in the Lord Chamberlain's Office (Great Wardrobe Department) show, under date February 20th, 1729, that 'a large draw-up Window Curtain of Green Mantua silk, trimmed with a lace of the colour, and Vallance and silk lines, was ordered for use of one of the side windows in St. James's Chapel.'

---

[1] *Historical MSS. Commission*, John Verney to Sir E. Verney, Bart., November 11, 1678.

Umbrellas also were in the last century provided for the use of the congregation ; for among the old warrants of the Lord Chamberlain at the Record Office is one dated 1702, addressed to the Lord Chamberlain, the Earl of Montague, who is commanded 'to provide, by Her Majesty's pleasure, to the Yeoman of Her Majesty's removing wardrobe, three umbrellos, for the Chapel Royal, and two for the Ante-Chapel.'

During the residence of the Court, in old days, at the Palace of St. James's the Chapel Royal was a fashionable resort on Sundays. Lady Mary Montagu, in one of her letters to the Countess of Bute, wrote, 'I confess I remember to have dressed for St. James's Chapel with the same thoughts your daughters will have at the opera.'[1]

A story is told that on a particular Sunday a great leader in society went with her daughter to the Chapel Royal. They arrived so late that the Chapel was already full. They looked about for places, but finding that their search was hopeless, the mother said to her daughter : 'Come away, Louisa, at any rate we have done the civil thing!'

Whether the anecdote be true or false, it illustrates the fact that the Chapel was a favourite resort of the London world. The fashion had at least lasted a century.

In the year 1700, Bishop Burnet lodged a complaint with the Princess Anne—as her Majesty then was—against the 'ogling and sighing' which was for ever being indulged in at the Chapel Royal; and his lordship, in consequence, begged that, in order to prevent a recurrence of such scenes, the pews might be raised higher, and made into 'closets,' as, in fact, they afterwards were.

---

[1] *Works and Letters of Lady Mary Montagu*, vol. iii. p. 105.

The ladies of the Court were considerably annoyed at this proposal, and a ballad was composed, showing the feeling which had been aroused at the time.

Dryden says that the ballad, the verses of which run as follows, was 'by some said to be by Mr. Maynwaring, or my Lord Peterborough.'

When Burnet perceived that the beautiful dames
Who flocked to the Chapel of holy St. James
On their lovers alone their kind looks did bestow,
And smiled not at him when he bellowed below,
To the Princess he went,
With a pious intent,
This dangerous ill in the Church to prevent.
'Oh Madam!' he said, 'our religion is lost
If the ladies thus ogle the knights of the *toast*.[1]

'Your Highness observes how I labour and sweat
Their affections to raise and attention to get:
And sure when I preach all the world will agree
That their eyes and their ears should be pointed at me;
But now I can find
No beauty so kind

---

[1] So written; but perhaps it means the courtiers who brought beauties into celebrity by toasting them at their drinking orgies. Montague, Lord Halifax had the names of the Court beauties written on drinking glasses, accompanied by quaint descriptive rhymes, which

My parts to regard or my person to mind:
Nay, I scarce have the sight of one feminine face,
But those of old Oxford or ugly Arglass.

‘Those sorrowful matrons, with hearts full of ruth,
Repent for the manifold sins of their youth.
The rest with their tattle my harmony spoil,
And Burlington, Anglesey, Kingston and Boyle
    Their minds entertain
    With fancies profane,
That not even at Church their tongues they restrain
E'en Henningham's shape their glances entice,
And rather than me they will ogle the *vice!*

‘These practices, Madam, my preaching disgrace
Shall laymen enjoy the just rights of my place?
Then all may lament my condition so hard,
Who thrash in the pulpit without a reward.
    Therefore, pray condescend
    Such disorders to end,
And to the ripe vineyard the labourers send
To build up the seats that the beauties may see
The face of no brawling pretender but me.’

The Princess, by the man's importunity prest,
Though she laughed at his reasons, allowed his request:
And now Britain's nymphs, in a Protestant reign,
Are locked up at prayers, like the virgins in Spain.

Complaints of behaviour in the Chapel Royal were not confined—it would seem—to the ladies of the Court. Queen Caroline, consort of George II., was

---

were repeated when the health was drunk. The same fashion of inscribing the glasses with the names of reigning ‘toasts’ was observed at the famous Kit Kat Club.

once talking with the celebrated Whiston. During the conversation her Majesty said, among other things, that she was well aware of the way in which people freely 'passed their censures' upon the Court, and she then proceeded to ask him a somewhat difficult question as to what was the fault which they were wont to find in her own conduct. To this delicate question Mr. Whiston replied boldly that the fault most complained of was that of her Majesty's talking at Chapel. The Queen promised to amend her ways, and further proceeded to ask, what other faults were objected to. To which Mr. Whiston again replied, 'When your Majesty has amended this, I'll tell you of the next.'[1]

Things were managed in old days at the Chapel Royal with a strict sense of decorum, for among the Lansdowne manuscripts (No. 125) is to be seen a copy of the 'orders' of King James I., 'sett downe by His Majesty for civility in sittinges, eyther in the Chappell or elsewhere in Court.' These orders are dated January 1st, 1622.

Some of the directions in them are very quaint and odd; for example: that 'noe man whatsoever presume to wayte upon us to the Chappell in bootes and spurs.'

The rule against wearing spurs is repeated in a book in the Record Office, among the Lord Chamberlain's records of the time of Charles I. The volume contains the various orders of the King, 'to establish government and order in our Court, which from thence may spread with more honour through all parts of our Kingdomes.'

---

[1] Art. 'Whiston,' in *Biographia Britannica*, vol. xi. p. 4214.

Among these orders appears the following :—

That order and honour may be shewed at the entrance of our Court. We command our porters to wait diligently in their courses and to observe with care the persons of all men that offer to come in, and to keep out and repell all such as are unfit to enter, or which presse in with rudeness and disorder, and especiallie all that presume to bring with them any Pistolls, Dagges, Daggers, Cudgells, or other unfit weapons ! And also all such Divines as come to our standing Houses without gownes, and fitt habits, answerable to theire degrees. And all such men and women as come muffled, masked, or otherwise disguised. But for all that come to our Court in civill manner for our service, or theire owne affairs. Wee require our said Porters to receive them with courtesie, and to make way with due reverence to men of place and honour.

No man whosoever shall presume to waite upon us to the Chappell in boots and spurres heere at London, nor shall presume to enter booted into our Chamber of Presence or Privie Chamber upon Sundays or Festivall dayes.

No man shall be permitted to come into the Chappell at anie other than the West ordinarie dore, where some of our guard shall attend to keepe order at the entrance.

All officers below stayrs or others in regard they have prayers and sermon for themselves before, though they may come to the second sermon if they please, yet they shall not presume to come within any of the stalles, but be contented with such other places as they can gett : But weekly sermon dayes, the officers of the Green Cloth may sit mixed with the rest, as they come.

When we are present, no man shall presume to put on his hat at the sermon, but those which are in the Stalles upon the left hand, which are Noblemen, or Councillors, or the Deane of the Chappell.

On the subject of spur money Dr. Rimbault quotes an extract which he copied from the Cheque Book of the Chapel Royal:—

> In a curious tract, published in 1598 under the title of 'The Children of the Chapel stript and whipt,' we have the following passage:
>
> We think it very necessarye that every quorister sholde bringe with him to Churche a Testament in Englishe, and turne to everie Chapter as it is daily read, or som other good and godly prayer booke, rather than spend their tyme in talk, and hunting after Spur Money, whereon they set their whole mindes and do often abuse dyvers if they doe not bestowe somewhat on them.
>
> In 1622 the Dean of the Chapel Royal issued an order by which it was decreed:
>
> That if anie Knight or other persone entituled to weare spurs, enter the Chappell in that guise he shall pay to y^e^ quoristers the accustomed fine, but if he command y^e^ youngest quorister to repeate his gamut, and he fails in y^e^ so doing, the said Knight or other shall not pay y^e^ fine.

The great Duke of Wellington, who when in town was always accustomed to attend the early Sunday morning service at the Chapel Royal, once entered the Chapel with boots and spurs, and the fine was demanded by the boy who first discovered his Grace. But the Duke immediately called upon the youngest chorister to repeat his gamut. The boy however failed, and the fine was therefore not demanded. This incident occurred in the year preceding the Duke's death.

In the year 1728, further rules were drawn up by order of George II. for 'Decent and Orderly performance of a Divine Service.' These rules, which were signed by 'Edm : London' and dated 'May y^e^ 20th 1728,' are worth quoting :—

1. The Common Prayer shall be read throughout with a distinct and audible voice, particularly those parts of it which the Congregation is to repeat after the Minister, and those parts in which Minister and Congregation answer each other alternately shall both of them be repeated by the Minister so distinctly and deliberately as that the people may have time to go along with him in repeating, and to make their responses distinctly. Also the Minister shall take care in reading Divine Service that the transitions from one prayer to another be not over quick.

2. And whereas it hath been sometimes observed that one part of the Quire favouring their voices, and another part not joyning at all in the Choral performances, scarce any voices have been heard in that part of the Choral service, which ought to be more solemn and full. It is hereby ordered that y^e^ several members of y^e^ Quire do joyn in singing the Psalms, Services, and Choruses with a due application and with a proper and decent strength and extention of voice.

3. And to the end the Anthems may be performed in a laudable manner, the Priest and Gentlemen shall carefully apply themselves to attain a due knowledge of all those Anthems which are in use in His Majesty's Chapel, and which suit their several voices. And y^e^ precentor, i.e. the Sub-Dean, shall take care to chuse only such unto their number as have good voices and suitable capacitys, and shall not only instruct them in y^e^ grounds of Music, but

also qualify them in due time to bear their part in the Verse Anthems.

4. The Surplices for the use of the Chapel shall be of a due fineness, widness and length, and shall always be kept whole and clean, for which end the children' Surplices shall be washed every week, and y^e Surplices of y^e Priests and y^e Gentlemen every fortnight.

5. And to prevent the disturbance, which is necessarily occasioned by sending messages backwards and forwards in the Chapel during the performance of Divine Service, the Sub-Dean, or some other appointed by him, shall on every Sunday and Holiday make known to the Quire, and also to the organists, before Prayers begin, what Service and Anthem shall be performed for that time, and on all other days he shall make known the same during the Voluntary.

6. That the Passage thro' the Quire to the Communion Table, and also y^e passages to the seats on both sides, may be kept free and easie, there shall not be any stools or Hassocks placed in the middle of the Quire.

A curious rule was laid down concerning female worshippers. At a chapter held by the Bishop (Sherlock) of London on May 5th, 1756, it was agreed to order that,

as it has grown into a practice of late years that Ladies should sit in the vestry in time of Divine Service, which required an attendant, and which none of the officers of the Vestry could perform without neglecting his own duty or appointing a Deputy to do it, it became necessary to make some order thereupon, and it was accordingly ordered that the Serjeant of the Chapel should provide a Deputy to attend the Ladies in the Vestry.

The profits derived from the presents made by the ladies were to be considered as fees of the Vestry, and were to be divided among the officers in the same proportions as were divided other perquisites, such as New Year's gifts, Lent preachers, new chaplains, marriages, &c. One half went to the serjeant: three-fifths of the other half to the yeoman, and two-fifths to the groom, after deducting the wages of the deputy, which were not to exceed 20*l.* a year. All fees in connection with the Chapel have since been abolished.

An attempt was also made at this time to prevent the excessive crowding of the area of the Chapel. The space was often so occupied that the bishops could not go from the vestry to their seats, nor the dean or sub-dean pass conveniently from their seats to the altar to perform divine service. It was therefore ordered that the Serjeant of the Chapel, when he saw the area so crowded, was to give orders to the groom not to let in any more.

It is interesting to note the articles required in old days for the use of the Chapel Royal. On page 51 of the old Cheque Book, under date 1663—that is during the reign of Charles II.—occurs the following order, which is addressed 'To our right trusty and well beloved Cousin and Councillor Edward, Earl of Sandwich, Master of our Great Wardrobe':—

> We will and command you that immediately upon sight hereof you deliver, or cause to be delivered, unto our well-beloved servant Thomas Haynes Esquire, Serjeant of our Vestry for the use of our Chapel, these Parcells following: that is to say.

Four surplices of fine Holland cloth, gathered in the collars, whereof two for the Dean and two for the Sub-Dean of our said Chapel.

Item.—Three score and four Surplices of Fine Holland Cloth for the Gentleman of our said Chapel. Twelve Surplices for the Musitians, and thirty-six surplices of the like fine Holland Cloth for the children of our said Chapel.

Item.—Twenty ells of Diaper for four Cloths for the Communion Table in the body of the said Chapel.

Item.—Twenty ells of the like Holland Cloth for six Towells for the Communion.

Item.—Seven ells of Broad Canvas and four yards of Green Cloth.

Item.—Three Bibles of the Great Volum.

Item.—Four Common Prayer Books, thirty-four Psalter Books.

Item.—One Demy Carpit of Turkey work to lay before the Communion Table, and one other Turkey Carpit of a lesser size to lay upon the altar.

Item.—One gross of Silk Points for the Coaps.

Item.—Three Standards, whereof one is for the song books of our said Chapel, being two setts more than formerly have been.

Item.—Two bare Hydes of Ox-leather.

Item.—Three thousand of Tenter-hooks. Three Hammers. One fire Shovel. One pair of tongs. Three black-jacks. Three Gispins. Two brushes. One perfuming-pan of Iron. Six hour glasses, and a pair of strong iron Andirons. And that you consent and pay for making the Premisses.

And these our Letters, signed with our own hand, shall be your sufficient Warrant and discharge in that behalf.

Given under our signett at our Palace at Westminster the fourth day of May, in the fifteenth year of our reign, 1663.

In former times the Chapel Royal was lighted with wax tapers, similar to those now in use at St. George's Chapel, Windsor; but in October 1867 a request was made, on account of insufficiency of light, to have it lighted with gas sunlights instead of with wax tapers. The necessary gas fittings were constructed so as to make the needed sunlights in the Chapel Royal. Since the recent alterations in the Chapel in 1894 these gas-sunlights have been supplemented by a return to wax tapers, and the combined effect is pleasing and satisfactory.

The hours of service have undergone a variety of changes at the Chapel Royal, St. James's, not only during the last, but also in the present century.

Paterson informs us that in the time of Queen Anne, 'Prayers are herein thrice every day, if Her Majesty be present, and the Choir be not removed to attend her at any other of her Royal Palaces, viz. Morning Prayers at eight and eleven, and Evening Prayers at five o'clock; but in her Majesty's absence only twice, viz. at eleven and five.' [1]

From the old Cheque Book we gather also that in the year 1742, the Holy Communion was administered at 8 o'clock on Sundays when the Court resided at Kensington, but when at Windsor or at Hampton Court at 11 o'clock.

At this time there was service in the Chapel Royal twice every day; and in the year 1792 we have a definite rule laid down regarding this daily double service :—

---

[1] Paterson's *Pietas Londinensis*, 1714, p. 107.

'It is ordered that Divine Service be performed in the Chapel, morning and evening daily throughout the year, and not to be omitted on any pretence whatever.'

When George II. was abroad at the battle of Dettingen, in the year 1742, the Chapel Royal, St. James's, was shut up and service was performed at the French and Dutch Chapel in the Fryery, namely, prayers at 8 in the morning and at 5 in the afternoon.

Of course there were occasions then, as now, when this daily service was an impossibility, as for example when the Chapel was prepared for the marriage of the Prince of Wales and the Princess Caroline of Brunswick in the year 1795. For this occasion the Chapel was closed after Christmas Day 1794, and not reopened till late in the following spring. The old Cheque Book states that during the Lent of that year, 1795, as the Chapel Royal was closed, the King and the Royal family went on Sunday at half-past 12 to the German Chapel (and there also the sermon was preached on Wednesdays and Fridays). In more modern times, the Chapel Royal was closed at the time of the marriages of the Queen and the Empress Frederick, and again in the year 1893, when it was being prepared for the marriage of the Duke and Duchess of York.

The 'Gazette' of November 1st, 1860, announces that the early Sunday service at the Chapel Royal which had previously begun at 8 o'clock was from that date to take place at 9 A.M. This service consisted of morning prayer and sermon, and was, as has been already stated, regularly attended by the great Duke of Wellington, when in London.

In 1863 the Queen's sanction was obtained for another change of hour, in consequence of which the morning service in the Chapel Royal on Sundays was to take place at 10 o'clock instead of at 9. This 10 o'clock service is now regularly held in the German Chapel adjoining Marlborough House. There were two other services in addition to this service, one at noon and another at 5.30, and these continue still to be the hours of divine service on Sundays at the present day. In addition to these services there are early celebrations of the Holy Communion on the high festivals throughout the year.

The daily services have for many years been discontinued, and the only week-day services now held in the Chapel Royal besides those on Sundays are on Saints' Days and on Wednesdays and Fridays in Lent.

Dr. Lake, in his MS. diary, gives the following curious account of the extraordinary manner in which the Princess (afterwards Queen) Anne conducted herself in the Chapel Royal at her first Communion in 1695. The extract is dated March 31st of this same year :—

> Begin Easter Day, for the first time the Lady Anne received the Sacrament. She had been previously confirmed

in Whitehall Chapel in Royal state. The Bishop of Exeter preached at St. James's (Chapel) and consecrated, and dined with me that day. Through negligence her Highness was not instructed how much of the wine to drink, but drank of it twice or thrice, whereat I was much concerned, lest her father, the Duke of York, should have notice of it.

A special meeting of the Chapel Royal Commissioners was held on March 27th, 1863, at which the Lord Chamberlain stated that he had, through the Dean (Wellesley) of Windsor, received the Queen's command that, as soon as arrangements could be made for the purpose, the Chapel Royal services were to be assimilated to those in the private chapel at Buckingham Palace. Thus morning prayer would take place at an early hour, and at noon the service would commence with the Litany. Provision was also to be made for the service to be performed, if possible by members of the staff of the Chapel Royal, throughout the year on Sunday mornings in her Majesty's private chapel at Buckingham Palace. The change could not be effected without considerable inconvenience. It was therefore decided to obtain her Majesty's consent, and the sanction of the Treasury, to a small sum being subscribed from each department of the Civil List. The income thus secured was to be paid to one of her Majesty's chaplains or priests in ordinary, nominated from time to time by the Dean of her Majesty's Chapel Royal, who should perform the morning service at Buckingham Palace during the absence of her Majesty, or, if called upon, should assist the resident chaplain at Buckingham Palace when her Majesty was in town.

It was arranged that service should commence at 9 A.M. and consist of morning prayer (with a choir of six gentlemen and six choir boys), with a sermon, and a service at noon with full choir ; and as several of the gentlemen of the Chapel Royal choir were permanent members of the choir of Westminster Abbey, the Bishop of London undertook to propose to the Dean of Westminster to alter the hour of the Abbey service from 10 o'clock to 10.30.

Another meeting of the Chapel Royal Commissioners was held, two months later, on May 2nd, 1863, when it was stated by the Lord Chamberlain that the proposal for a service throughout the year at Buckingham Palace was, for the time being, abandoned, and it has never since been revived.

Few alterations have taken place in the interior of the Chapel Royal since the year 1837. In that year it was altogether enlarged, the Peeresses' Gallery and Household Gallery were added, and the Ante-Chapel built. There was also an extension of length, and when the new piece of ceiling was added and decorated in the same style as the original ceiling, William IV. was heard to say that it was a difficult matter to distinguish between the old and the new. At this same time the organ chamber was built and brought to its present position. It had hitherto been placed in a chamber close to the altar on the north side. This has since been filled in. In the year

1876, new oak seats and wainscot pews were placed in the body of the Chapel, and during the autumn of 1891 the front of the Royal Closet was made open. Since the wedding of the Duke and Duchess of York, when the Chapel Royal was completely gutted, further alterations have been made. The choir stalls have been removed to either side of the altar, and the pews thus vacated given over to the Peeresses, who sit now in the centre of the Chapel instead of in the Peeresses' Gallery. The pulpit, among other changes, has been altogether removed, and the Sub-Dean's stall moved, so as to correspond with that of the Dean on the Decane side of the Chapel. With these exceptions, the Chapel Royal remains almost unaltered, though a worshipper who had known it in the early part of the last century would miss the Litany desk, which was removed between the years 1785–1786,[1] both from the Chapel Royal and from Westminster Abbey.

The Chapel Royal has not only been the building in which the Court has attended divine worship. It has also been the scene of those royal baptisms and royal weddings which have been referred to elsewhere. Other Church services have been celebrated from time to time within its walls which, though of a more private nature, possess features of interest.

The attendance of the Prince and Princess of Wales at the Chapel Royal to give thanks for the safe recovery of the Princess after childbirth is duly noted in the records.

---

[1] *Musical Memoranda.* By W. H. C.

The attendance of her Royal Highness the Duchess of Connaught for a similar observance is also amongst the entries in the Chapel books.

A very interesting piece of information is contained in the Hon. Arthur Trevor's 'Life and Times of William III.' :—

> On Sunday, the 30th of December, the Prince of Orange attended the Royal Chapel at St. James's, where the sermon was preached by Dr. Lloyd, Bishop of St. Asaph, after which he received the sacrament from the Bishop of London. This public profession of the established religion at once dispelled the fears of those who dreaded his adhering to the Presbyterian tenets in which he had been brought up.

The following announcement is interesting as bearing upon the life of the present Duchess of York :—

> H.R.H. the Prince of Wales and Princesses Louise, Victoria and Maud of Wales were present on Saturday, August 1st, 1885, in the Chapel Royal, St. James's, at the Confirmation of Princess Victoria Mary and Prince Adolphus of Teck. There were also present on this occasion the reigning Grand Duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, the Duke of Cambridge and Princess Mary, Duchess of Teck. Dr. Claughton, Bishop of St. Albans, officiated, assisted by the Sub-Dean of the Chapels Royal (the Rev. E. Sheppard) and the Rev. the Hon. E. C. Glyn.
>
> Prince Francis of Teck was confirmed in the Chapel Royal on Thursday, March 24th, 1887, and Prince Alexander of Teck in 1892 by the Archbishop of Canterbury.

Of confirmations in the past we may note that :—

> On Thursday, August 28th, 1766, T.R.H. the Princesses Caroline Matilda and Louise Anne were confirmed at the Chapel Royal by the Bishop of London ;

and that

> on July 30th, 1835, Her Royal Highness the Princess Victoria (our present gracious Queen) was confirmed in the Chapel Royal by his Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury in the presence of their Majesties and of Her Royal Highness the Duchess of Kent.

An entry in the Cheque Book dated Sunday, May 18th, 1890, records that the Prince and Princess of Wales, Princesses Victoria and Maud, and Prince Albert Victor and Prince George, received the Holy Communion in the Chapel Royal on the eve of departure of the latter for Chatham Dockyard to assume the command of her Majesty's ship 'Thrush,' which was about to sail for a West Indian station.

Nor were these the only rites of the Church which the Chapel Royal has witnessed. In 1767 its special character was laid aside, and the Bishop of London held an ordination within its walls. The sequel is interesting :—

> On Monday, December 21st, 1767 (being St. Thomas's Day), the Bishop of London ordained several priests in the Chapel Royal, and observed, at same time, that none of the gentlemen-in-waiting attended the service of the Chapel, as they ought to do. Therefore his lordship held a Chapter on the Wednesday following, and admonished the gentlemen to be more constant and diligent in their attendance and duty in the Chapel for the future, otherwise his lordship should be obliged to take some other course with them.

CHAPTER II

VARIOUS OTHER ROYAL CHAPELS ATTACHED TO THE PALACE

Besides the Chapel Royal, there have been other chapels attached to the palace: the Queen's Chapel, the French Protestant Chapel, the Dutch Chapel, and the German Chapel.

The Queen's Chapel, also called the Friary Chapel, is considered a very fine specimen of architecture, and was designed and built by Inigo Jones, having been commenced in the year 1623.[1] It was originally

---

[1] Among the *Coventry Papers* in the possession of the Historical MSS. Commission, under date April 18, 1623, appears the following from Edward Conway, at Windsor, to Earl of Middlesex: 'He (Middlesex) may be disappointed of the Lord Marshall, therefore with the Chancellor of the Exchequer, he is to take whomsoever he thinks meet, specially Mr. Surveyor Jones; and to work upon the ground that a Chapel must presently be gone in hand withall, of equal bignes with that of the Princes at St. James House, so as for the setting out of that work to that proportion. His Majesty prays you to apply your present intention, and when you have given such proportion and limitation as you shall judge requisite to that work that you give His Majesty your information with the ways and industries to be appropriated to it.'

'*March* 23, 1623. Lord Chamberlain Pembroke to Secretary Conway.—The fitting up of St. James's Palace for the Infanta is the most pressing point, as her side will have to be enlarged, the oratory built, and the whole Palace refurnished, the furniture there being too mean.'—*Calendar of State Papers*, 1619–23, p. 536.

'*April* 20, 1623. Secretary Conway to the Lord Treasurer.—To meant for the service of the Infanta of Spain, the intended bride of Charles I.; for, in the treaty of marriage, it was specially stipulated that a chapel should be built for the Infanta's service. But this engagement, as is well known, fell through, and King Charles eventually married Henrietta Maria, third daughter of the deceased Henry the Great, and sister of Louis XIII., the reigning King of France.

It would seem that the work of building this chapel was for some time delayed, until Queen Henrietta became importunate, and raised complaints that the closet which had been fitted up as an oratory in the palace was not of sufficient size. King Charles, when told of this, is said to have made answer 'that if the Queen's Closet, where they then said Mass, were not large enough, they might use the Great Chamber, and if the Great Chamber were not wide enough they might make use of the garden, and if the garden would not suit their purpose they might go to the park, which was the fittest place of all.'

The chapel, however, was in time completed and opened with much pomp and ceremony.[1]

hasten the Chapel, and to prepare St. James's House, whither the Princess is first to be brought, and which is to be her constant seat.'—*Calendar of State Papers*, 1619-23, p. 563.

'*May* 3, 1623.—The Spanish Ambassador has surveyed the lodgings appointed for her at Denmark House and at St. James's, and ordered a new chapel at each place, which Inigo Jones is to prepare with great costliness.'—*Ibid.* p. 576.

'*May* 30, 1623. Chamberlain to Carleton.—The Spanish Ambassador has laid the first stone of a Chapel for her at St. James's.'—*Ibid.* p. 593.

[1] London, April 17, 1626.—'Yesterday, being Holy Thursday in

'The Queen's Chapel,' wrote the Sieur de la Serre,

> near her Closet, not having any ornaments more precious than the Relics which Her Majesty brought with her, I shall not amuse myself in saying anything more about it, although it was decorated with brocaded Tapestry.

The gallery attached to the chapel was, however, covered with rare pictures, among others those of the twelve Cæsars by Titian, one by Vandyck, and many by other great artists. Its principal pictures were sold by order of Parliament during the Commonwealth.

'The Queen's ecclesiastical retinue consisted,' says Mr. Jesse,

> of a young Bishop whose age was actually under thirty, and twenty-nine Priests—fifteen of these were Scholars, and the remainder Theatines, an order of Friars whose principal occupation was singing of Psalms. Besides this promising party, there were a number of male and female attendants who, it is asserted, swelled the French 'train' from the original number of sixty to as many as 440 persons.

Among the historical manuscripts in the possession of H. D. Skrine, Esq., appears the following :—

> On Saturday, November 3, 1626, the Commissioners visited the Ambassador [Marshal de Bassompière, Amb. Extr.] to present to him special resolutions of the King in the following terms : 'That with regard to the Household of the

this country [in 1626 Easter was celebrated by the Church of Rome on April $\frac{2}{12}$, and by the Church of England on April $\frac{9}{19}$] Her Majesty with her ladies walked to St. James's, a distance of a mile, and visited the Holy Sepulchre in the Chapel provided there for her Household ; after which, with her attendants, she returned to Denmark House in carriages.'

Queen, she is to have 1 Bishop and 12 secular Priests; 2 Ladies of the Bedchamber, a principal Chamberlain, a Secretary, a Physician and a Surgeon, all to be in French, and that the Chapel in the Palace of St. James's, which was begun for the Infanta of Spain, shall be completed for the use of the Queen and her suite.'

D'Israeli, in his 'Curiosities of Literature,' when writing on the secret history of Charles I. and his Queen Henrietta Maria, says that one of the articles in the contract of marriage was that the Queen should have a chapel at St. James's Palace to be built and consecrated by her French bishop. The priests became very importunate, declaring that without a chapel Mass could not be performed with that state which should distinguish the observance before the Queen. The French priests and the whole party, feeling themselves slighted, were provoking perpetual quarrels among themselves, and growing weary of England, wished themselves away; but many, having purchased their places with all their fortune, would have been ruined by the breaking up of the establishment. Bassompière alludes to the broils and clamours of these French strangers, which exposed them to the laughter of the English Court. This French establishment was growing daily in expense and number. A manuscript letter of the time states that it cost the King 240*l.* a day and had increased from threescore persons to four hundred and forty, besides children.

It was one evening that the King suddenly appeared, and summoning the French Household, commanded them to take their instant departure—the carriages were prepared for their removal. In doing this Charles had to resist the warmest entreaties, and even the vehement anger, of the Queen, who is said, in her rage, to have broken several panes of the window of her apartment to which the King dragged her, and confined her.

A letter from Mr. Pory to Mr. Mead contains a full account of this transaction[1]:—

The scene which took place among the French people at the sudden announcement of the King's determination was remarkably indecorous. They instantly flew to take possession of all the Queen's Wardrobe and jewels. They did not leave her, it appears, even a change of linen, since it was with difficulty she procured one as a favour, according to some MS. letters of the times. One of their extraordinary expedients was that of inventing bills for which they pretended they had engaged themselves, on account of the Queen, to the amount of 10,000*l.*, which the Queen at first owned to, but afterwards acknowledged the debts were fictitious ones. Among these items was one for 400*l.* for necessaries for Her Majesty: an Apothecary's bill for drugs of 800*l.*, and another of 150*l.* for the 'Bishop's unholy water.'

The young French Bishop attempted by all sorts of delays to avoid this ignominious expulsion, till the King was forced to send his Yeomen of the Guards to turn them out of Somerset House, whither they had been driven from St. James's Palace, where the juvenile French Bishop at once protesting against it, and mounting the steps of the coach, took his departure 'head and shoulders.' It appears that to pay the debts and pensions, besides sending the French troops free home, cost 50,000*l*.

---

[1] Harl. MSS. 383. *Harleian Library.* This library, which is now in the British Museum, contained upwards of 7,000 MSS., and was purchased by the Right Hon. Mr. Secretary Harley, who afterwards became Earl of Oxford and Mortimer, and who died on May 21, 1724. *The Harleian Miscellany*, a selection from the MSS. and tracts of his library, was published in 1744 and 1808.

'The imprudent erection of this chapel,' says Dr. Rimbault in 'Notes and Queries,'

> in a puritanical age is intimately connected with the domestic dissensions of Charles, and gave great offence to his subjects. The number of Priests congregated here, under the direction of Cardinal Howard, H.M. Almoner, and their interference in the Private Congress of the State, were a constant source of annoyance to his Majesty.

During the Commonwealth the chapel was probably closed, and robbed of everything that hands could lay hold upon ; but on the accession of Charles II. it was fitted up again for Queen Catherine of Braganza, who, according to Pepys, walked across the park from Whitehall to its re-opening in a gown of silver lace, attended by the ladies of the Court.

Brayley in his 'Londiniana' tells us also that the chapel was erected for Catherine of Braganza, that the first stone was laid by Don Carlos Colonna, and that the Queen first heard mass there on Sunday, September 21st, 1662, when Lady Castlemaine, though an Anglican, attended her as one of the maids of honour. 'From this statement,' says Dr. Rimbault in 'Notes and Queries,'

> it would appear that the Chapel was rebuilt for Charles II.'s Queen, which seems hardly likely. It is more probable that it was only refitted for Roman Catholic use : the Interregnum had no doubt swept away its altar and its ornaments.

The service in the chapel was served by the Queen's Portuguese priests, and Dr. Chamberlayne gives us the ecclesiastical persons of this Court of the Queen of Charles II. They were: 'Father Christoval del Rosario, a Dominican,' who was her Majesty's confessor; 'Father Paul de Almeida,' her almoner, and 'Father Emanuel Diaz,' treasurer of the chapel. Besides these there were also 'two other Preachers both of whom were Portuguese (Bento de Limes and Augustin Lorenzo), 11 Franciscan Friars, and Miguel Fereira, a Priest.' In addition to these there were also 'divers persons belonging to the Music of the Chapel, as well Italians as Portuguese, and others to serve at the Altar. The Principal Organist is that admirable Master of Music, Signor Giovanni Batista Draghi.'[1]

In a book which was kindly lent to the writer by Mr. Walter Workman, M.A., called 'Bona Mors; or the Art of Dying Happily,' published in London in 1792, there appears 'the method of saying the Rosary of our Blessed Lady, as it was ordered by Pope Pius V. of the Order of Preachers, and as it was said in H.M. Chapel, St. James's, in 1680.'[2]

The Queen settled these priests in buildings which had been erected expressly for them close to the chapel doors, and which comprised cloisters, dormitory, refectory, cells, and even a burying ground.

---

[1] Chamberlayne's *Angliæ Notitia, or Present State of England*, 1684.

[2] At this time a Community of the Benedictine Order was settled here at St. James's. This Order, however, was suppressed after the Revolution.

'Marlborough House,' Mr. Beeston tells us, 'now occupies the site on which these buildings stood, and it may be remarked here that, though what is now called the German Chapel appears at this date to intrude on the ground of Marlborough House, it nevertheless formed an incorporated portion of St. James's Palace down to 1809, in which year the whole S.E. angle of St. James's Palace was destroyed by fire.'

This chapel suffered considerably on this occasion, and by the destruction of many of the best private apartments it was 'left standing almost isolated.'[1]

In the time of Charles II. the Roman Catholics frequented the Queen's Chapel to such an extent that in July 1662 an order was issued by the King in Council, to the following effect:—

> On account of the flocking of Catholics to the Chapel of the Queen at St. James's, no English be allowed to attend these Services, except the officers of Her Majesty's Family and their children on pain of punishment ordered by law.[2]

'With the history of the Royal German or Queen's Chapel, as a Roman Catholic Chapel, two events,' Mr. Beeston says,

> stand prominently forth as associating it closely with the religious troubles of the Stuart Period. It was from this

---

[1] It is recorded as an absolute fact that this German Chapel owed its safety to the organ, which, from its position, prevented the sparks from flying into the building itself.

[2] *Domestic State Papers, Charles II.* vol. lvii. par 133.

Chapel that the Host, with other accessories needful for administering the Communion according to Romish rites, was secretly fetched, and the Communion as secretly administered to Charles II. at Whitehall, when the Sovereign lay on his death-bed there, and made the dying profession of faith which caused such distress and consternation to be felt throughout the land.

This was one of the two. The second of the two important events connected with the Queen's Chapel belongs to the reign of James II. :—

It was in this Chapel that James II., in flagrant open defiance of the murmurs of his people, caused his infant son to be baptized according to Romish rites, with the Pope represented by his Nuncio, Count Adda, for Godfather, and the Dowager Queen Catherine of Braganza for Godmother.

Quoting from Barillon, Lord Macaulay thus describes a scene in which the same Nuncio played a part :—

In the time of James II. the Pope's Nuncio had been lately raised to the Episcopal dignity, without having the charge of any See. He was called Archbishop of Amasia, the birthplace of Mithridates, an ancient city, of which all trace had long disappeared. James insisted that the Ceremony of consecration should be performed in the Chapel of St. James's Palace. The Vicar Apostolic Leyburn and two Irish Prelates officiated. The doors were thrown open to the Public, and it was remarked that some of those Puritans who had recently turned Courtiers were among the Spectators. In the Evening the Nuncio (Count Adda), wearing the robes of his new office, joined the Circle in the Queen's apartments. James fell on his knees in the presence of the whole Court and implored a blessing. In spite of the restraints imposed by etiquette, the astonishment and disgust of the bystanders could not be concealed.[1]

It was in this Chapel also that James II., two days after the death of his brother Charles, openly insulted the prejudices of his people, and infringed the sanctity of the laws by attending public mass, surrounded by all the insignia of Royalty, and the splendid paraphernalia of the Romish Church. He was attended both to and from the Chapel by a band of gentlemen Pensioners, his Life Guards, several of the nobility, as well as by the Knights of the Garter in the Collars of their Order.[2]

Pepys, in his 'Diary,' tells us that he paid a visit to the chapel and its buildings, as they existed in the time of Charles II. He was shown 'a Crucifix that had belonged to Mary Queen of Scots, and contained a portion of the true Cross.' He also describes, on September 21st, 1662, the chapel as prepared and furnished for the use of Queen Catherine of Braganza.

> To the Parke—the Lord's Day—the Queen coming by in her Coach going to her Chapel at St. James's (the first time that it had been ready for her) I crowded after her, and I got up to the room where her Closet is, and there stood, and saw the fine Altar ornaments, and the Fryers in their habits, and the Priests come in with their fine Crosses, and many other fine things. I heard their musique too, which may be good, but it did not appear so to me, neither as to their manner of singing, nor was it good concord to my ears, whatever the matter was. The Queen very devout, but what pleased me best was to see my dear Lady Castlemaine, who, though a Protestant, did wait upon the Queen to Chapel. By and by after Masse was done, a fryer with his Cowl did rise up and preach a sermon in Portuguese, which I, not understanding, did go away, and to the King's

---

[1] Barillon, 1687.

[2] Dr. Rimbault.

Chapel, but that was done, and so up to the Queen's Presence Chamber, where she and the King were expected to dine; but she staying at St. James's, they were forced to remove the things to the King's Presence, and there he dined alone.

Pepys went into one of the cells, 'a very pretty little room, very clean, hung with pictures, and set with books.' He describes the inhabitant of that apartment with his hair shirt and his hard bed; and he added, 'in so good company, living with ease, I thought it a very good life.' He also visited the kitchen 'where was a good neck of mutton at the fire,' and he expressed admiration for the library, and was induced from all he saw to wish himself 'one of the Capuchins.'

Six months later, February 24th, 1663, he has the following amusing entry in his 'Diary': 'To the Queene's Chappell, where I staid and saw their Masse, till a man came and bade me go out, or kneel down, so I did go out.'

The services of the Roman Catholic Church were held in this chapel until the accession of William and Mary, in the beginning of the year 1689, when they were discontinued. The chapel was occupied in the year 1700 by French and Dutch Protestants, and the 'London Mercury' for December 31, 1668, referring to this change of service, says, 'The Popish Chapel to which the Monks belonged at St. James's is being lent to the French Protestants; they had prayer and preaching in it on Sundays.'

It was in this Chapel [says Mr. Augustus Hare in his 'Walks in London'] that the Colours taken from James II. at the Battle of the Boyne were hung up by his daughter Mary.

The standards and other spoils taken from King James at the Battle of the Boyne were by his daughter ordered to be carried in triumphant procession, and finally hung up in St. James's Chapel, as stimulants to her devotions. Great was the indignation of her father's old friends and companions in arms at this proceeding. One of them has preserved its memory in an epigram, entitled

On seeing the Colours hung in St. James's Chapel.

Walking the Park, I, to my horror, there
Saw what from kindest hearts might force a tear,
The trophies of a monarch openly
Displayed in scorn before each vulgar eye—
A crime which Absalom did never do.
Did ever he to every cobbler show
The relics of his father's overthrow?

It is hard to realise that, within the space of a few months, a building which had been the scene of so much of the ornate ritual of the Roman Catholic Church should have become the home of a Protestant service as plain and bare as the previous ones had been elaborate; but so it actually was, when the building was devoted to the use of the French Protestants.

The register of this French chapel is, to quote the words of Mr. T. S. Burn,[1] 'a long narrow folio, entituled "Registre des Mariages qui ont été bénits dans la Chapelle Françoise du Palais de S. James. Premièrement par M. Philippe Ménard." ' Then we have a full list of the ministers who were attached to the chapel. Monsieur Philippe Ménard would appear to have been the first chaplain, and he held his chaplaincy from the year 1700 till the year 1727. After his time we gather that there were always two chaplains instead of one.

---

[1] Burn's *History of the French, Walloon, Dutch, and other Foreign Protestant Refugees settled in England*, 1846.

The dates of the appointment of these ministers, as recorded in the Register, are somewhat peculiar, for, on the list after M. Ménard's name comes that of M. Pierre Rival, appointed in 1712, then that of M. Jean Majou in 1712, then next M. Israel Antoine Aufrére, 1727–1756, and after these the following in their order of appointment :—

M. Jacques Serres (et Vicaire d'Apleby)	1756
M. Michel Eloy Nollet	1745
M. Cæsar de Missy	1762
M. Thomas Hervé	1758
M. —— Carey (Dean of Guernsey)	
M. Charles de Guiffardiére	1781

It is interesting to note the following English marriages which are entered as having taken place in this French chapel :—

1718. Henry Groves Esq. and Elizth Colt. W.
1740. James Robertson and Jane Milxam.
1744. Matthew Langley and Elizth Winn.
1747. Henry Plumpton and Jane Robertson.
1751. George Neilson and Lydia Hopkins.
1752. George Humphreys and Jane Goodwin.

Among the entries for the year 1756 appears this memorandum :—

> M. Aufrère obligé par son grand age de reliquer le soin des Livres de la Chapelle, et M. Serres les lui envoya le 21 Mars 1756 et en même temps les licences et certificats, qui ont raport aux mariages mentionnés dans les deux pages précédantes et dans celle-ci.
>
> JACQUES SERRES.

After the insertion of the marriages comes the 'Registre des Baptêmes faits par les ministres de la Chapelle Françoise de S. James,' which begin on August 14th, 1738, and end in 1756. Among them appear the baptisms of several of the children of a Mr. Alexander Gordon and Mary his wife, of Durham Yard, as also those of Jean Jacques Vulliamy and Charlotte his wife.

There are some curious entries in this register, and the following appears among them :—

> Monsieur Guillaume Benoist et Magdalon Hanet sa femme ont eté membres de notre Eglise, en la quelle ils ont participé la Ste Cene, et aux autres exercises de pieté publics et solemnels, et ont vêcu honnêtement et sans scandale qui sont venu à nôtre connoisance. Nous les recommendons à la grace et garde de Dieu, et à la communion de nos frères de Londres, ou ils font état de se retirer. Fait à Amsterdam le 16 Juin 1746.
>
> Par les conducteurs de l'Eglise Wallonne du dit lieu et au nom de tous.
>
> Bouillier l'un des Pasteurs, Louis Thellusson—l'un des Anciens.

Attached to this French chapel in the year 1721 were three preachers, though, as stated before, there was originally only one, besides a reader, a sexton and a porter.

The registers of the baptisms, marriages, and burials of the French and other Protestant refugees are in the safe keeping of the Registrar-General of Births, Deaths, and Marriages, who says that 'they are made receivable in evidence in all Courts of Law, and all extracts sealed with the seal of the Registrar-General are authentic without any affidavit of examination with the original record.'

In 'Notes and Queries,' under the heading 'French Chapel,' we find that

> the Rev. M. Gibert, one of H.M. French Chaplains, having accepted a living in Guernsey in 1796, nominated Mr. Compton as his substitute at the French Chapel of St. James's. On the title page of Gibert's 'Animadversions on Voltaire' he is styled Chaplain to the King, but Malone's note[1] creates surprise by ascribing to the Chaplain a right to nominate a substitute.

The last entry, it appears, under the heading of 'French Chapel at St. James's' is that of the Rev. John Lewis Chirot, Clerk, M.A., who was sworn and admitted into the place and office of Reader in her Majesty's French Protestant Royal Chapel, St. James's, at Lady Day, 1825.

In the year 1851 the use of the present German Lutheran Chapel was granted by the Bishop of London to the foreign Protestants who came to the Universal Exhibitions in 1851 and 1862.

---

[1] Boswell's *Johnson*, vol. iv. p. 226.

A list of the French pastors who were invited to preach at the Royal German Chapel at the time of the International Exhibition in 1862 is subjoined:—

French Pastors.

Pasteur Guillaume Monod	Paris
Prof. Dr. Merle d'Aubigné	Geneva
Pasteur Grandpierre	Paris
Pasteur Jean Monod	Nismes
Pasteur Fisch	Paris
Pasteur Coulin	Geneva
Pasteur Regnon	Paris
Prof. Bois	Montauban
Pasteur Boucher	Paris
Pasteur Edmond de Pressense	Paris
Pasteur Puaux	Mulhouse
Pasteur Sohier	Bolbec
Pasteur Vauregard	Nantes
Pasteur Dhombres	Paris
Prof. Petaret	Nêufchatel
Pasteur Jean Bost	La Force
Pasteur Panchaud	Bruxelles
Pasteur Bonnet	Frankfort
Pasteur Valette	Paris
Pasteur F. Monod	Paris
Pasteur Bungener	Geneva
Pasteur Napoleon Roussell	Cannes

Dutch Chapel Royal

Another of the Royal Chapels was the Dutch Chapel Royal, which was founded by William III. on his accession to the English throne, and was continued up to the year 1809, when, owing to the great fire in the Palace of St. James's, the services entirely ceased.

Among the Rawlinson MSS. in the Bodleian Library appears the following :—

French and Dutch Chappells established by the late King William.

Preaching Ministers

French . .	Dr. John Ménard
,, . .	Mr. Philip Ménard
,, . .	Mr. Peter Rival
Dutch . .	Mr. John Peter Nucellon
,, . .	Mr. Sebastian Vander Eyken

each with a salary of £160.

Readers

French . .	Mr. John Majen (£40)
Dutch . .	Mr. Sebastian Vander Eyken (£30)
Sexton and Porter . .	Mr. James Mercier (£15)

The registers of this Dutch Chapel are two in number, 'a small octavo with gilt edges, and a quarto.' The octavo contains baptisms and marriages and a list of the communicants. It commences with :—

'Register der Gedoopte Kinderen en Getrowde Persoonen in de Kapelle van St. James's gebragt een alphabetise ordre.' [1]

The entries in this book, as Mr. Bohn tells us, extend from 1689 to 1740.

The quarto Register contains *first* a list of the Communicants, *second*, a copy of an assignment in 1786 of an Exchequer order, dated 1708 for £10 per annum in favour of Mary Oliver and assigned by Sir Charles Barrow, Bart. to Messieurs Meier, Zornlin and Woide for the use of the poor of the Dutch Chapel (this was called the 'Oliverian' Legacy, although apparently the gift of Sir Charles Barrow); *third*, Marriages from 1743–1754; *fourth*, Extract of Will of Henry Johnson in 1718, bequeathing an Exchequer Annuity of £10 per annum to the poor of this Chapel; *fifth*, the distribution of the Charity money; *sixth*, Baptisms from 1743 to 1775.

---

[1] The registers of the Dutch and German Royal Chapels are deposited at the Rolls Office, Chancery Lane.

The last entry, under the heading of the Dutch Chapel at St. James's, is dated Lady Day, 1825, and is that of the Rev. James Samuel Pons, clerk, who was sworn and admitted into the place and office of chaplain of his Majesty at the Dutch Chapel Royal, St. James's. Mr. Burn says that in 1846 Mr. Pons was still living, 'and was receiving from the Board of Green Cloth the stipend as such Chaplain.'

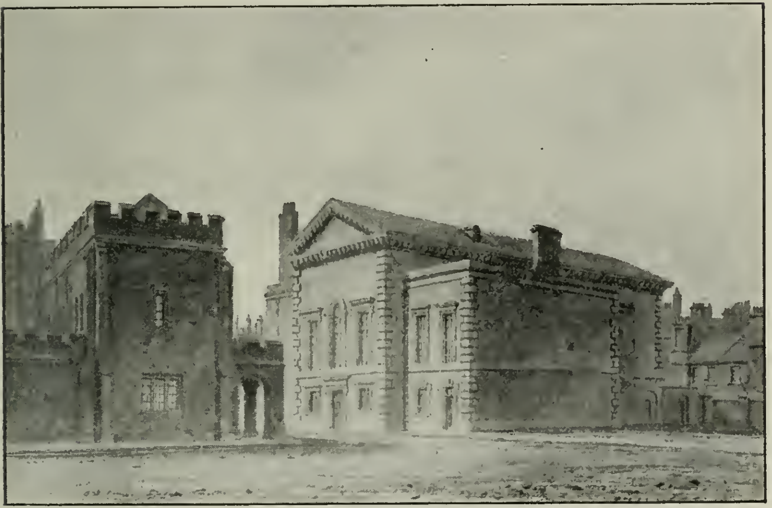
Mr. Husk, in 'Notes and Queries,' conjectured the Lutheran Chapel, subsequently to the reign of James II., to have been appropriated as a place of worship for such of the followers or domestics of the reigning King as professed different forms of faith from those of the Anglican Church, since as late as 1834 a Dutch chapel—in which a French service was also performed at another hour of the day—was maintained in the middle of the Court of St. James's Palace, to which it had probably been removed on the declination of the present German Chapel to the Lutheran worship, soon after the arrival of George I.[1]

---

[1] Timbs's *London and Westminster.*

THE GERMAN LUTHERAN ROYAL CHAPEL

This chapel was founded in the year 1700 by Queen Anne and her consort Prince George of Denmark. Two chaplains, a reader, and necessary officers were appointed to serve it. The names of the officials are given in the following extract from the Rawlinson MSS.:—



GERMAN CHAPEL FROM SOUTH-WEST

From a water-colour drawing made in 1827 by J. C. Buckler. Crace collection

Establishment of the Chappell at St. James's of His late Royal Highness Prince George of Denmark.

Mr. George Andrew Ruperte. Chaplain. Salary £200.
Mr. Anthony William Boehm. Chaplain. Salary, £200.
Mr. Jacobi. Chappell Keeper. £60.
Mrs. Barrow, for cleaning the Chappell, £16.

Mr. Martin the Reader was promised by Her late Majesty yearly £40.

Mr. Steidel, the Door Keeper, was also promised £16.

'There can be no doubt,' says Mr. Husk, 'of the present Lutheran Chapel having been the "Queen's Chapel," so often mentioned by Pepys in his "Diary" as used for Roman Catholic worship for the accommodation of Catherine of Braganza and her suite, and that it continued to be applied to the same use during the reign of James II.,' though in 1868 Mr. W. B. Donne wrote that he could not find that 'Inigo Jones had anything to do with the German Lutheran Chapel in Pall Mall. The Chapel assigned to Queen Henrietta and afterwards to Prince George of Denmark was,' he continued, 'in Somerset House, which, in 1616, James I., in honour of his Danish Queen, commanded to be called "Denmark House."'

The German congregation first took possession of the present chapel when, in 1781, the German Lutheran Chapel, founded some eighty years before by Queen Anne and Prince George of Denmark, was transferred there. In that year there appears to have been some sort of arrangement respecting the exchange of chapels, for we find the following inserted in the register :—

Proposals having been made to the Ministers of His Majesty's Dutch and French Chapel against His Majesty's German Chapel in the said Palace, we, whose names are underwritten agree to the exchange proposed, as far as lies in our power, but beg at the same time to subjoin in the following consideration, in which we think it necessary previously to insist.

1. That all benefits and advantages whatever, as far as they concern the Chaplains, Reader and Pew Keeper be henceforth looked upon as transferred to the Chapel, to be given in lieu of ours.

2. That the Pew Keeper and his successors remain in possession of his apartments in the Palace.

3. That the German Chapel be put in complete repair, on the application of the German Ministers to the Board of Work.

4. That this agreement meet with the entire approbation of the Bishop of London, and that his Lordship be pleased to authorise the said French and Dutch Ministers to give their consent.

Dutch Ministers	*French Ministers*
Charles Godfrey Woide	Samuel Manzy
Philip Vanswinden, D.D.	Barn^{d}. Perny
	Charles de Guiffardiére

To this document the Bishop of London appended the following :—

I approve of the exchange, according to the conditions expressed in this paper.

R. London.

The following addition answers for itself:—

The above took place August the 20th, 1781. Sexton or Pewkeeper as above of the Chapel.

Abraham Heraud.

Mr. Bohn gives a very full account of the establishment of this chapel. 'For the perpetual establishment of this Chapel,' he says,

certain Crown Lands with mines in Cornwall were settled on it, from the produce of which the salaries of the Chaplains &c.—the pensions granted to their widows—the expenses of keeping the Chapel in repair—and also a yearly donation for the relief of the German Protestant poor, attending the Chapel were to be paid.

Under the administration of Sir Robert Walpole the property settled on the Chapel was sold together with other Crown Lands to make up a loan of one million granted by King George II.

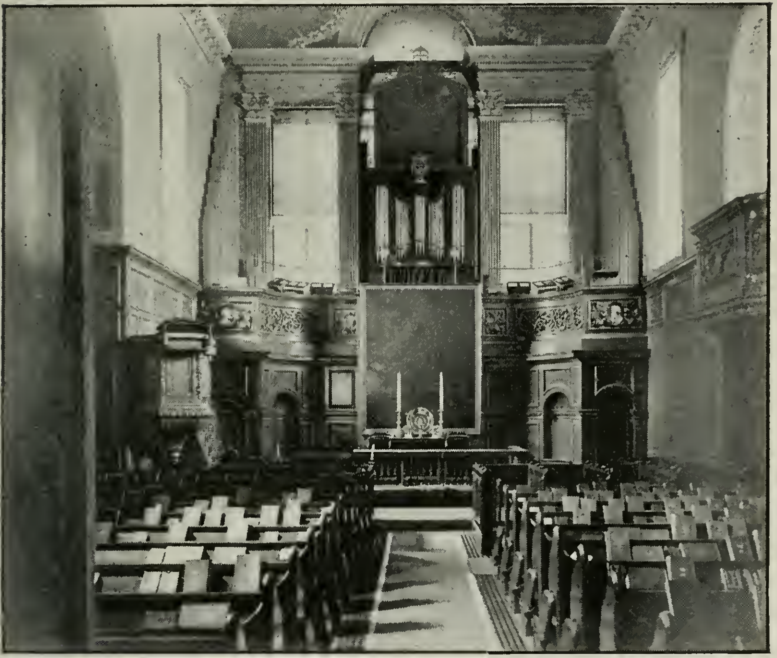
On the office of the Revenue of the Crown lands being abolished by the Act called Mr. Burke's Bill, the salaries and other allowances to the Chaplains &c. hitherto paid, without any deduction were transferred to the Civil list, in consequence of which transfer they were gradually reduced to two thirds of their original amount, viz. the salary of the first Chaplain from £300 to £203, that of the second Chaplain from £270 to £183 12*s*., and the Reader's Salary from £70 to £49 12*s*. The perquisites formerly enjoyed by the Chaplains, and the annual grant for the poor have been taken away entirely.

The German Lutheran service, which was at first held in a room within the palace, does not seem to have been established in its present site till long after the reign of Queen Anne.

A translation of portions of the English Prayer Book has been indeed always employed in the German Church, but otherwise the service is Lutheran. This service, in fact, is simply a translation of the Church of England Service.

There is now one service on Sundays which has hitherto commenced at 11.30, but is now held at 11.45, as the English 10 o'clock Chapel Royal Service now precedes it.

Queen Caroline presented to this chapel not only its altar-piece, by Remberg, called 'Christ in Gethsemane,' but also its organ. William IV. gave a new organ, and also a picture—'The Widow's Mite' by Bendixon—which, however, hangs in the Ambassador's closet.



INTERIOR OF GERMAN CHAPEL, 1894

The east window is almost blocked by the position of the organ, which, it has been suggested, probably stood opposite to the Ambassador's closet previous to the fire in 1809.

The registers of the German Chapel are comprised in two quarto books, and are entitled 'Kirchenbuch der Königlichen deutschen Hof Capelle in St. James.'

Mr. Bohn, writing to 'Notes and Queries,' tells us that he received his early German education in the Lutheran Chapel in St. James's Palace, in the Royal pew, a capacious room in the gallery, and so had an opportunity of surveying the chapel every day for about two years, so he ought to know something about it, but, he adds,

> I confess that I know very little. I believe it was first used for German Lutheran services on the arrival of George I. The Hanoverian 'Gesangbuch' was always used there, and I well remember the stentorian German chants in which I had to join. The last Chaplain was the late learned and pious Dr. Küper, tutor of the Princess Charlotte, and he must have held the appointment for upwards of sixty years.

The last time Mr. Bohn attended the chapel was in the autumn of 1823, when the Princess Feodora, daughter of her late Royal Highness the Duchess of Kent, by her first husband, the Prince of Leiningen, and half-sister to her Majesty the Queen, was confirmed. This same Princess was married in this chapel to the Prince of Hohenlohe-Langenburg, on February 18th, 1828.

It was here also that Queen Anne was married to Prince George, in the year 1683.

This chapel has been used, from time to time, for Anglican services, when the Chapel Royal was either under repair, or when preparations were being made for any Royal function. Such a use was made of the German Chapel in 1893, when the Chapel Royal was being prepared for the marriage of the Duke and Duchess of York.

This chapel is believed to have been consecrated, but all the documents connected with it were burnt in the great fire of 1809.

The staff of this German Chapel—paid from the Civil List—consists of a chaplain, a clerk, an organist, who is in the present instance also chapel-keeper, a verger, an organ-blower, and also a 'necessary woman.'

Dr. Walbaum applied in 1873 to the Bishop (Jackson) of London to have the German Chapel licensed for marriages, but the Bishop replied that he had no power so to license any place of worship for marriages unless it belonged to the Church of England. His authority, he added, was limited by Act of Parliament. The Royal German Chapel could only be licensed, therefore, under the Dissenters' Marriage Act, which would not be proper for a Chapel Royal. Besides, it had not been usual for any of her Majesty's private chapels to be licensed for that purpose. Lord Sydney, who was Lord Chamberlain at the time, thought that the German Chapel differed in some respects from the private chapels inasmuch as it was not within the palace. In this respect it more resembled Whitehall Chapel or the Savoy Chapel. The Bishop was begged to give an opinion before the request was submitted to the Queen.

The Bishop replied that he agreed with the Lord Chamberlain, and thought that it would be advisable not to move in the matter. Subsequently, however, Mr. de Bunsen wrote to the Lord Chamberlain, explaining that all legal difficulties as to license for marriages in the German Chapel could be overcome, and the Queen at once gave her sanction.

In the year 1880 an application, which had the consent and support of the Princess of Wales, was made by the Danish inhabitants of London, for permission to have a Danish Protestant service in the German Chapel on Sunday mornings. Dr. Walbaum (the then German Chaplain) was communicated with, and he stated that there would be no difficulty in having a Danish service before or after the German one; but it must be remembered that, being a Royal Chapel, other Protestant denominations might make a similar request. The Queen, however, was satisfied as to the need of such a Danish Lutheran service, and the German Chapel was 'lent' for that purpose. The Danish Lutheran service is more like that of the Church of England than any other Continental Protestant service. At the Communion Service the clergy wear the same vestments as those used in English cathedrals. This is not the case in German Lutheran churches.

The first Danish service was held on Sunday, January 2nd, 1881, at half-past four in the afternoon. The usual service, as now constituted, lasts from half-past four till six o'clock. It consists of prayers partly extempore and partly liturgical, the chanting of some parts of the Bible, the congregational singing of several hymns in the Lutheran style, and a sermon of about half an hour in length.

The pastor wears a plain black gown, and an Elizabethan frill round his neck.

The Sacramental vessels, which belong to the German Chapel, are by special permission also used when required at the Danish service in this chapel.

The following is a list and description of this Sacramental plate :—

1. Two large altar Candelabra, with scroll and foliage shafts, on triangular bases, ornamented with Cherubs' Heads, Rosettes &c. On the sides of each base are engraved the Royal arms, crest, crown and Garter and a Coronet and Cypher D.L.[1] Two feet high.
2. A large circular dish, 28 inches in Diameter, I.H.S. and 'Glory' engraved in the centre. The Royal Arms on one side of the border, and a Coronet and Cypher D.L. on the reverse.
3. Two flagons with covers, with chased foliage border. The Royal arms &c., engraved on the front and a Coronet and Cypher D.L. on the cover of each, nine inches high.
4. A Chalice with ornamental shaft and hexagonal too, with chased Cherubs' Heads at each angle. The Royal arms engraved on one side and a coronet and Cypher D.L. on the reverse. Nine and three quarter inches high.

---

[1] Messrs. Garrard & Co., the Crown jewellers, have been kind enough to instruct the writer that this 'D. L.' marked on some of the plate at the German Chapel probably signifies that they were paid for out of the funds of the Duchy of Lancaster at the time of the Restoration, inasmuch as the same initials occur on several pieces of plate at the different Chapels Royal. The 'D. L.' and crown would note that the pieces bearing them are the property of the said Duchy.

5. A Chalice with ornamented shaft, chased, foliage &c. on the body, on hexagonal foot with Cherubs' Heads. The Royal arms engraved on one side and a Coronet and Cypher D.L. on the reverse. Eight and one eighth inches high.

6. Two plain round Patens, each on a raised foot, with the Royal arms &c., engraved on the foot of each. Five and a half inches in diameter.

7. A plain round Plate, the Royal Arms &c., engraved on the border. Eight inches in diameter.

8. A small gold Plate, seven inches and one eighth in diameter, and a small gold spoon, five inches long. The Royal Arms engraved on both of them with the letters A.R.

The chaplains are, on a vacancy, appointed by the Bishop of London, as Dean of the Chapels Royal, with the approval of the Sovereign. Their salaries became at the commencement of the century so reduced that the clergy could not subsist on their incomes when married. The two chaplaincies, therefore, were wisely united in the year 1819, and this arrangement is still existing.

The following German pastors were invited to preach at the German Royal Chapel at the time of the International Exhibition in 1862 :—

General Superintendent Dr. W. Hoffmann	Berlin.
Past. and Hof Prediger, Dr. Krummacher . . .	Potsdam
Prälat von Kapff . . .	Stuttgardt
Prof. Dr. Mitsch . . .	Berlin
Prof. Dr. Tholink . . .	Halle
Past. C. Beyschbag . . .	Halle
Consistorial Rath Sach . .	Magdeburg

Past. and Hof Prediger Strauss	Berlin
Past. Strauss (son of above)	Berlin
Past. Mullinaworfen	Berlin
Past. Flügge	Hanover
Past. Arndt	Berlin
Prof. Ehrenpuchter	Gottingen
Prof. Dr. Dorner	Berlin
General Superintendent Dr. Liebner	Dresden
Prälat Zimmermann	H. Darmstadt
Past. Hermann Schmittau	London

The choir of the German Chapel is a voluntary one.

The German Chapel was the scene of a remarkable service held in 1888 to commemorate the death of the Emperor Frederick.

The distress and consternation caused by the death of his Imperial Majesty, both in his own country and also in England, cannot fail to be remembered. Of noble presence, of spotless reputation, wedded to the eldest child of our beloved Queen, versed in all affairs of State, hating war as a cruel scourge, and yet recognising its necessity and manifesting a capacity for its conduct, he was held in admiration not only by his own subjects, but by other nations, and even by those who were reckoned among his enemies. The tragic spectacle of his brief reign roused the sympathies of all men, and especially of the English people, by whom the Imperial husband of their Princess Royal was held in high and sincere regard.

It was little wonder, therefore, that in those religious services to his memory, which were held at St. James's, the sympathy of the whole nation should have gone forth to his widowed Queen and Empress, and that from churches of all denominations the prayers of thousands of her countrymen and countrywomen should have been breathed with earnest entreaty, that she might be comforted and upheld in that time of her affliction.

On Sunday, the 24th of June, 1888, a memorial service (Gedächtnissfeier) was held in this German Chapel, in memory of his late Majesty. In the absence of the Prince and Princess of Wales in Germany, their Royal Highnesses were represented by the following members of their household: Lord Colville, the Earl of Gosford, Lord Arthur Somerset, Sir Francis Knollys, the late Hon. H. Tyrwhitt-Wilson, Major-Gen. A. Ellis, Hon. A. Fitzmaurice, Mr. Holzmann, and Miss Knollys. Colonel the Hon. W. J. Colville was present as representing the Duke of Edinburgh. Her Royal Highness the Duchess of Albany was present, attended by Miss Baillie and Sir R. Collins, as were also her Royal Highness Princess Christian and Princess Victoria of Schleswig-Holstein, who were attended by the Hon. Mrs. Stopford and Colonel the Hon. C. Eliot. Her Royal Highness Princess Louise (Marchioness of Lorne), who was also present, was attended by Lady Sophia Macnamara and Colonel A. Collins, and their Royal Highnesses Prince and Princess Henry of Battenberg by the Hon. Lady

Biddulph and Colonel John Clerk. The Grand Duke and Grand Duchess of Mecklenburg-Strelitz were attended by Major Winsloe, while General H. F. Greville represented her Royal Highness the Duchess of Cambridge, and Colonel Lord A. G. Lennox was in attendance on the Duke of Cambridge. Her Royal Highness the Princess Mary Adelaide, the Duke of Teck, and Princess Victoria of Teck were attended by the Hon. M. Thesiger. The following members of the Queen's household were also present : the Earl of Mount-Edgcumbe (Lord Steward), the Earl of Lathom (Lord Chamberlain), the Duke of Portland (Master of the Horse), the Duchess of Buccleuch (Mistress of the Robes), Major Sir Fleetwood Edwards, the Hon. Sir S. Ponsonby Fane, Major-General Lynedoch Gardiner, and the Rev. E. Sheppard (Sub-Dean of the Chapels Royal). His Excellency Count Hatzfeldt, the German Ambassador, was present with all the members of the German Embassy, who were seated in pews facing north, on the left of the altar.

The Royal pew was reserved for the members of the Royal Family, all of whom were either present or represented, except the Duke of Connaught (the ladies wearing long crape veils), for the great officers of the Queen's household, the Secretaries of State, the ambassadors, &c.

The Household pew was devoted to the Foreign Ministers, Masters of Ceremonies, the Lord Mayor, and households of members of the Royal Family.

The secretaries and attachés of the various embassies and legations sat in pews on either side of the aisle, which were specially reserved for them and for other distinguished ladies and gentlemen.

The general German community were admitted by the west door, without tickets.

The altar was decorated profusely with white flowers, and there were several lighted candelabra which had been sent from the Embassy.

The portion of the chapel reserved for those officially in attendance was filled with figures in brightly glittering uniforms, with gold lace and orders of distinction, but round the left arm of each 'a crape band bespoke the sad occasion for this brilliant spectacle,' and in the case of German naval and military officers the epaulettes, plumes, and sword hilts were also muffled in crape. In fact, levee dress was worn with crape on hat and sword. It is usual abroad to wear orders of the country to which deceased belongs craped, other decorations uncraped.

The Royal Family were received at the entrance to the side door of the chapel by the German Ambassador, and conducted by attachés upstairs to their places.

The pulpit, the organ loft, and the Royal and ambassador's pews were all draped in black. The chancel was adorned with a profusion of white flowers, orchids and lilies arranged against a background of palms, over which fell the light of many tall wax candles, burning in massive candelabra.

The late Dr. Walbaum, the old and valued Chaplain to the German Embassy, conducted the service, which had been specially arranged for the occasion, and which was nearly identical with the English.

After the last notes of Chopin's 'Funeral March' had died away, the service began with the Exhortation, the Confession, and Absolution. Then followed the prayers for the Queen and the English Royal Family, to which were added a supplication for the Kaiserin Friedrich and the German Imperial house.

After a hymn had been sung, and a benediction pronounced, Dr. Walbaum read the official proclamation received from the Oberkirchenrath, announcing the death of the Emperor Frederick, his Majesty being referred to as 'unsern innig verehrten und geliebten Kaiser Friedrich.' While this announcement was being made the whole congregation stood.

Dr. Walbaum then delivered a sermon on the text taken from St. Matthew's Gospel, chapter xx., verse 8.

The hymn 'Herr Jesu unser Leben' having been sung by the congregation, the Burial Service began. This again was identical with the Church of England service, except that an additional Psalm (cxxx.) and a hymn were interpolated.

The service throughout was simple, and the singing, conducted by Mr. Otto Goldschmidt, was good.

Before the final blessing was pronounced, the anthem. 'Wer bis an das Ende beharrt, der wird selig' (from Mendelssohn's 'Elijah'), was sung by the choir, after which the congregation of mourners passed slowly from the chapel to the solemn strains of the 'Dead March' in 'Saul,' and the march from Beethoven's 'Eroica.'

A similar service, though on a less elaborate scale, had been held on Sunday, March 18th, just three months previously, to commemorate the death of the aged Emperor William, father to his Majesty the Emperor Frederick. This service, like the one just referred to, was attended by many members of the Royal Family, as well as by the *entourage* of the German Embassy, and the Corps Diplomatique.

CHAPTER III

SACRAMENTAL PLATE AT THE CHAPEL ROYAL, ST. JAMES'S PALACE

THE following is a list of the Communion plate which is kept in the strong-room at the Chapel Royal. This room was anything but strong until the year 1881, when a wooden door was replaced by an iron one. The chamber itself, which was nothing more nor less than an ordinary cupboard, being encased with extra brickwork.

Gold

A large Chalice, with Gothic stem and foot, 10 inches and 5/8 high. I.H.S. and Glory engraved on one side, and the Royal Arms on the reverse.

A similar chalice, 10 inches high.

A shaped round Paten, 7¼ inches in diameter, engraved with the Royal Arms.

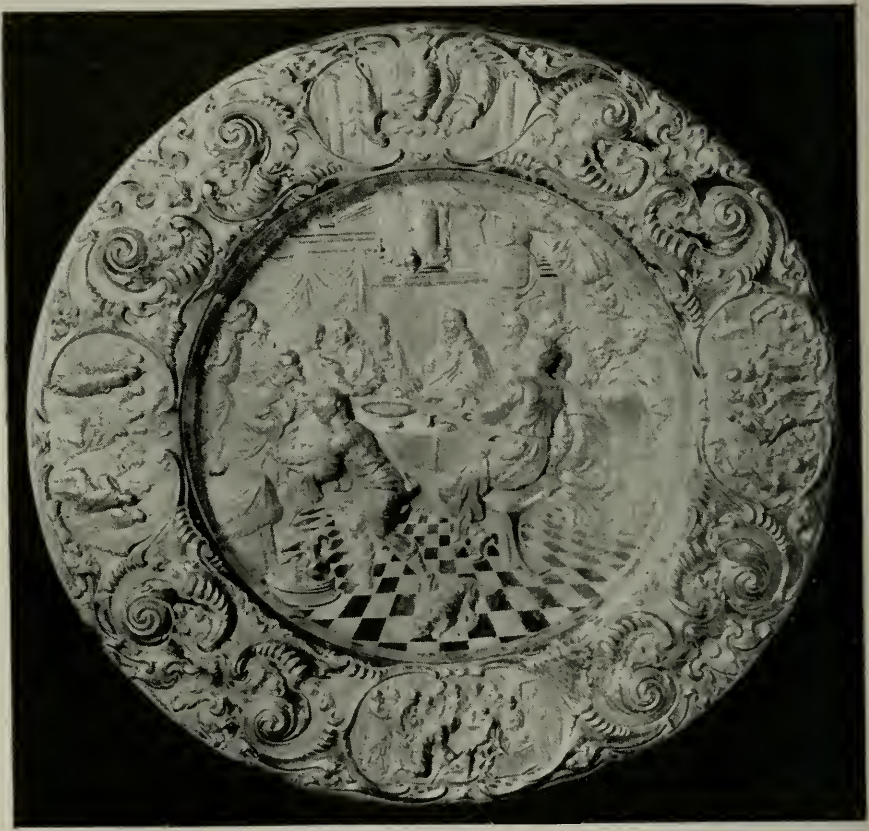
A plain round Paten, 7 inches in diameter, engraved with the Royal Arms.

A plain round Paten, 6 inches in diameter, engraved with the Royal Arms.

Silver Gilt

A very large circular Dish, 38 inches in diameter. 'The Last Supper' chased in high relief in the centre, and on the border, in compartments, 'The Saviour washing the Disciples' feet,' 'The coming to Emmaus,' 'The sending forth of the Disciples,' and the 'Descent of the Holy Ghost on the Day of Pentecost.'

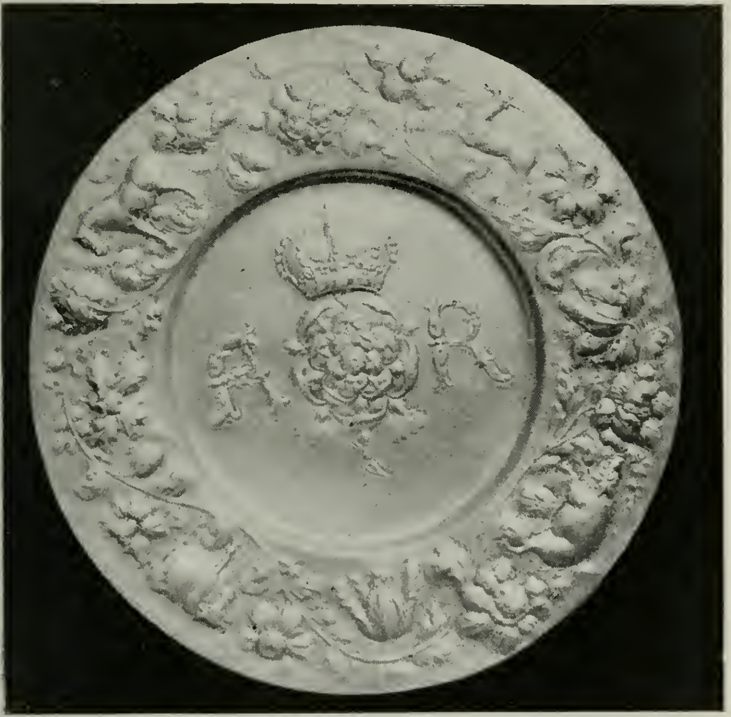
A large circular Dish, 24 inches in diameter, with the Rose, Crown, and Cypher A R chased in high relief in the centre; and on the borders rich foliage, animals, &c.



SILVER GILT DISH WITH REPRESENTATION OF LAST SUPPER, 38 IN. IN DIAMETER. DATE 1660

Two large circular Dishes, 20 inches in diameter, with the Rose and Crown, surrounded by flowers chased in the centre of each, the borders being enriched with Cherubs' heads, foliage, &c.

Two large Altar Candelabra, 37 inches high, on triangular bases, chased all over with flowers, &c.[1]



SILVER GILT CIRCULAR DISH, 24 IN. IN DIAMETER. DATE 1660

Two very large flagons, $13\frac{3}{4}$ inches high, chased all over, with a Medallion of the Rose and Crown in high relief in the front of each.

---

[1] In the year 1873 permission was given to the Right Hon. G. Cavendish Bentinck to have copies taken of these candelabra, for the purpose of their serving as models for the present which he afterwards made to St. Paul's Cathedral. The order was executed by Messrs. Hancock.

Two large flagons, chased all over, with a Medallion of the Rose and Crown in front of each: 14¼ inches high.

Two large flagons, chased all over, with a Medallion of the Rose and Crown in high relief in the front of each: 14 inches high.

Two Chalices with chased stems and escaloped feet. The Royal Arms and the initials of William and Mary engraved on each: height 10½ inches.

Two round chased covers to the preceding, engraved with the Crown and the initials of William and Mary.

Two round Patens, with richly chased flowers; engraved with the Royal Arms and the initials of William and Mary: 8½ inches in diameter.

A plain silvergilt rod for the Verger: 3 feet 11 inches in length.

This is a subject which will probably not interest many readers, and certainly it is one upon which the writer has no special knowledge. He therefore placed himself in communication with Mr. Wilfrid Cripps, C.B., the well-known expert, who has made the matter in hand his peculiar study. That gentleman carefully inspected the Chapel Royal plate, and has been good enough to embody his views thereupon to the sub-dean in the following letter and 'notes.' The writer and the reader will alike be grateful to the first specialist of the day for his learned account.

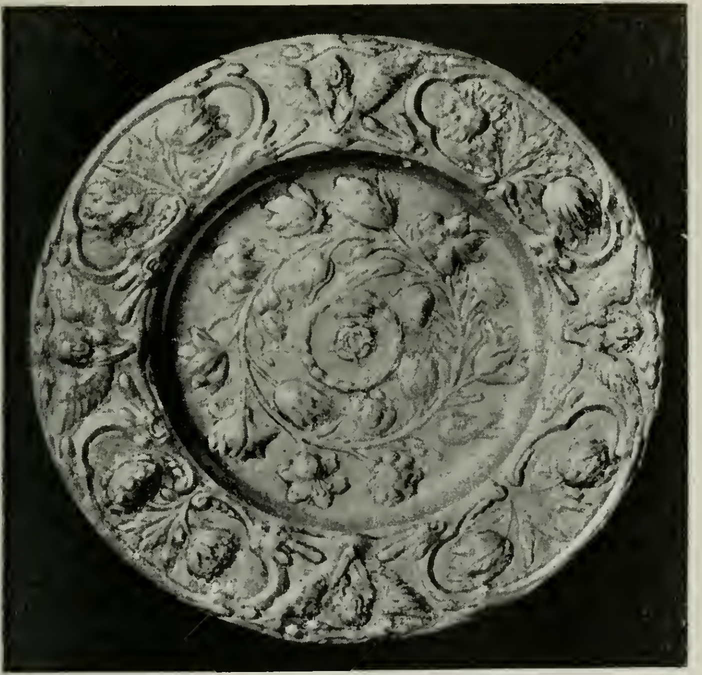
Sandgate, Kent, July 19, 1887.

I hope that the few notes enclosed about the Chapel Royal, St. James's, plate will be interesting to you.

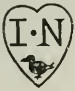
I am strengthened in my belief that the A. R. on one of your salvers has been altered from C. R. by finding in my notes of the plate at Kensington Palace Chapel that the same thing has happened in the cases of two of the pieces:

and the traces of the change are more visible there than at St. James's.

I am a little puzzled at the marks on the chalices at St. James's, for whilst there are nothing but Maker's marks upon them (no date, letters, or other hall-marks, I mean), those marks are of makers whose stamp is usually found on plate of 20 or 30 years earlier date than William and Mary, whose monogram or arms, or both, appear on all the cups, if I notice them right.

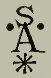
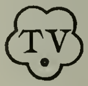


SILVER GILT CIRCULAR DISH, 20 IN. IN DIAMETER

My note of the pair of silver gilt cups is that they had W A R on them (William and Mary), and for Goldsmith's mark .

Now I. N. in a heart, but with a star beneath instead of a bird, is usually found 25 years earlier. It is on plate of Chester Cathedral of 1662, and on other plate at Carlisle Cathedral, a little later. Can I have mistaken a star for a bird? My recollection of it is that it was clearly a bird. [It has been examined, and is 'clearly a bird.']

Then on one of the *gold* chalices, which are much alike, and upon *both* of which I think William and Mary's arms occur (having the lion of Nassau on a small shield in the centre of the arms of England); the marks are curious, the other being unmarked.

The peculiarity of the marks on the *marked gold* chalices and on the pair of gold patens is that whilst there are no hall-marks, properly so-called, there are 2 makers' marks stamped side by side, and bearing different initials. This I have never seen before; and one of the marks is known to me. It is  which occurs in 1646 on plate at the 'Charles Church,' Plymouth. But this is so much older than William and Mary; and the mark beside it  is quite unknown to me.

If you have time to look at the marks again critically some day, would you see whether my note of the *bird* with the I. N. on the pair of silver-gilt cups is right? and whether the arms on *both* the gold cups are those of William and Mary?

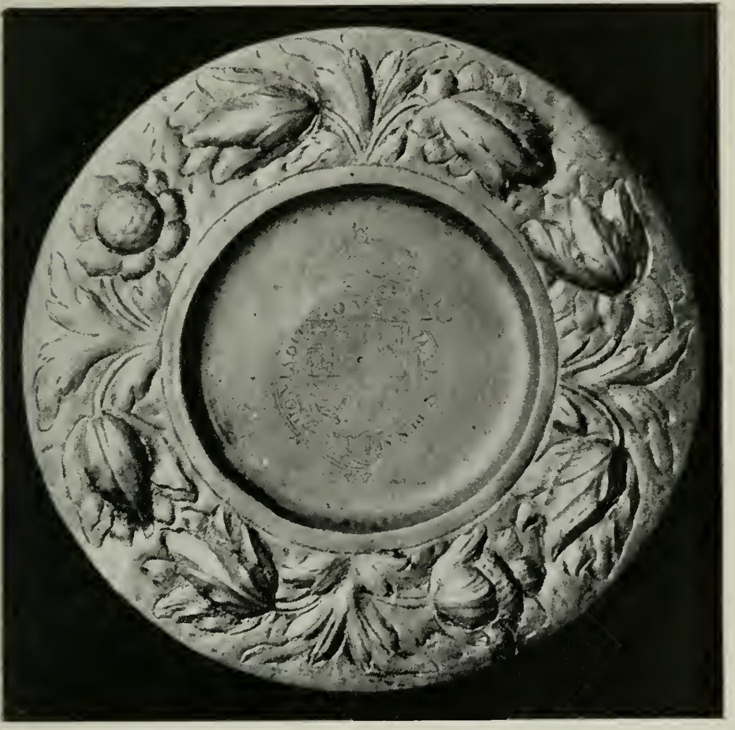
The other pieces are all straightforward, and you will see that many of the makers' marks occur on other royal or notable plate.

Yours very sincerely,
WILFRID CRIPPS.

Here follow the notes on this altar plate at the Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace:—

1. The great Alms-dish is of London make, and of the year 1660–1 : the year mark alone remains legible.

2. Large salver with repoussé flowers and animals—stag, horse, boar, &c. The A. R. seems altered from C. R., as also seems to be the case with plate at Kensington Palace Chapel.

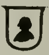


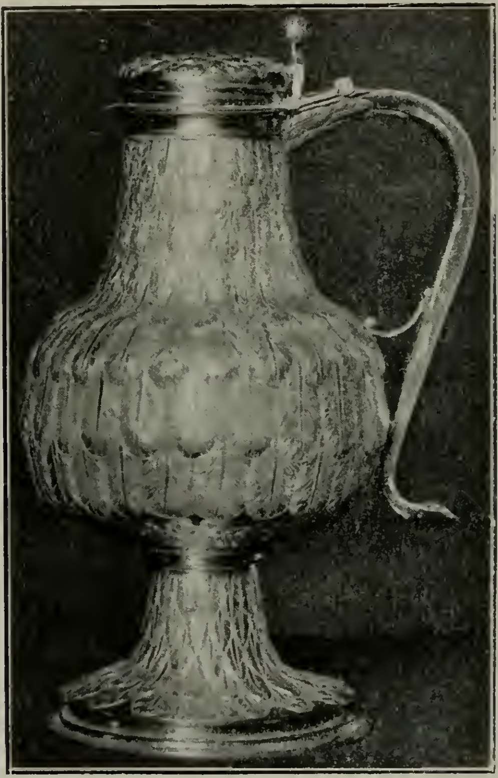
SILVER GILT CIRCULAR DISH, 20 IN. IN DIAMETER

This is of the same year, 1660–1. The maker H. G. is known from 1650–1663 on plate of the Mercers' Company, Bermondsey Church, and in the Imperial Treasury at Moscow. He was a London silversmith.

3. An upright tankard-flagon repoussé with Louis XIV.

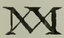
decoration is by the same maker, and probably of the same year, but this piece has only the maker's mark.

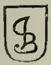
4. A similar upright flagon ; bears only a maker's mark, which is also found on a similar tankard-flagon at Kensington Palace Chapel, dated 1660, and on a large alms-dish at Eton College Chapel, dated 1661. The mark is .

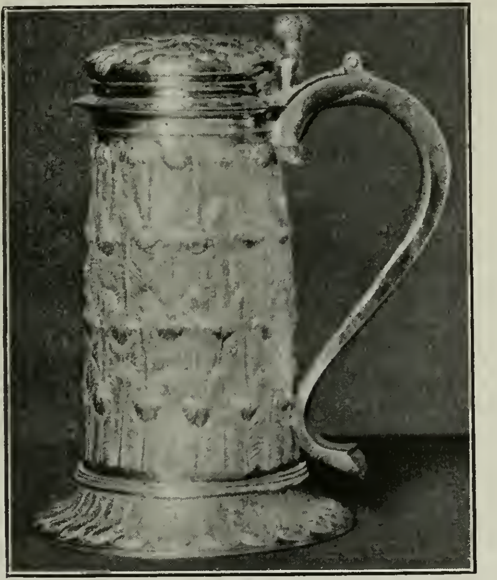


SILVER GILT FLAGON, 14½ IN. HIGH. DATE 1660

5. Pair of upright tankard-flagons of similar shape to the last, but repoussé and chased as feather work all over.

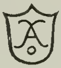
These are of the year 1660–1, and by a maker whose mark is well known. It is M. A. or A. M. in linked letters—thus —and is, probably, the mark of one Andrew Moore, of London. It is found from 1650–1665, or thereabouts.

6. Pair of large jug-shaped flagons ornamented as feather work, like last-mentioned tankards. These are also of 1660–1 by a London maker, whose name is unknown: mark .



SILVER GILT TANKARD FLAGON, 13¾ IN. HIGH. DATE 1660

7. Pair of large dishes repoussé with flower pattern, about 100 oz. each. These are of the same period, but are entirely unmarked.

8. Pair of patens engraved W. R. have maker's mark only. It is Italic  (italic capital A or R). This mark, which is that of a London maker, is found on a cup at

Kensington Palace Chapel of the year 1664. The engraved monogram is that of William III. and Mary.

9. Pair of silver-gilt cups, marked like the patens **W.R.**, Maker I–N., with a bird beneath on heart-shaped shield. A very similar mark to this is found at Chester Cathedral in 1662, and at Carlisle Cathedral in 1679. In these cases the mark is I–N with a *star* beneath.

10. Gold chalice, with arms of William and Mary entirely unmarked.

11. Another, with similar arms; and also a pair of gold patens: no hall-marks, but 2 maker's marks stamped side by side on each piece. One of these marks is unknown, and the other is found in 1646 at the 'Charles Church,' Plymouth.

The notable absence of hall-marks on many of these pieces is no doubt owing to the fact that they were exempt from liability to be marked, as being made for the King.

WILFRID CRIPPS.

July 19th, 1887.

During certain repairs to the Chapel Royal in the autumn of 1876, the Communion plate, which was contained 'in one large and one small chest,' was sent to Buckingham Palace, to be placed there under safe keeping.

During the riots, after the flight of James II., Lord Macaulay writes in his 'History of England' that 'the rich plate of the Chapel Royal was deposited at Wild House, near Lincoln's Inn Fields, the residence of the Spanish Ambassador, Ronquillo.'

CHAPTER IV

THE EPIPHANY OFFERINGS IN THE CHAPEL ROYAL

Though many curious ceremonies must undoubtedly have been enacted in the past, within the walls of the Chapel Royal, there is only one of these quaint reminders of olden times now remaining which is carried out on the same lines as formerly. This is the offering of gold, frankincense, and myrrh, which is made by the Sovereign, or the Sovereign's representatives, on the Feast of the Epiphany. It is a function in imitation and commemoration of the visit of the Magi, who came to Bethlehem to present their gifts to the Infant Saviour. Balch tells us, in his 'Ready Reference,' that according to tradition these Magi, or wise men, were three kings, Gaspar, Melchior, and Balthazar, who, later in life, were baptised by St. Thomas, and spent their days in preaching the Gospel.

The Epiphany service in the Chapel Royal includes the usual Morning Prayer and Holy Communion. At the time appointed for the offertory, after the Nicene Creed, an anthem appropriate to the occasion is sung by the full choir; during which the sergeant of the vestry, with silver wand in hand, proceeds to the Royal Closet, and conducts the Sovereign, or the Sovereign's representatives, to the altar rails. Here the Bishop of London, as Dean of the Chapels Royal, receives the offering in one of the large gilt alms-dishes, and presents it on the altar. This done, the Sovereign, or the Sovereign's representatives, returns to the Royal Closet, and the service is continued to its conclusion.

Previous to the Reformation, what was termed a 'Miracle Play,' representing the scene in the manger at Bethlehem, was performed in nearly all our English cathedrals.

The Epiphany function is both curious and interesting, chiefly by reason of its great antiquity, and also from the fact that it is one which has been observed by the Sovereign of England for the space of nearly eight hundred years; and as recently as the time of George III. was conducted by the King in person. In 1758, however, his Majesty was unable to be present, owing to a heavy domestic affliction, the death of the Princess Caroline, who was buried on the Eve of the Epiphany. His Majesty therefore deputed his Lord High Chamberlain, the Duke of Devonshire, to make the usual offerings on his Majesty's behalf. This seems to be almost the first occasion on which the services of a deputy were in requisition; for we read in the old annals that year after year the Sovereign religiously performed this duty himself. There is an account, in the old Chapel Royal Cheque Book, of this presentation by the

Duke of Devonshire, by which we learn that his Grace came into the Royal Closet a little after twelve o'clock. The carpet and the stool and the velvet carpet on the altar rails were placed, though without the cloth of tissue. After the Nicene Creed was ended the Duke came down and proceeded directly to the altar, attended by his secretary with the box and purses in hand. His Grace then took the purses, and, while kneeling, put them into the gold basin which was held by the sub-dean, who then gave it to the dean, who presented it upon the altar. The Duke afterwards returned to the Royal Closet, and the service was continued. The Yeomen of the Guard on this occasion stood on each side of the passage to the altar, instead of the Heralds as heretofore.

When the Sovereign, as was his custom, attended in person, the Sword of State was always carried before his Majesty, who was preceded by Heralds and pursuivants, Knights of the Order of the Garter, Knights of the Order of the Thistle, and Knights Grand Cross of the Order of the Bath, in the collars of their respective orders. The offerings now are, made by two Gentlemen Ushers of the Household, on the Sovereign's behalf. These are the daily waiter and the senior quarterly waiter for the month. The details of the ceremony remain precisely as of old.

The Epiphany gold offered by the Sovereign at the altar must not be confounded with that which in olden days his Majesty was accustomed to present on his reception of the Blessed Sacrament, and also upon high festivals.[1] That offering was called the Byzantine—'a piece of gold coined in ancient days, by the Emperors of Constantinople.'[2] King James on these occasions presented a piece of gold having on one side the portrait of the King, kneeling before an altar, with four crowns before him, and with this motto, 'Quid retribuam Domino pro omnibus quæ tribuit mihi?' and on the other side a lamb lying by the side of a lion, with this motto, 'Cor contritum et humiliatumn on despiciet Deus.' This special form of offering seems to have fallen into disuse for many years.

Up to the year 1859 the Royal Epiphany offerings were contained in three purses or silk bags, in one of which were a few grains of incense, in another a few leaves of myrrh, supplied by the apothecary to the household, while in the third was a small roll of beaten gold in the leaf, such as is used by gilders.

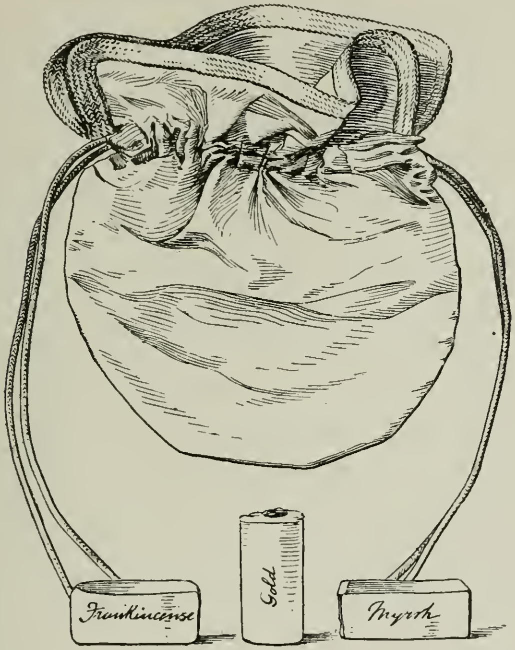
These purses or bags were placed inside a small round box about six inches in diameter, which was covered with crimson silk. Towards the end of the last century we find it stated that this box was made of red pasteboard. 'On the centre of the box was embroidered in golden beads a rich Epiphany star, to complete the symbol of the day.'[1]

---

[1] In the *Court News* for Christmas Day 1763, we find the following: 'To-day, being Christmas Day, their Majesties went to the Chapel Royal, and heard Divine Service, and received the Sacrament, and afterwards made the usual offering of the byzant, or wedge of gold.'

[2] Chamberlayne's *Angliæ Notitia*, p. 144.

These boxes, and the purses which they contained, were the perquisite of the Bishop of London as Dean of the Chapels Royal, as also are the bags at present in use. His lordship always attends on the Festival of the Epiphany to receive and dedicate the alms in person. In the year 1885, however, the sub-dean was called upon to undertake the duty, owing to the



THE EPIPHANY OFFERING—'GOLD, FRANKINCENSE, AND MYRRH' death, on that very day, of Dr. Jackson, the Bishop of London, and Dean of the Chapels Royal.

---

[1] *Court Customs*, by the Hon. Mrs. Armitage.

The spice of the Epiphany offering is still supplied by the Court 'Apothecary,' but in the year 1860, at the suggestion of the Prince Consort, the beaten gold was replaced by twenty-five new sovereigns. This offering is now made in one bag of crimson silk, bordered on the outside with plaited gold tissue, to which long strings of the same gold braid are attached. Within the bag are placed three white paper packets sealed with red wax, two containing small quantities of frankincense and myrrh respectively; the other twenty-five new sovereigns. This money is duly distributed among certain poor of neighbouring parishes.

It seems curious that, though this quaint and interesting ceremony takes place year after year within the walls of St. James's Palace, so few persons are present to witness it. And yet the continuance of this historic function must be well known, for it is invariably reported in the daily press.

CHAPTER V

ATTENDANCE UPON THE SOVEREIGN TO AND FROM THE CHAPEL ROYAL

From the old records to which access has been obtained, it appears that formerly, whenever the Sovereign attended service at the Chapel Royal—even on ordinary Sundays—the sword of State, borne by a peer of the realm, was invariably carried before his Majesty, both to and from the sacred building. This duty was not always performed by the same nobleman hither and thither, for in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' we are told that, on Sunday, June 3, 1770, his Majesty attended the service at the Chapel Royal; and 'on this occasion the Sword of State was carried to the Chapel by Lord Orford, and back to the Palace by the Duke of Roxburgh.'

On high days and festivals, however, the King was attended by his full Court, when the ceremonious procession was somewhat long and elaborate.

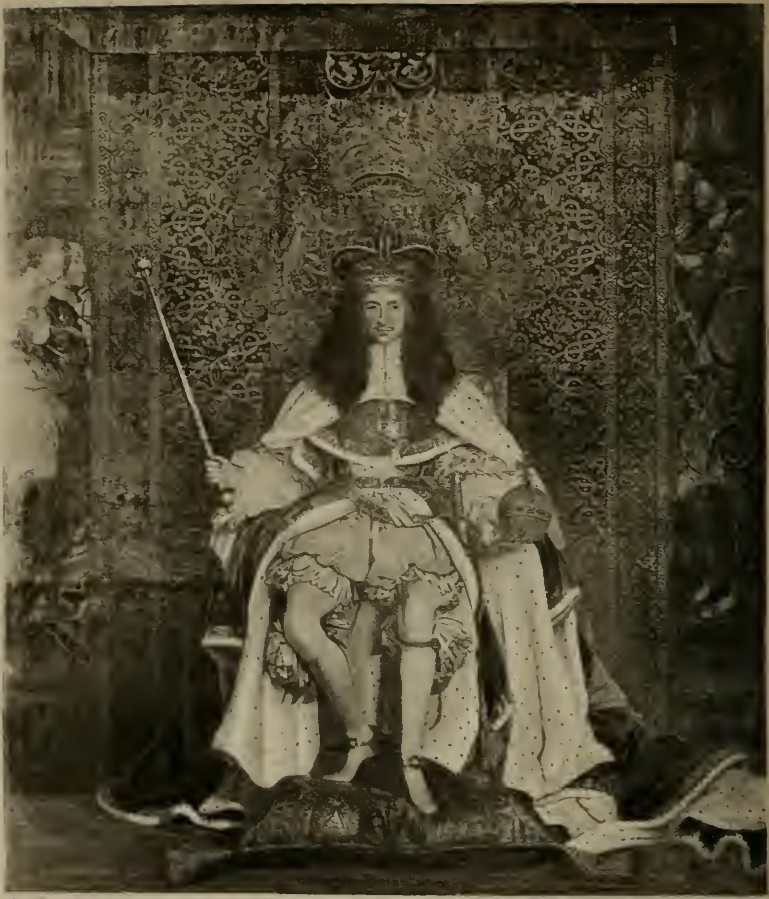
The precedence accorded to the nobility and Court officials on these occasions was made perfectly plain in the seventeenth century, for in 1686, by command of King James II., the order of proceeding was clearly defined of those attending their Majesties'

Royal persons in going to and returning from the chapels within any of the Royal palaces. This was drawn up according to the King's declaration and under his signature.

This order of procession was as follows :—

Pursuivants and Heralds at Arms
Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber
Knight Marshal   Treasurer of the Household
Master of the Jewel House
Privy Councillors (not Peers)
Barons
Bishops
Viscounts
Earls
Lord Great Chamberlain
Marquesses
Dukes
Lord Steward (if a Duke)   Earl Marshal
Norroy King of Arms   Clarence King of Arms
Lord Privy Seal
Lord President of the Council
Archbishop of York
Lord Chancellor
Archbishop of Canterbury
Serjeant at Arms   Serjeant at Arms
Garter King at Arms
Vice Chamberlain   Lord Chamberlain
Sword of State (borne by a Nobleman)
THE KING
Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard
Captain of the Band of Pensioners
Staff Officer
Groom of the Stole
Band of Pensioners

Even after this order of proceeding had been drawn up there seems to have been an amount of uncertainty as to the exact place which each official should hold, for from the Herald's Office emanated the



P. Nason, Pinxt

Walker & Boutall, Ph. Sc.

Charles II.

following only fifteen days after the order had been drawn up :—

> On Whitsun Day, May 23, 1686, all the Officers of Arms except Norroy of Chester who was in the Country, and Blue Mantle, absent, attended their Majesties to the Chapel Royal at St. James's, and observing a Table of Directions (doubtless the one referred to) hung up in the Queen's Presence Chamber, for proceeding to Chapel, though the places of the officers of Arms were thereby altered from what they ought to be—yet to avoid disputes they agreed to observe it that day, and then to acquaint the Earl Marshal therewith, who was likewise placed otherwise than of right he claimed to be.[1]

Heralded in the above manner, King James II. was accustomed to go to the Chapel Royal upon high days and festivals, and specially are we told that his Majesty did so on the 15th day of January, 1687, 'that day having been appointed as a day of Thanksgiving for the Queen's being with child.' His Majesty on the occasion wore the Collar of the Order of the Garter, and 'offered at the Altar.'

There is an order of ceremonial, of the time of Charles II., for his Majesty's proceeding to chapel, taken from the records of the Herald's Office, I. 25, fol. 127b—and dated A.D. 1673, which differs in no essential point from the order of James II.

A curious entry in the Herald's Office, dated Saturday, May 29th, 1686, referring to this order of proceeding to chapel, shows for how many years the quarrels for precedence between the Lord Chamberlain and the Earl Marshals lasted.

---

[1] Books of Ceremonial, Herald's Office, L. 3, fol. 219, p. 26.

The Officers of Arms attended their Majesties to Chapel. The Lord Chamberlain and the Vice Chamberlain of the Household, went on each side the Sword of State in the places claimed by the Earl Marshal, and the Lord Great Chamberlain. The Officers of Arms being ordered by the Earl Marshal to keep their places, made a lane till the Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber were past by, and then fell in before the Great Officers (there being no other Lords present) whereupon Sir Edward Sutton and Mr. Milton (the only gentlemen of the Privy Chamber present) fell off again and clapt themselves between Clarenceux and the President of the Council. But Mr. Sandford, taking notice of it to the Lord Great Chamberlain and to the Earl Marshal, the Lord Chamberlain's Secretary promised to rectify it.[1]

We have here an extract from the 'London Gazette,' dated Wednesday, October 29th, 1759, in the time of George II., and headed 'Lord Chamberlain's Office.'—'His Majesty will hear Divine Service performed at the Royal Chapel at St. James's on Sunday next, and have a Drawing Room afterwards, and for the future, there will be Drawing Rooms every Sunday and Thursday.'[2]

Mrs. Papendiek tells us in her journals[3] that in the following reign, that of George III., on Sundays the Royal Family attended divine service at the Chapel

---

[1] L. 3, folio 221.

[2] *Gentleman's Magazine*, vol. xxix.

[3] *Court and Private Life in the Time of Queen Charlotte*, being the journals of Mrs. Papendiek, Assistant Keeper of the Wardrobe, and Reader to her Majesty.

Royal, St. James's, in Court dresses, and that after the service was over a Drawing Room or reception was held, but that no presentations were permitted.

King George III. was a most regular attendant at the services at the Chapel Royal, St. James's ; and Madame D'Arblay says in her Diary that the Queen and the Royal Family 'dropping off one by one, used to leave the King, the Parson, and His Majesty's Equerry "to freeze it out together."'

Thackeray also wrote of his Majesty that 'he would beat time with his music roll as they sang the anthem in the Chapel Royal. If the page below was talkative or inattentive, down would come the music roll on young scapegrace's powdered head.'[1]

In the present century, in the year 1814, when the Prince Regent returned from his tour, in time for the Day of Thanksgiving, January 13th, he attended divine service at the Chapel Royal in State. On this occasion his Royal Highness wore 'a purple top wrapping coat, ornamented in a most splendid manner with gold lace, fringe, and frogs, with the Order of the Garter.'

The procession to the Chapel Royal was a long one, and in many ways resembled those which have been already quoted. It was composed as follows :—

The Gentlemen Ushers and Grooms in Waiting: Six Heralds with their superb and splendid Mantles, with other ornaments : Four Serjeants at Arms with gold Maces, and their elegant Collars : King at Arms in his superb dress, with his sceptre of office, Sir Isaac Heard: York Herald and Genealogist of the Bath, Sir George Naylor, in his splendid dress with the Order of the Bath: Windsor Herald, Francis Townsend Esquire, also in his splendid dress and appropriate ornaments.

---

[1] Thackeray's *Four Georges* (George III.), p. 73.

Next came

The Duke of York

After His Royal Highness The Sword of State, and then the Prince Regent, who was followed by his Lord in Waiting &c.

Eight of the Gentlemen Pensioners, with their Battle Axes, closed the Procession.

On high days and festivals, when, as already stated, the Sovereign attended the services at the Chapel Royal in full State, his Majesty almost invariably received the Holy Communion.

The order of the King's 'receiving the Sacrament' is to be found in an old book in the official custody of the sub-dean and kept by him at the Chapel Royal. It is as follows:—

The anthem ended, the King comes down from his Closet, and proceeds to the Seat prepared for him under a Canopy. The Prince of Wales and the Princesses go into their seats opposite to the King.

While the Anthem is performing the Gentleman of the Pantry brings a square piece of bread to the Sub-Dean with a knife. The Sub-Dean cuts off a piece and gives it to the Gentleman of the Pantry to eat, and then the Sub-Dean divides the bread into as many pieces as are necessary for the Royal Family.

This being done the Gentleman of the Wine Cellars brings a bottle of wine to the Sub-Dean and a small gold cup, into which the Sub-Dean pours a little of the Wine for the Gentleman of the Cellar to drink, after which the Sub-Dean pours out as much out of the Bottle, as is necessary for the Royal Family.

The Dean (after having offer'd himself) carries the Bason to the King and the rest of the Royal Family, after which the Bishops (if any be present) and the Sub-Dean after. Then the Sub-Dean takes the Bason, and carries it round the Rail.

The Elements consecrated, the Dean (or person officiating) first receiveth the Sacrament in both kinds, and having administered it in both kinds to the Bishops within the Rails, and to the Sub-Dean, proceeds to administer first to the King, to the Queen, and the whole Royal Family, in order, first the Bread and then the Wine.

Another 'order of the King's receiving the Sacrament,' dated 1742, is worded in precisely the same way, with the exception that the 'Gentleman of the Pantry' is called the 'Yeoman of the Mouth.'

Before the Prince Regent assumed the Regency in the lifetime of his father, George III., he received the Holy Communion at the Chapel Royal, St. James's, on Sunday, January 27th, 1811. This public act of worship was performed with great ceremonial state. A paragraph headed 'Sacrament—Qualification of the Regent,' appeared in the 'National Register,' for Sunday, February 3rd, 1811, chronicling the fact that on

Saturday se'n night, it was communicated at the Lord Chamberlain's Office and to those who had the management of the Chapel, that it was the intention of His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to take the Sacrament on Sunday at the Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace, agreeable to the directions in the Bill to qualify himself to assume the Office of Regent.

When his Royal Highness, who was accompanied by the Earl of Moira, and Lords Dundas and Keith, arrived in the palace yard of St. James's in his carriage, the guard of the day was drawn out with their colours flying, and the drums and fifes playing. The Prince was received with the same honours as those with which his Majesty would have been received. His Royal Highness then proceeded up the grand staircase, entered the Royal Closet, and took his seat in the front of the right side, when the service of the day commenced, which was read by the Rev. H. Priddes, as was the Litany by the Rev. W. Hayes. As the Bishop of London (the Dean of the Chapel) and the sub-dean (the Rev. W. Holmes) entered within the altar rails to read the Communion Office, they turned and faced the Royal Closet and made their obeisance, just as they would have done had the King himself been present. The dean, having partaken himself of the Holy Communion, administered it to the Prince, the three noble lords, and the preacher for the day (the Rev. E. Madley). The sub-dean followed with the chalice.

When the service was over, the dean and the sub-dean bowed to his Royal Highness, who then left the altar. As soon as the Prince reached the aisle, he turned towards the altar and bowed to the Dean and Sub-Dean, as did also the three Lords in attendance upon his Royal Highness.

On leaving the Chapel his Royal Highness was again received with the same military honours as on his arrival in the palace yard, and was greeted by a crowd of spectators with loud cheers and acclamations.

The certificate that the Prince Regent had received the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper at the Chapel Royal of St. James's on Sunday, January 27th, was delivered to the President of the Council, countersigned, and deposited by the Keeper of the Records in a box, at the bottom of the Council table.

It is refreshing to learn, after so much State ceremonial, that, 'on March 10, 1813, the day fixed by the Prince Regent as a public day of Fasting and Humiliation, the Regent, his daughter, and the Dukes of York, Cumberland, and Cambridge went quietly to the Chapel Royal, St. James's.'

A similar ceremony was observed at the accession of William IV.

In the Chapel Royal Register and Cheque Book, under date July 4th, 1830, appears the following :—

> This day H.M. King William IV., attended by T.R.H. the Dukes of Cumberland, Sussex and Gloucester, and Prince Leopold, were present at Divine Service in the Chapel Royal, and received the Holy Communion, which was administered by the Bishop of London and the Sub-Dean, first to the Archbishops of Canterbury, York, and Armagh, and the Bishops of Salisbury and Chichester, then to His Majesty and then to the Princes. The Sermon was preached by the Bishop of London. After Morning Service His Majesty received the undermentioned Bishops in the Royal Closet, viz. the Archbishops of Canterbury, York, and Armagh, the Bishops of London, Salisbury, Lincoln, St. Asaph, Exeter, Chichester, Llandaff, Carlisle, Rochester and Chester, and made to them a gracious declaration of

his firm and cordial attachment to the Established Church, and of his determination to maintain it in the full enjoyment of all its rights and immunities. His Majesty stated his opinion that toleration had now been carried to its utmost limits in this Country; that no denomination of Christians had any ground of complaint as being debarred from the exercise of any civil or religious right, and that all further attempts to encroach upon the privilege of the Established Church were to be resisted, and that we might rely with confidence upon His Majesty's firm determination to countenance and protect us. His Majesty adverted to the groundless charge which had been made against the Church of superfluous wealth, the futility of which His Majesty was perfectly aware of. His Majesty declared his belief that the Clergy were doing their duty faithfully, and desired us to make known his gracious declaration to the Clergy of our respective dioceses. His Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury made a suitable reply to His Majesty in his own name and that of his brethren, after which His Majesty was pleased to direct that I should make a minute of what had passed on this occasion and enter it in the Register Book of the Chapel Royal, which I have done accordingly.

C. of London
Dean of H.M. C.R.
July 5, 1830.

CHAPTER VI

THE STAFF OF THE CHAPEL ROYAL

The Old Cheque Book of the Chapel Royal, from which so much of the following information is derived, commences with the reign of Queen Elizabeth. 'This MS.,' as says Dr. Rimbault rightly,

> is written on large folio paper. It is in the original binding much dilapidated, with an ornamented device, on each side of the covers, and the letters 'E.R' stamped in gold. On the fly-leaf is written 'Old Cheque Book of the Chapels Royal.'

This Old Cheque Book, which is in the official custody of the sub-dean, consists of eighty-seven leaves. These are written in various handwritings, though the writer was generally, it would seem, the Clerk of the Cheque for the time being, whose duty it was, among other things, to keep a regular account of the attendances and absences of the priests and gentlemen of the Chapel Royal.[1]

---

[1] 'The duties of this officer, as far as I can ascertain,' says Dr. Rimbault, 'were to keep an account of the attendance and to note the absence of the Priests and Gentlemen, in order to lay the same before the Dean or Sub-Dean at certain times, probably every month; likewise to attend all admissions into the Chapel appointments and to

'The earliest facts on record relating to the King's Chapel are to be found in a Book entitled "Liber Niger Domus Regis," which contains an account of this establishment during the reign of Edward IV. From this "Liber Niger" it appears that among the officers were a "Deane of the Chappelle" who was

'served after a baronne service,' with a daily allowance of iii loaves, ii messe of great meate, a picher of wyne, 2 gallones of ale: and for wintere seasone one torche, one picher, ii candles waxe, iii candles piche, iii talsheids[2] Lyttere, and rushes all the yeare of the sergante usher of the hall and chambere.' He had also 'lodginge suffytyente for his horse, and his seruants in the toune or contrey.' There were also *Chaplenes*, and *Clerkes* of the Chappelle XXIIII 'endowed with uirtues morolle and specikatyue, as of the musicke, shewinge in readinge, suffytyente in organes playinge, syttynge at the deane's boarde.' The daily wages of each was 7 pence. They had clothing allowed and furniture for their chambers: with 2 loaves of bread, one 'picher' of wine and 6 gallons of ale: and from All-hallowtide to Easter 2 wax candles, 12 of 'pich' and 8 talsheids, amongst them all, daily. Those who were Priests had 1 servant each: and the others one to every two: besides stabling and keep for their horses. 'And if any of this be let bloode in Courte, he taketh daily ii loaves, one messe of great meate, one messe of roste, one galone of ale: and when the Chapelle synge mattenes ouer nighte, called Black Mattynes, then they have allowed spice and wine.'

---

keep a record of the same, as well as of all Rules and Regulations issued for the Government of the Chapel. To this office no Salary was attached, but there were certain fees paid upon the admission of Members, and upon other occasions.'

[2] Firewood cleft and cut into billets of a certain length: each talshied (or talwood) being 16 inches in compass. (Cowell.)

It is easy to believe that such a table of diet must very much have promoted blood-letting as well as singing of *mattenes* over *night*.

Besides the Dean, chaplains, and clerks, there were two *Yeomen of the Chappelle*, called *Pistcleres* (Epistellers—readers of the Epistles), who were chosen from amongst those children of the Chapel whose voices had recently changed. The Epistellers seem to have occupied an intermediate step between the latter and the above mentioned "Clerkes." 'They had 3 pence a day with clothing and other allowances.'

In the time of Queen Anne, in 1714, the *personnel* of the Chapel Royal consisted of a Dean, sub-dean, who was also Precentor Capellæ, Lord Almoner, sub-Almoner, three Clerks of the Closet, forty-eight Chaplains in Ordinary, thirty-two Gentlemen of the Chapel—of whom twelve were Priests—whose office was to perform Divine Service, eight Clerks 'who joined with them in praying and singing,' three organists, one composer, one master of music, one master of children, four vergers, viz., one serjeant, two yeomen, and one groom, and 'twelve children of the Chapel for singing,' who with a few lesser officials made a total of 113.[1]

A century and a half later, in 1860, the staff was composed of a dean, a sub-dean (who was also chaplain at St. James's Palace), two priests in ordinary, forty-eight chaplains in ordinary, sixteen

---

[1] Paterson's *Pietas Londinensis*, 1714, p. 110.

'gentlemen' (singers), a master of the Chapel Royal children, two organists, two composers, a serjeant of the vestry, a yeoman of the vestry, a bellringer, an organ-blower, a groom of the vestry, and a violist. Every member of the staff was paid from the Board of Green Cloth except the groom of the vestry, part of whose salary was paid by the Lord Chamberlain's department.

The Chapel Royal staff, as constituted in 1893, consists of a dean, sub-dean, eight priests in ordinary, thirty-six chaplains in ordinary, twelve honorary chaplains, to succeed as vacancies occur among the chaplains in ordinary, a master of the Chapel Royal children, nine *gentlemen* (lay clerks), ten *children*, a serjeant and yeoman of the vestry (combined in one), a groom of the vestry, an organist who is also composer, and an organ-blower. The posts of violist and bellringer have now been abolished.

'From ancient lists it appears that formerly the officiating members of the Chapel Royal were more numerous than now. In Queen Elizabeth's time thirty were in attendance at a time, at least occasionally.'[1]

THE DEAN OF THE CHAPELS ROYAL

The dean is chosen by the Sovereign, and as dean acknowledges no superior but the Sovereign. He is appointed by a sign manual, prepared at the

---

[1] Dr. Jebb's *Choral Service of the United Church of England and Ireland.*

Home Office, and countersigned by the Home Secretary, requiring the Lord Chamberlain to swear in and admit the new dean, which he does accordingly, and signs a certificate to that effect.

> For the ecclesiastical government of the King's Court, there is first a Dean of the Chapel Royal, who is usually some grave learned prelate, chosen by the King, and who as Dean, acknowledgeth no superior but the King, for as the King's palace is exempt from all inferior temporal jurisdiction, so is his Chapel from all spiritual.[1]

Since 1603, the first year of the reign of James I., and probably since the Reformation, the Dean of the Chapels Royal has always been a bishop. It does not appear by the Old Cheque Book who was Dean of the Chapels Royal at the accession of Queen Elizabeth. But, to quote from an old book at the Chapel Royal, which is in the possession of the sub-dean by virtue of his office, 'it doth appear that at her receiving the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper at Easter Anno 1593, she was attended to the Altar by the Bishops of London and Llandaff, and from the Bishop of Worcester receiving the Offertory from Her Majesty and administering to her the Bread and Wine at the Sacrament, it may be reasonably concluded that the then Bishop of Worcester was at that time Dean of the Chapels Royal.'

To the dean belongs the distribution of all the offertory money: both that which is offered by the Sovereign and the Royal Family as well as by communicants at the times of their receiving the Holy Communion, and also that offered by the great officers viz. the Lord Chamberlain and the Lord Steward, on the usual days of offering, which days, now abolished, were as follows :—

---

[1] Chamberlayne's *Magnæ Britanniæ Notitia*, p. 95, edit. 1755.

1. *Offering Days for the Lord Chamberlain*

New Year's Day
Twelfth Day
Candlemas Day
Lady Day
Ascension Day
St. John Baptist Day
Trinity Sunday
St. Michael and All Angels

2. *Offering Days for the Lord Steward*

Christmas Day
Easter Day
Whitsun Day
All Saints' Day

These offering days were also called 'Collar Days.'

> Twelve days in the year being high and principal days, His Majesty after Divine Service attended with his principal nobility adorned with their Collars of the Garter, together with the Heralds in their rich coats in a grave solemn manner, at the altar offers a sum of gold to God.[1]

The varying amount of the customary offerings is now commuted for the fixed sum of fifty guineas a year, which is paid by the Privy Purse annually to the dean or his order. This annual payment, together with the voluntary offerings, is distributed among the poor of London. By direction of the dean, lists of deserving recipients are made out, and to these persons the money is now paid by the sub-dean at the commencement of each year.

---

[1] Thoms's *Book of the Court*.

From the Chapel Royal Cheque Book (No. 2), the first entry in which is dated November 17th, 1721, we gather that in old days it was customary for the dean to make several New Year's gifts, which were paid annually, and were as follows :—

To the Gentlemen of the Chapel	£2	
To the Officers of the Vestry	£1	5/–
To the Children of the Chapel		10/–
To the Bellringer		2/6
To the Organ Blower		2/6
To the Porters of the Gate	£1	
" " " their Servants		5/–
To the Yeomen's Ushers	£1	
To the Yeomen of the Guard	£1	
To the Pages of the Bed-chamber	£2	
" " " their Servants		2/6
To the Pages of the Presence		10/
To the Grooms of the Chamber	£1	
To the Closet Keeper		10/–
To the Household Drums	£1	
To the Footmen	£1	
To the Chaplain's Chamberkeeper		5/–
To the Marshal's Men		15/–
To the Fire Makers (each 2/6)		5/–
Total	£14	12 6

The following is a list of the Deans of the Chapels Royal since the year 1660, as taken from the old Chapel Royal Cheque Book :—

Dr. Gilbert Sheldon, Bishop of London
Dr. George Morley, Bishop of Winchester
Dr. Herbert Croft, Bishop of Hereford
Dr. Walter Blanford, Bishop of Worcester
Dr. Henry Compton, Bishop of London, 1675
Dr. Nathaniel Crewe, Bishop of Durham

Dr. Henry Compton, Bishop of London, was again appointed in 1689

Dr. John Robinson, Bishop of London, was appointed Dean by Queen Anne, July 17, 1713

Dr. William Talbot, Bishop of Salisbury, was appointed Dean by George I., March 15, 1717

Dr. Edmund Gibson, Bishop of Lincoln (afterwards Bishop of London), was appointed Dean by George I., November 17, 1721.

Dr. Thomas Sherlock, Bishop of London, was appointed Dean by George II., and sworn in December 20, 1748. Ditto, February 20, 1761.

Dr. Thomas Hayter, Bishop of Norwich (afterwards Bishop of London), was appointed Dean by George III., and sworn in September 21, 1761.

Dr. Richard Osbaldeston, Bishop of London, was appointed Dean by George III., February 20, 1762.

Dr. Richard Terrick, Bishop of London, was appointed Dean by George III., June 8, 1764.

Dr. Robert Lowth, Bishop of London, was appointed Dean by George III., May 1, 1777

Dr. Beilby Porteus, Bishop-elect of London, was appointed Dean by George III., November 29, 1787.

Dr. John Randolph, Bishop of London, was appointed Dean by George III. in 1809.

Dr. William Howley, Bishop of London, was appointed Dean by George, Prince of Wales, Regent of the United Kingdom, October 28, 1813.

Dr. Charles James Blomfield, Bishop of London, was appointed Dean by George IV., August 9, 1828.

Dr. Archibald Campbell Tait, Bishop of London, was appointed Dean by Queen Victoria, November 17, 1857.

Dr. John Jackson, Bishop of London, was appointed Dean by Queen Victoria, January 29, 1869.

Dr. Frederick Temple, Bishop of London, was appointed Dean by Queen Victoria, 1885.

It seems that in the year 1667 the Bishop of Winchester (Dr. George Morley) had given grave offence at Court, for in one of the precedent books in the Lord Chamberlain's Office in the time of Charles II., we find the following, dated February 1667, addressed to his lordship, and signed 'Manchester':—

> My Lord,—His Majesty having commanded me to discharge you from the place of Deane of his Majesty's Chappell Royall, I doe hereby give your Lordshipp notice thereof, that hereafter you may give noe further attendance in that place.[1]

THE SUB-DEAN OF THE CHAPELS ROYAL

The Sub-Dean of the Chapels Royal is appointed by the dean, with the approbation of the Sovereign, and he receives a certain sum in lieu of table formerly supplied in the palace.

The sub-dean at one time enjoyed an official residence in Whitehall Yard; but the house being required for the use of the Office of Woods, was taken away in the year 1792, and an allowance was then and has since been made to him from that department in lieu of a house. He formerly received fees on all appointments of officers in the Chapels Royal, whether of chaplains, priests, gentlemen, or others; together with other fees on the swearing in of those officers, and fees also for preaching in the absence of the chaplain of the day. All these fees have since been abolished.

---

[1] Precedent Books. Lord Chamberlain's Office. Charles II., 1676, p. 52.

The jurisdiction of the sub-dean, under that of the dean, extends not only to the Chapel Royal, but also to the German Chapel in St. James's Palace, and to the chapels at Kensington and Hampton Court Palaces. Whitehall Chapel and the Savoy Chapel were formerly included in that list.

The duties attached to the office of sub-dean are to superintend all the above-mentioned chapels, but more particularly the Chapel Royal, in St. James's Palace. It is also his special duty to discharge certain prescribed offices at great solemnities, Royal Communions, &c. Constant attendance does not seem to have been required of the sub-dean previous to the appointment of the late Dr. Wesley in 1847, who held the three appointments of chaplain in ordinary, Chaplain to the Household at St. James's, and Sub-Dean of the Chapels Royal.

The chaplain at the palace, whose office is now held by the sub-dean, is also appointed by the dean with the Sovereign's approbation, and he, like the sub-dean, in old days received an allowance in lieu of table money. The chaplain, who also held the office of clerk of the cheque, was responsible for the registers of the Chapel Royal and was entitled to fees for making extracts.

The Chapel Royal Commissioners, in the year 1860, suggested that, subject to the approval of her Majesty, these two appointments of sub-dean and chaplain, and the duties appertaining to them, should in future be combined; that the holder of them should be required to be present habitually at all the services in the Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace; that he should be responsible for the due regulation of the whole service, and for the musical arrangements; that he should be required to preach in the absence of the chaplain in waiting or other regularly appointed preacher of the day, and always upon the first Sunday in every month; that he should hold himself in readiness, when called upon, to do any duty required in her Majesty's private chapel; that he should be responsible for the pastoral care of the families resident within the precincts of St. James's Palace; that he should carry on the correspondence on the subject of the duty, leave of absence, and all other matters connected with the discipline of the Chapel, and should also keep the Registry and Cheque Book of Attendances of the officers of the Chapel Royal, and of the ceremonials which took place there; that his duties should be principally confined to the Chapel Royal at St. James's Palace, but that his jurisdiction at the other Royal Chapels should remain as heretofore.

Among the many curious entries in this old Chapel Royal Cheque Book appears one to this effect, that 'when the Sovereign visits the Universities, the Sub-Dean has the privilege of a degree of Doctor in Divinity and of being put first on the list.'

The following is a list of the Sub-Deans of the

Chapels Royal since the third year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, 1561 :—

Mr. Angell	1561
Mr. Norrice	1567
Mr. Gravesend	1568
Mr. Richard Tirwitt	1569
Mr. Robert Greene	1584
Mr. Anthony Anderson	1592
Mr. Leonard Davies	1593
Mr. Stephen Boughton	1623
Dr. Walter Jones	1661
Dr. Richard Colbrand	1672
Dr. William Holder	1674
Dr. Ralph Battell	1689
Sir John Dolben, Bart., D.D.	1712
Dr. Edward Aspinwall	1717
Mr. George Carleton	1732
Mr. Edward Pordage, A.M.	1746
Dr. Fifield Allen	1751
Ditto	1761
Dr. Anselm Bayly, LL.D.	April 28, 1764
Thomas Pearce, A.M.	February 29, 1792
William Holmes, M.A.	1803
John Sleath, D.D.	1833
Charles Wesley, D.D.	1847
Francis Garden, M.A.	November 1, 1859
Edgar Sheppard, M.A.	May 26, 1884

The Confessor of the Household

The official next in rank to the sub-dean was formerly the Confessor of the Household.

This appointment was made by the dean. The title of confessor no longer exists, but is changed to that of 'chaplain,' and the office is at the present time combined with that of sub-dean. The confessor had formerly a small apartment in the palace, and his duties were to attend at the early service, to read prayers, and to administer the Communion on the appointed occasions. He was also, as in the case of the chaplain, who now represents him, bound to administer the offices of religion to any of the household who might require his services.

Chamberlayne[1] tells us that the confessor of the Household was formerly one of the twelve priests, as the number then was, whose office it was 'to read Prayers every morning to the family, to visit the sick, to examine and prepare communicants, to give to such as desired it, advice in any case of conscience, or point of religion.'

List of Confessors of the Household taken from the Old Chapel Royal Cheque Book

Rev. Edward Doughtie	1606
Rev. William Beckett	1607
Rev. Ezekiel Waade	1629
Rev. Roger Nightingale	1660
Rev. Philip Tinker	1661
Rev. Stephen Crispion	1675
Rev. John Radcliff	
Rev. Samuel Bentham	1716
Rev. Abraham Sharpe	1729
Rev. John Higgate	1736
Rev. David Walter Morgan	1761
Rev. Henry Fly	1795
Rev. Charles Wesley	1833

---

[1] Chamberlayne's *Present State of England*, 1673.

Now styled Chaplain at the Palace of St. James's

Rev. Francis Garden	1859
Rev. Edgar Sheppard	1884

Clerk of the Closet

It was 'the duty of the Clerk of the Closet or Confessor to the Sovereign, who was usually a Bishop, to attend at the right hand of the Sovereign in the Royal Closet during Divine Service.'[1]

In the time of Queen Elizabeth 'the Clerke of the Closett keepeth the stuff of the Closet: he prepareth all things for the stuff of the altars to be ready, and taking up the travers, laying the "quysshyns" (cushions) and carpet, and he setteth all other things necessary for the King and the Chappleyns.'

'The King (Charles II.) hath a Clerk of the Closet or Confessor to his Majesty, who is commonly some reverend discreet divine, extraordinarily esteemed by his Majesty, whose office is to attend at the King's right hand during Divine Service, to resolve all doubts concerning spiritual matters, and to wait on his Majesty in his private Oratory or Closet.'[2]

The Clerk of the Closet has now three deputies, who take four months of waiting in each year, and who have hitherto been present during their months of 'wait' at the homage of bishops to the Sovereign. The Clerk of the Closet, however, now undertakes this duty personally.

---

[1] Thoms's *Book of the Court.*

[2] Chamberlayne's *Present State of England*, 1673, p. 165.

Wraxall in his 'Historical Memoirs'[1] has recorded the following curious anecdotes in connection with this office:—

> Selwyn told me that George I., when he came over here from Hanover in 1714, understanding very imperfectly the English language, found himself so weary while assisting at the service in the Chapel Royal that he frequently entered into conversation in French or German with the persons behind him. Charles II., who could not plead the same excuse for his inattention, was accustomed, as we know from Burnet, to fall fast asleep, and Harry Bennet (afterwards created Earl of Arlington) usually woke his Majesty towards the conclusion of the sermon. Among the few individuals who had retained, under the new reign, the place they held or occupied about the Court of Queen Anne, was Dr. Younger, Dean of Salisbury. Anticipating the change of Sovereigns, he had applied with such success to render himelf master of the German language that he was continued in the office of Clerk of the Closet, which gave him great access to the King, behind whose chair he usually stood at Chapel. With Younger, his Majesty often talked during the service, a circumstance which, as being indecorous, naturally excited much offence. Lord Townsend, then one of the Secretaries of State, animated by a sense of loyal affection, ventured to acquaint him that his deportment at Chapel gave cause of regret, mingled with animadversions, to many of his most attached subjects, beseeching him at the same time particularly to abstain from conversing with Dr. Younger. Far from resenting the freedom taken with him, His Majesty promised amend-

---

[1] Vol. iii. p. 59.

ment, and Lord Townsend strongly enjoined the Clerk of the Closet to observe in future the most decorous behaviour on his part.

Finding however that they resumed or continued the same practice, Lord Townsend sent Dr. Younger a positive order, as Secretary of State, directing him, without presuming to present himself again in the Royalp resence, to repair immediately to his Deanery. Dr. Younger, conceiving the injunction to come from the King, obeyed without remonstrance or delay, and the Secretary, waiting on his Majesty, informed him that the Dean had received a kick from a horse, which fractured his skull, of which accident he was dead. George I. expressed the deepest concern at his loss, and never entertained the most remote idea of the deception, which had been practised on him. Several years afterwards, before which time Lord Townsend had quitted his employment, the King, going down to review some regiments that were encamped on Salisbury Plain, the Bishop and Chapter of that city had the honour to be presented to him, and to kiss his hand, but when Dr. Younger approached for the purpose, His Majesty, overcome with amazement at beholding a man whom he had long considered as no more, could scarcely restrain his emotions. As soon however as circumstances permitted, he sent for the Dean into his presence, and a mutual explanation took place. Conscious of the rectitude and propriety of the motives which had actuated Lord Townsend in his conduct, he never expressed any sentiment of anger or of resentment, but contented himself with promising Younger to confer on him a mitre as soon as an occasion should present itself, an assurance which he would probably have realised if the Dean had not shortly afterwards been carried off by death.

The present Clerk of the Closet is Dr. Randall Davidson (Bishop of Rochester), who was appointed on the resignation of Dr. Philpotts (Bishop of Worcester), and his deputy Clerks are the Dean of Llandaff (Dr. Vaughan), the Rev. W. R. Jolley, and the Rev. Canon Prothero.

The Royal Chaplains

The Royal chaplains, who numbered originally forty-eight, are now divided into two classes, chaplains in ordinary, and honorary chaplains.

They are appointed by the Sovereign, and have each an annual allowance in lieu of board wages. Their duty at the present day consists in preaching one sermon in turn in the Chapel Royal on a given Sunday every year, and, failing the discharge of that duty, each chaplain is liable to a fine.[1]

In the year 1860 the Chapel Royal Commissioners recommended that the number of chaplains with a salary should be reduced to thirty-six, and that, in addition to preaching their sermon in the Chapel Royal, they should hold themselves in readiness to officiate at the private chapel at Buckingham Palace, should they be required to do so, as well as to assist in the service at the Chapel Royal, St. James's. It was arranged, also, that the chaplains should be requested to attend in future all services during their weeks of waiting, and to take part in those services.[2]

---

[1] Lady Lyttleton tells us in her book, under date January 1842, that the late Prince Consort 'expressed great anxiety about the Chaplains, that they should be gentlemanlike. "Their presence," said the Prince, "does so much to raise the tone of society."'

[2] It should here be stated that, except during Lent, when archbishops, bishops, and deans occupy the pulpit, and on special days,

The commissioners further suggested, in the year 1881, that eight chaplains without salary should be appointed, to be called honorary chaplains, who should succeed to the paid appointments as vacancies occurred. No regular duty falls upon these honorary chaplains. The sub-dean is appointed to preach upon the first Sunday in each month, and the thirty-six paid chaplains, each preaching once, perform the remaining duty of the year. It is only when a fifth Sunday occurs in the month that one of the honorary chaplains is required to preach. On these occasions the preacher is entitled to a fee which covers his expenses.

In addition to these twelve honorary chaplains there are also at the present time four extra honorary chaplains.

Respecting these Royal chaplains, George II., in 1727, signified his wishes, that when any chaplain in ordinary was advanced to the dignity of a dean, he should from thenceforth cease to be a chaplain, and that no Royal chaplain who was obliged to attend upon himself as King, or upon the Queen in the Closet, should at any time be a chaplain in ordinary. In the year 1865 Queen Victoria confirmed this order.

It is a curious fact that on a particular Sunday in May 1867 there happened at the Chapel Royal to be no sub-dean, no chaplain, and no priest, to officiate

such as Easter Day and Whitsunday, when the Lord High Almoner or the Sub-Almoner attend for that purpose, no one is permitted to preach in the Chapel Royal who is not either a chaplain in ordinary, or an honorary chaplain to the Queen.

at the service. The serjeant of the vestry consequently was forced to seek the assistance of the Bishop (Wilberforce) of Oxford, who fortunately happened to be present on this occasion. Later on, however, the Master of the Children, who happened to be the Priest in Waiting for the month, Mr. Helmore, arrived, and so relieved the bishop of the duties which had thus fallen upon him.

We are told that, during the whole time of the illness of Charles I., prayers were constantly offered up for his Majesty in the Royal Chapels, the Court chaplains relieving one another every quarter of an hour.

In the time also of Charles II. 'the dinner which was prepared daily for the Royal Chaplains at St. James's was reprieved for a time from suspension, by an effort of wit. King Charles II. had appointed a day for dining with his Chaplains before an end should be put to those dinners. It was Dr. South's turn to say grace, and whenever the King thus honoured his Chaplains, the prescribed formula ran thus "God save the King, and bless the dinner." Our witty Divine took the liberty of transposing the words, by saying "God bless the King, and save the dinner." "It shall be saved" said the King, and he kept his word.' Swift, in his 'Journal to Stella,' has somewhat to say respecting this dinner:

> October 6, 1711.—I never dined with the Chaplains till to-day. It is the worst provided table at Court; we ate in pewter. Every Chaplain, when he is made a Dean, gives a

piece of Plate, and so they have got a little, some of it very old. One who was made Dean of Peterbrow (a small deanery) said he would give no Plate, 'he was only Dean of Peterborow.'[1]

The following is a list of the chaplains in ordinary and the honorary chaplains in the year 1894 :—

Chaplains in Ordinary

Rev. the Hon. Augustus Phipps, M.A.	1847
Rev. the Hon. C. L. Courtenay, M.A.	1857
Rev. the Hon. D. Hamilton Gordon, M.A.	1857
Rev. W. Rogers, M.A.	1857
Rev. W. Drake, M.A.	1862
Rev. J. E. Kempe, M.A.	1868
Rev. Robinson Duckworth, D.D.	1870
Rev. Daniel Moore, M.A.	1871
Rev. the Hon. G. T. O. Bridgeman, M.A.	1872
Ven. Archdeacon Farrar, D.D.	1873
Rev. F. J. Holland, M.A.	1875
Rev. H. J. Ellison, M.A.	1879
Rev. J. Fleming, B.D.	1880
Rev. W. H. Bliss, M.A.	1881
Rev. J. Ll. Davies, M.A.	1881
Rev. W. Barker, M.A.	1881
Rev. T. T. Shore, M.A.	1881
Rev. A. Robins, M.A.	1882
Rev. A. H. Williams, M.A.	1882
Rev. A. L. B. Peile, M.A.	1884
Rev. the Hon. E. C. Glyn, M.A.	1884
Rev. the Hon. G. E. Bourke, M.A.	1886
Rev. F. A. J. Hervey, M.A.	1886
Rev. J. N. Dalton, M.A. C.M.G.	1886
Rev. F. M. Stopford, M.A.	1886
Rev. H. Jones, M.A.	1888

---

[1] P. 379.

Rev. R. Gee, D.D.	1889
Ven. Archdeacon Blakeney, D.D.	1889
Rev. H. Wace, D.D.	1889
Rev. J. Troutbeck, D.D.	1889
Rev. Edgar Jacob, M.A.	1890
Rev. C. J. Martyn, M.A.	1890
Rev. Lord Charles Fitz-Roy, M.A.	1890
Rev. C. J. Welldon, M.A.	1891
Rev. J. F. Mitchell, M.A.	1892
Ven. Archdeacon Sinclair, D.D.	1893[1]

Honorary Chaplains

Very Rev. G. Liddell, D.D.
Rev. J. J. Hornby, D.D.
Rev. Edgar Sheppard, M.A.
Rev. E. Warre, D.D.
Rev. J. F. Kitto, M.A.
Rev. J. McCormick, D.D.
Rev. E. S. Talbot, D.D.
Rev. D. Robertson, M.A.
Rev. T. Blundell, M.A.
Right Rev. Bishop Selwyn, D.D.
Rev. C. Smith, M.A.

The Lenten preachers at the Chapel Royal, St. James's, were formerly appointed by her Majesty upon the recommendation of the Archbishop of Canterbury, but now the selection is always made by the Bishop of London, and from the bishops and deans and from the list of her Majesty's chaplains in ordinary.

The precedent books in the Lord Chamberlain's Office contain some memoranda of the time of Charles II., dated 1676, relating to the Lent preachers and their appointment. A dispute arose between the Dean of the Chapel and the Lord Chamberlain concerning the nomination of these preachers. The Bishop of London as dean claimed a right to nominate them jointly with the Lord Chamberlain, relying on the manuscript of an old book, about the time of Henry VII., concerning the privileges and rights of the dean. The Lord Chamberlain, on the other hand, alleged that the government and constitution of the King's house were changed since that time, and that the dean's manuscript was as much out of date as the Statutes of Eltham, which were made in the reign of Henry VIII. The real precedents that applied to the case were the books, which his lordship produced, of the Earl of Pembroke, Lord Chamberlain to 'his late Majesty of blessed memory.' In them were written complete lists of the Lent preachers from the year 1627 until the year 1641, and to the names was added the memorandum, that each list was signed by the Lord Chamberlain, and enclosed in a letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury, with the request that his Grace should summon them accordingly. The evidence was conclusive; the Dean of the Chapel 'quitted all clayme' to making the said list, but desired that the Lord Chamberlain would permit him to give his lordship the names of some fit persons to be put into that list by his lordship. To this request the Lord Chamberlain replied that he would willingly receive from his lordship the recommendation of any persons to be his Majesty's chaplains, or Lent preachers, if the Bishop did not do it by way of any claim of right, but of advice, which his lordship should be ready to receive from him before any other; to which the Bishop of London willingly agreed, and so this difference was reconciled between both their lordships to both their satisfaction.

---

[1] The date against each name signifies the year of appointment.

Under a rule of the reign of William III., the Archbishops of Canterbury and York occupy the pulpit to deliver a sermon in the Chapel Royal, St. James's, on Palm Sunday in alternate years.

It is customary for the Bishop of London to preach in the Chapel Royal in each year on Ash Wednesday and also on Ascension Day; the Dean of Westminster on Good Friday; and the Lord High Almoner or the Sub-Almoner on Easter Day and Whitsun Day.[1] The Dean of Westminster, the Lord High Almoner (when not a bishop) and the Sub-Almoner (when not a chaplain) are robed on these occasions in black Geneva gowns and bands. It is stated that the reason for this distinctive dress is that they are not on the list of chaplains. The preachers on the other Sundays in the year are robed in surplices.

There are several old preachers' books in the vestry of the Chapel Royal, the earliest of which dates only from January 1780, and which, like all the others, gives the names of the preachers in old days through each month of the year at eight o'clock, and also at noon.

---

[1] The writer has no knowledge as to the origin or retro-duration of these pulpit arrangements. But a special interest is attached to one of them by the following extract from Dean Stanley's *Memorials of Westminster Abbey*, p. 511, touching the appointment of Dr. John Thomas to the Deanery of Westminster in 1768:—'The King was heard to say, on his appointment, "I am glad to prefer Dr. Thomas who has so much merit. We shall now be sure of a good sermon on Good Friday" (*Life of Dean Thomas*, p. 81). This alludes to the long-established custom by which the Dean of Westminster (probably from the convenience of his being in town at that season) preaches always in the Chapel Royal on that day.'

The Priests in Ordinary

The 'priests in ordinary,' who were originally ten in number, are appointed by the dean. In old days they were sworn in by the sub-dean, but this ceremony of admission has been dispensed with of late years.

> Whosoever shall be admitted into a Priest's place in the Chapel Royal shall sweare to take on him the office of a Deacon, the next ordination, and to do the service thereunto belonging.

Formerly these priests were divided into two bodies of five, each of which was in waiting every alternate month, and two, one from each body, were expected to appear every Sunday, their turns being arranged by the senior priest of the month. They had, moreover, one authorised deputy, which is still the case.

In the year 1860 the number of priests was reduced to eight, and it was then arranged that one priest should be constantly in waiting to do any duty required of him by the sub-dean, whether at the early morning or other services throughout the day.

The waiting of these eight priests is annually arranged among themselves, subject to the approval of the sub-dean ; each, therefore, takes two months of duty every alternate year, or six weeks at a time.

In the Old Cheque Book we find, under date 1742, the following curious announcement respecting one of this body:—

> The Rev. Mr. Smith, belonging to the Cathedral of Worcester, is, on account of performing extraordinary service in singing before the Royal Family, allowed to wait three months only—namely February, April and May. The other three months—November, December and January—are supplied by a Deputy.

It was customary also in old days for the priests and also for the gentlemen to have the liberty of not attending the services at certain times in the course of the year, namely, the weeks after Christmas, Easter, and Whitsuntide, on account of their extraordinary duty at those festival seasons, which times of absence were called *Play Weeks*. During this time the clergy read parochial prayers in their turn.

Besides, when there was a ball at Court, or any extraordinary attendance there on New Year's Day, Twelfth Day, or the birthdays (to these were added the Prince of Wales's, and the Princess of Wales's birthdays, and the practices and performances of the Ode for the New Year, and the King's birthday, and three days for the rehearsals and performance of the music 'for the Clergymen's Sons' Feast'), it was customary to have no prayers in the evening in the Chapel Royal, 'it being difficult for the Gentlemen and the Officers of the Chapel to come to the gate of the Court by reason of the great concourse of people on those publick days, and to get admittance from the centinels.'

The following are the names of the 'priests in ordinary' attached at the present time to the Chapel Royal :—

Rev. S. Flood Jones, M.A.	1869
Rev. H. A. Cotton, M.A.	1878
Rev. E. W. Kempe, M.A.	1878
Rev. H. A. Sheringham, M.A.	1884
Rev. E. Price, M.A.	1884
Rev. R. Tahourdin, M.A.	1891
Rev. J. Swire, M.A.	1892
Rev. E. Van der Noot, M.A.	1893

The Master of the Children

The Master of the 'Children' of the Chapel Royal, or the 'Master of Songe' as he was often called, holds a very ancient office, which has generally devolved upon some previous member of the Chapel Royal, priest or gentleman, with the exception of Captain Cook, who was appointed to this honourable office at the Restoration.

The Master of the Children was in the time of Queen Elizabeth likewise called the 'Master of the Gramere Schole for the Choristers of the Court.'

The duty of the master originally was to preside not only over the musical but over the general, and above all the moral and Christian, education of the children.[1]

---

[1] In 1727 we come across the following :—

'To Dr. Croft for keeping, maintaining, and teaching 10 children of the Chapel at £24 per ann. each = £240.

'To Dr. Croft for teaching ye children to play on ye organ, and compose, read, write and cast accompts.'

In addition to his own inspection of their progress he had to provide an usher or assistant, and at their joint hands the 'children' received instruction in reading, writing, arithmetic, geography, history, and the rudiments of Latin, as well as of music.

In the calendar of 'Home Office Papers,' vol. ix., in the time of James I. appears the following, dated September 21, 1604, respecting a former master :—

'Commission for Nathaniel Giles, Master of the Children of the Chapel, to take up children for the Service of the Chapel and to send them to Schools of the Royal Foundation, when their voices break.' Docquet.

The Master of the Chapel Royal Children formerly always held the post of lutenist, which gave an additional 60*l.* per annum, until the appointment of the Rev. Thomas Helmore in the year 1846, when the post was abolished.

The following is as far as is possible a correct list from the earliest time of the 'Masters of the Children' :—

Mr. Henry Abingdon	1467
Mr. Gilbert Banistre	1482
Mr. W. Cornish	1492
Mr. W. Crane	1526
Mr. R. Bowyer	1548
Mr. R. Edwards	
Mr. W. Hunnis	1566
Dr. Nathaniel Giles	1597
Mr. Thomas Day	1636

At the Restoration

Captain Cook	1661
Mr. Pelham Humphrey	1672
Dr. John Blow	1674
Dr. William Croft	1708
Mr. Bernard Gates (whose name does not appear in the Check Book)	
Dr. James Nares	1727
Dr. Ayrton	1781
Mr. Stafford Smith	1808
Mr. William Hawes	1836
Rev. Thomas Helmore (first Priest Master of the Boys since the Reformation)	1846
Rev. H. A. Sheringham	1886
Mr. C. R. Selfe	1892

The Rev. Thomas Helmore, who was a well-known musician, was Master of the Chapel Royal Children for nearly forty-five years, and his admirable system of teaching them to sing was fully in conformity with the practice of the best choir and singing masters both at home and abroad. There are eminent musicians of the present day who are ready enough to bear their testimony to this fact, that Mr. Helmore's system had been in their case, as in the case of others, eminently successful in laying the foundation of a thorough grammatical knowledge of music, in developing the natural powers of each voice, in enabling the pupils to read at sight, and in the more advanced stages of their courses to sing with good taste and feeling.

The Gentlemen of the Chapel Royal

The gentlemen of the Chapel Royal have varied much from time to time in their number, though just previous to the year 1860 the number seems to have been sixteen. At that time they were accustomed to appear in two divisions, one division of eight taking each alternate month. In both divisions the voices consisted of two altos, three tenors, and three basses. Under certain restrictions they were allowed to substitute deputies of the same voice with themselves.

The commissioners in the year 1860, however, recommended that certain of the gentlemen who had served a long time and were getting into years should retire with part of their previous salary until their number should be reduced to eight, retaining also their rank, as well as their *entrée* to the Chapel Royal, their membership with the corps, and whatever privileges, pecuniary or otherwise, might be therein involved. These eight gentlemen were to be required constantly to attend the Chapel, morning and evening, and they were forbidden to assist or accept singing engagements in any other choir, on Sundays and holy days, except with special leave. It was further arranged that, upon loss of voice or any other infirmity which should prevent their constant attendance, they should be placed upon a retired list, with a fixed allowance.

In old days the gentlemen of the Chapel Royal always travelled with and attended the Sovereign everywhere, except at an Institution of the Order of the Garter, and in some of the warrants are to be seen the sums paid out for their travelling expenses. There are also the warrants in the Lord Chamberlain's Office for the delivery to the serjeant of the vestry of the cases in which the surplices of these gentlemen on those journeys were carried. Here is one, for example: '1729. Warrant L. C. O. to deliver to the Serjeant of H.M.'s Chapel two large trunks to carry Surplices and other Chapel necessaries to Windsor.'

Many passages in the Cheque Book of the Chapel Royal relate to the Gentlemen of the Chapel Royal.

> All the Gentlemen of his Majesty's Chapel Royal shall have their habitations within or near the City of London to be ready to attend at all times when the Dean or Sub-Dean shall summon them.
>
> The Gentlemen being decently habited in their gowns and surplices, not in cloakes and Bootes and Spurs, shall come into the Chapel orderly together, and attend Service at the hours of 10 and 4 on the week days and at 9 and 4 on Sundays and Sermon days, and not depart till prayers are ended, then to return their surplices to the Standard.
>
> Every Gentleman that shall come into the Chapel after the first Gloria shall be counted tardy and be mulct *6d.*; if he come after the first lesson, he shall be accounted absent and pay the whole checke, 2/–.
>
> All the checke (of fines) shall monthly be divided amongst those of the Gentlemen that have been most diligent in wayting that month, by the judgement of the Sub-Dean of the Monthly Wayters.[1]

---

[1] Old Cheque Book of the Chapel Royal, Queen Elizabeth, p. 32.

In the time of Edward VI. there were thirty-two gentlemen, each at sevenpence a day, among whom were Richard Farrant, Thomas Birde, Thomas Tallis and William Hynnes, who were attached to the Chapel Royal. In the time of Charles II. there were only nineteen, but in the reign of William and Mary their number rose again to twenty. Later on they were reduced to twelve, and George I. on his accession to the throne, in compliance with advice, it is said, of Archbishop Tenison, added four more, thus raising the number to sixteen. At the present day it is reduced to nine.

The following are the names of the 'Gentlemen' attached at the present time to the Chapel Royal:—

S. Noble, Esq.	Alto
W. Coward, Esq.	,,
E. Taylor, Esq.	,,
H. Guy, Esq.	Tenor
J. Gawthrop, Esq.	,,
D. Strong, Esq.	,,
D. S. Shepley, Esq. . . .	Bass
W. H. Brereton, Esq. . . .	,,
F. C. Bevan, Esq.	,,

The Children of the Chapel Royal

In the present Chapel Royal establishment the 'Children of the Chapel Royal,' as the choir boys are called, are ten in number, and they wear a special livery, which is given them from the Great Wardrobe, by which they are distinguished.

'The Children of the Chappelle' in the time of

Queen Elizabeth, so we gather from the 'Liber Niger Domus Regis,' were originally eight in number, with a 'Master of Songe' to teach them. They were in the time of Queen Elizabeth boarded and lodged in the Royal Palace, and had daily amongst them

> 2 loves, 1 messe of great meate, ii gallons of ale: and for wintere seasone, iiii candles piche, iii talsheids, and lyttere for their pallets.
>
> Also one servante to truss, and bear their harnasse and lyverye in Court. And that day the King's Chappelle removeth, every of this Children then present receiueth iiii^{d}, at the Greene Clothe, for horshire daily, as long as they be journeynge. And when any of these children comene to xviii years of age and their voices change, ne cannot be preferred in this Chappelle, the number being full, then if they will assente, the King assignethe them to a college of Oxoford or Cambridge of his foundatione, there to be at fynding and studye both suffytyently, tylle the King may otherwise aduance them.

Their general education is now conducted at the house of their master, where they reside during term-time, though before the Commonwealth, as previously stated, they were lodged in the King's Palace.

In the year 1881 the Dean of Westminster (Dean Stanley) wrote to the Lord Chamberlain, to suggest, if it could be arranged, that the children of the Chapel Royal should come to be educated at the Abbey choir school with the boys of the Abbey, with a view to making that school large and comprehensive. Matters were for a time, owing to circumstances, brought to a standstill. In the year 1885, however, the subject was reopened, but the proposals fell through again, and it has not been revived.

It was customary, during the reigns of Edward VI. and Elizabeth, to *press* boys for the service of the Royal Chapel. Among those who suffered this arbitrary mode of supplying the sovereign with treble voices, was Thomas Tusser, author of the 'Five hundredth Pointes of Good Husbandrie,' who having had a fine voice, was placed as a chorister, Warton tells us, in the Collegiate Chapel of Wallingford in Berkshire, whence he was *impressed* into the King's Chapel and afterwards admitted into the Choir of St. Paul's, where he had John Redford, a famous musician, for his master.

The musical education of these boys, which formerly was undertaken by the master, is now entirely conducted at the Chapel Royal by the organist, where the boys have to attend daily for an hour's practice. They were allowed formerly to take part not only in musical services and oratorios other than at the Chapel Royal, but also in numerous concerts and entertainments. This was found not to work well except in special cases, and, as matters stand now, permission—which has to be obtained through the sub-dean—is but seldom granted for them to sing in public. They sing at the State concerts at Buckingham Palace, and their red coats and ruffles form a pleasing variety amidst the black coats and white dresses of the gentlemen and lady singers behind them.

Among the curious rules and regulations respecting these children which were made in the time of

George III. appears the following, dated April 4th, 1798 :—

> When the boys return home from singing at the Oratorios, the antient music, or any other concert, public or private, in the evening, they shall have a coach to carry them home, and shall have a good supper—and in winter a fire—at their return.

These choristers of the Chapel Royal enjoyed in old days the highest possible reputation as musicians, and 'they continued,' says Mr. Timbs, 'to assist at Oratorios in Lent, as long as those performances maintained their ecclesiastical character entire.'

In 1731, Handel's 'Esther,' the first oratorio ever heard in England, was performed by them 'at the house of Bernard Giles their master, and in the following year, at the King's command, at the Royal Theatre in the Haymarket.'

When the voices of these boys 'break,' and they become unfit for further use in the Chapel Royal, they are awarded, after that their past good behaviour has been certified, a sum of 30*l.* each, viz. 20*l.* from the Lord Chamberlain, and 10*l.* and a Bible and Prayer Book from the Bishop of London as dean. In old days it was customary when a Chapel Royal boy's voice 'broke' to give to him, through the sub-dean, in addition to the usual allowance of 20*l.*, the following articles :—

1 Suit of plain clothes.
1 Hat and Band.
2 Holland Shirts.

2 Cravats.
2 Pairs of Cuffs.
2 Handkerchiefs.
2 Pairs of Stockings.
2 Pairs of Shoes.
2 Pairs of Gloves.

This, however, now has been put a stop to, and the allowance above referred to is alone given.

The clothing allowed for these ten Chapel Royal boys, collectively while members of the choir, may be of interest :—

10 College Caps,[1] every 6 months.
10 Capes, every 5 years.
10 State Coats
10 Serge Vests } every four years.
10 Pairs of Gaiters
10 pairs of State breeches, every two years.
30 pairs of Gloves, every year.
10 State Caps, every four years.
10 pairs of Shoes, every six months.
10 Cotton Shirts (undress), every six months.
20 Cambric Bands
10 Lace Bands } every four years.
10 Pairs of Lace Ruffles
30 White Pocket Handkerchiefs, every year.
30 Pairs of Blue Worsted Hose, every year.
10 Undress Suits, every six months.

The writer has been enabled, through the kindness of Mr. W. H. Cummings, to inspect a book in his possession called 'Musical Memoranda,' which was apparently written by an organist of Lincoln Cathedral about the year 1785. This book, it seems, was purchased at Messrs. Puttick and Simpson's sale room, in the year 1852, by a certain Mr. W. H. Black, after which it came into Mr. Cummings' possession.

---

[1] College caps are now worn in the place of cocked hats.

On p. 6 occurs the following extraordinary announcement :—

> The children of the Chapel Royal (8) made Dr. Nares £100 a year by going out at 10/6 each. He gave them sixpence among them for Barley Sugar. He made of their clothes £50 a year.

Then again on p. 16 we find this :—

> Academy of antient music. Begun 1710 by Gentlemen, and the most eminent masters, to promote the study of vocal and instrumental music.
>
> A library was founded, under the direction of Dr. Pepasch, assisted by Dr. Green, Mr. Galliard and Mr. Gates, in 1710. The Boys of St. Paul's and the Chapel Royal attended. About 1728 Dr. Green left it and set up an Academy at the Devil Tavern, which continued a few years.
>
> 1734.—Mr. Gates retired and took away the Chapel Royal children with him.

Further on, on p. 51, there is the following :—

> At St. James's the Boys complained of Dr. Ayrton, and said they were starved. The parents took it up, complained by Petition to the Bishop of London, and said that if he did not redress them they would go to the King.
>
> The Bishop made enquiry, and found, on Dr. Ayrton's bringing the weekly accounts of meat, that they had very sufficient provision.

At the end of these memoranda we are told that :—

> The Boys have no Pocket Money, except the Christmas Boxes, and what is occasionally given.
>
> The Christmas Boxes formerly amounted to £30, now not to £25, people saying there is now so little Choir service.
>
> When it was £30, after several deductions, the Senior Boys received only £2 7*s.* each.
>
> They paid half a guinea to the servant for a Christmas Box, Blacking Shoes and Cleaning; four guineas a year to the Barber for Sunday dressing, which was flour and Powder, blue-salt sometimes.

It is difficult to understand the exact meaning of these last lines, but it would seem that these boys were powdered and 'coiffed' on Sunday before attending the services at the Chapel Royal.

The Serjeant and Yeoman of the Vestry

The offices of serjeant and yeoman of the vestry and that of clerk of the cheque were originally held by one and the same person. The two former offices are now held by one, but the office of clerk of the cheque has been since joined to that of sub-dean.

In the Old Cheque Book we have the duties of the serjeant of the vestry given fully—his daily duty, his Sunday duty, and his occasional duty. Among his *daily* duties were the following: 'to open the door of the vestry, to keep the vestry clean, to assist the sub-dean in putting on his surplice, to walk before the dean, the bishops, and sub-dean with his virge and to place the velvet cover on the lesson desk.' On *Sundays* he had 'to spread on the Communion Table a fine white linen cover, whenever there was a celebration of Holy Communion, to turn and to mark the places in the Common Prayer Book for the Communion Service on Sundays and holy days.' The serjeant's *occasional* duty was 'to provide new books and surplices, and new furniture for the use of the Chapel: to take care that the surplices for the use of the Chapel were duly washed and kept clean and white, to provide clean surplices for the gentlemen once a fortnight, when they were in daily waiting, and once a month when they had to "wait" only on Sundays.' Further, the boys were 'to be provided with clean surplices every Sunday when in daily waiting, and once a month when only on Sundays and holy days; and when new surplices were ordered, he was to procure from the Great Wardrobe the finest and best Holland allowed on such occasions and cause to be made two Surplices for every Gentleman of the Chapel, each marked with the initial letters of his name, and to take special care that the Surplices were long and large enough and fit in the neck.'

The particular fees of the serjeant were quaint and odd, and are worth giving in full.

(1) The old furniture of the Chapel, when new was provided!

(2) £1 from the Dean and Sub-Dean for their two

Surplices, and 10/ from every Gentleman for one old Surplice when new ones were provided, and 1/ from the Dean, Sub-Dean and every Gentleman for his old Common Prayer Book, and 5/ from the Dean, Sub-Dean and Confessor for their Bibles, and 10/ from the Master of the Boys for four old Bibles, and ten Common Prayer Books allowed for the use of the boys when new ones were provided.

It was the duty of the yeoman of the vestry among other things 'to keep out of the Chapel persons and things not fit to be there.' He had also 'to provide wax candles and hassocks for the use of the Chapel, and to place the candles for the evening service and to light them. He had moreover to take special care and notice of those who omitted or at any time failed (being in the House) to repair to Divine Service, and the sermons that there were preached, to the end that due animadversion might be used to such defaulters, without they were impedimented by the necessary attendants in their offices, or by some other very urgent occasions.'[1]

The particular fees of the yeoman of the vestry were :—

(1) The residue of the wax candles allowed for the Chapel, and not consumed in the Service of it, excepting those allowed for the Sub-Dean and the Gentlemen according to custom, viz. 2 for the Sub-Dean, 2 for the Priest that reads Prayers, 1 for each Gentleman when at Chapel, and 4 for the Boys, and 2 yellow ones for the Confessor at 8 of y^e^ Clock in the morning from y^e^ 1st of November to y^e^ 1st of February.

(2) The old hassocks when new ones were provided.

---

[1] *Royal Household Regulations*, 1790, p. 336.

The serjeant of the vestry has a small apartment attached to the Chapel Royal, where he resides.

Among the duties of the groom of the vestry was one 'to provide tallow candles for the use of the Ante-Chapel and the gentlemen's vestry,' and his particular fee was 'the residue of those tallow candles which had not been consumed in the service of the Chapel.'

The offices of violist and bellringer being sinecures were abolished in 1860. The duties of this office of violist were uncertain, though from the old records we find that Mr. Francis Goodsens, violist in ordinary to his Majesty, was paid £6 2*s.* for a case to the violoncello and strings to the instruments in his Majesty's Chapel at St. James's.[1] On March 28th, 1768, the Bishop of London wrote to Lord Talbot that he had received his Majesty's directions that the place or office of violist in the Chapel Royal should from henceforth cease, and the salary and profits should in future be annexed and added to the place or office of Master of the Children.

The duty of the bellringer was to 'attend at the Chapel every stated hour of Prayer, to go round a certain part of the Palace with his hand-bell in order to give notice that the time of Divine Service was approaching.'[2]

On p. 44 of the Old Cheque Book appear the names of the sub-dean, gentlemen, and others at the time of the coronation of King Charles II., viz. :—

---

[1] February 6, 1734–35.

[2] The original hand-bell is kept in the sub-dean's vestry in the Chapel Royal.

'There is a Sub-Dean (Dr. Walter Jones), 8 Priests or Ministers, as they are termed, Mr. H. J. Cooke Master of the Children, Mr. H. J. Lawès (Clerk of the Cheque), three organists (Edward Lowe, William Childe, and Christopher Gibbons), 18 Gentlemen, Mr. Thomas Purcell "Master of the 24 Fiddlers." The serjeant of the vestry (Mr. Thomas Haines), William Williams (Yeoman), George Whitcher (Yeoman), who built almshouses in Westminster, and Augustin Cleveland (Groom).'

It seems that 'notwithstanding Charles II.'s restoration of Church music, he endeavoured,' we are told, 'to degrade it by French customs,' and at one time introduced a band of 24 Fiddlers into his Chapel in imitation of Louis XIV. Tom D'Urfey ridiculed it in the song 'Four and twenty fiddlers all in a row,' and Evelyn described his disgust at witnessing this strange sight, 'more fit for a tavern or a playhouse than a Church.' The public feeling indeed was so strong that it soon caused the King to withdraw the public innovation.

Mr. Hyde Clarke tells us, in 'Notes and Queries,' that in 1779

> the Master of the Royal Band of Music was Dr. Williamt Boyce, with £200 a year. The Serjeant Trumpeter has £100. The vocal performer in ordinary was John Beard, Esq., with £100. There were an instrument keeper, instrument maker and Organ Builder. The harpsichord Maker

was James Handcock. 16 Gentlemen of the Chapel Royal received £75 each, the lutenist, Mr. Friend, £41 10*s*., the tuner of the Regals had £56. The Queen had a band of music, and also a chamber band of 4. The Duke of Cumberland had a band of music.

It appears that in old days, before a coronation took place, the members of the Chapel Royal were entitled to a certain number of yards of scarlet cloth with which to make for themselves mantles, and in which they walked in the coronation procession. The dean was entitled to ten yards, the sub-dean to seven yards, the confessor five yards, each priest five yards, and each gentleman four yards, making a total of 218 yards.

> These mantles were made like a Rocolo (but without a cape, button, or button-hole), gathered and bound round with a silk Ferrit, to tye before with a Bow Not: and a silk button and loop stitched round to fasten it round the neck like a Rocolo. The length of the Mantle must be so as to reach the ground behind.

It was also the duty of the serjeant of the Chapel Royal on these occasions to make formal application to the Board of Green Cloth for an order to the wine cellar and pantry of the Sovereign for the following allowances of wine and bread for the altar at Westminster Abbey, which 'were conveyed down to the Deanery House the night before':—

12 bottles of claret.
2 bottles of Madeira.
2 rolls.
1 loaf of bread.

There was a 'Perfuming Pan of Iron,' in old days, which was always used in the Chapel Royal upon special occasions.

Evelyn, in the time of Charles II., referring to this in his 'Diary,' under date March 30th, 1684, writes thus:—

> Easter Day (March 30, 1684) the Bishop of Rochester—Dr. Turner—preached before the King, after which his Majesty, accompanied with three of his natural sons, the Dukes of Northumberland, Richmond, and St. Albans—went up to the Altar, The King, kneeling before the Altar, making his offering; the Bishop first, the three boys entering before the King within the rails at the right hand, and the three Bishops on the left, namely, London—who officiated—Durham and Rochester, with the Sub-Dean Dr. Holder, the Bishops first received, and then his Majesty; after which he retired to a canopy seat on the right hand. There was perfume burnt before the office began.

At the coronation of King George III., the King's groom of the vestry appeared in the procession holding a perfuming pan, and burning perfumes. This, it seems, was in old days customary at coronations.

From the pages of the Old Chapel Royal Cheque Book we find that various complaints were from time to time raised against certain officials of the Chapel Royal. Some of them, worded as they are, are diverting. Here are one or two instances.

The following complaints were lodged in 1752 with the Bishop of London:—

> On Sunday, August 9, 1752, as Vaux the door-keeper was opposing a gentleman and some ladies who were desiring

to come into the Chapel, Mr. Cheriton at that juncture wanting to come in, and being obstructed by Vaux's holding up his arm asked, 'How am I to act?' Vaux removing his arm from the door replied, 'The door is open: you may go in!' but he followed Mr. Cheriton and said in a very menacing manner, 'I shall remember you! you struck me twice in the vestry.' Mr. Cheriton, provoked with the threat and false accusation, said 'You are a sorry worthless fellow! It is a pity such a fellow as you should keep the key of God's door.'

A.D. 1752:—

Mr. Wass, being desirous of introducing a friend or two into the Chapel on the first Sunday in December last, sent to the doorkeeper the following note: 'Mr. Vaux, please to admit the bearer hereof into the Chapel, and you'll greatly oblige

'Robert Wass.'

Vaux took the note with great rudeness, saying he knew no such person, and if he did he had no business to send tickets to him, and shut to the door, telling them that if they wanted to see the King, they must pay a shilling a-piece. Mr. Wass came afterwards and asked Vaux if any gentlemen had enquired for him. Vaux said '*No.*' Then Mr. Wass desired, if any did they might be admitted, and gave him a shilling, which he took and promised they should, though he had but just before admitted Mr. Wass's friends for a shilling each.

A.D. 1752:—

Mr. Travers' Complaint.

I hereby certify that on a Sunday lately having with me two ladys, whose dress and appearance could be no objection to their admittance, I prayed the doorkeeper to admit those ladys into the Chapel, on which, without reply, he threw the door in my face. I tapped at the door again, imagining he might not know me, but to my great surprise he said he knew me very well, but would not let in 'my mob,' which occasioned the ladys to remark they neither expected such behaviour at a place of devotion, nor at a Court.

signed JOHN TRAVERS.

A.D. 1752:—

Mr. Savage complains that he, having a gentleman with him on Sunday, January 21 last, to introduce into the Chapel, received a rude repulse from Vaux, and was asked by him *who he was*, that *his* friend should be admitted? that it was very well he could come in himself, and that for the future nobody with him should ever come in, when *he* was at the door! This being said before the gentleman did provoke Mr. Savage to tell Vaux he was an impertinent puppy! A few minutes after Mr. Perry declared in the Vestry that as he came into the Chapel, Vaux said to him, that he had brought down one of their great men, and would soon bring down another, and teach him what it was to call him 'scoundrel' and 'Rascal,' which words Mr. Savage declared he never uttered.

Signed WM. SAVAGE.

CHAPTER VII

CLERICAL ANECDOTES OF THE CHAPEL ROYAL

VERY few ecclesiastical buildings could boast in old days of such a variety of preachers, doctrines, or styles as the Chapel Royal, St. James's. It is not surprising, then, to learn that the records of the Chapel Royal, as well as other books, contain a rich store of amusing anecdotes relating to divines and their deliverances.

'Echard (the historian, who was born in the reign of Charles II., and died in that of George II.) wrote on the subject of preaching after the Restoration, and he gives several examples of the peculiarity in this mode of reforming the morals of mankind.'[1]

He goes on to observe that—

> Perhaps one Gentleman's metaphorical knack of preaching comes off the Sea, and then we shall hear of nothing but starboard and larboard, of stems and sterns, and forecastles, and such like salt-water language, so that we had need take a voyage to Smyrna or Aleppo, and very warily attend to all the sailors' terms before we shall in the least understand our preacher.
>
> Another, he falls fighting with his text and makes a pitched battle of it, dividing it into the right wing, and left wing—then he rears it, flanks it, entrenches it, storms it.

---

[1] Malcolm's *Manners and Customs of London*, vol. ii. p. 98.

. . . And then he musters all again, to see what word was lost or lamed in the skirmish, and so falling on again with fresh valour, he fights backward and forward, charges through and through, routs, kills, takes, and then, gentlemen, as you were!'

Some of the following stories are gathered from the 'Book of Clerical Anecdotes and Pulpit Eccentricities.'

Bishop Latimer was once preaching in the presence of Henry VIII. when he touched upon some topics displeasing to his Majesty. He was commanded, therefore, to preach again on the following Sunday, and to introduce an apology for the offence he had given in his discourse. After naming his text, the Bishop thus commenced his sermon :—'Hugh Latimer! dost thou know to whom thou art this day to speak—to the High and Mighty Monarch, the King's most Excellent Majesty, who can take away thy life if thou offendest: therefore take heed that thou speakest not that which may displease. . . . But then consider well, Hugh Latimer, dost thou not know from whence thou comest? upon whose message thou art sent? even by the Great and Mighty God, who is all present, and beholdest all thy ways —who is omnipotent and able to cast both body and soul into hell together. Therefore take heed, and deliver thy message faithfully.' He then proceeded with the same sermon he had preached the preceding Sunday, and confirmed it with redoubled energy. The sermon being ended, the Court was full of expectation to know what would be the fate of this honest and plain-dealing Bishop. After dinner the King called for Latimer, and with a stern countenance, asked him how he durst be so bold as to preach in this manner. Falling on his knees, Latimer replied, 'That his duty to his God, and to his Prince had enforced him thereunto, and that he had merely discharged his office and conscience in what he had spoken, though his life was in his

Majesty's hand.' Upon this the King raising the worthy prelate from his knees, embraced him, and exclaimed, 'Blessed be God, that I have so honest a servant.'

In the reign of Edward VI., in 1552, it is said 'that Richard Tavorner, though a layman, obtained of his Majesty a license to preach in any part of His Majesty's dominions, and he preached before the King at Court, wearing a velvet bonnet, a damask gown, and a gold chain.'

Thomas Dove was chaplain to Queen Elizabeth. So reverent was his aspect, and so gentle his deportment, that the Queen used to call him her dove with silver wings. He did not, however, neglect to make 'his feathers like gold.' In 1600 the Queen made him Bishop of Peterborough. So careful was he of his nest that, as Bishop Patrick relates, 'he left a fair estate to his heirs from his savings in his See.'[1]

Dr. Mountain, who was chaplain to King James I., was waiting one day upon his Majesty, when he was walking in St. James's Park. The King said that he was more troubled how to dispose of the bishopric of London, which was then vacant, than he was of anything in his life, 'for,' said he, 'there are many who apply for it, with so strong an interest, that I know not to whom to give it!' The doctor told his Majesty that if he had faith he might easily dispose of it. 'How?' asked the King. 'If your Majesty,' returned the doctor, 'had as much faith as a grain of mustard seed, you might say to this

---

[1] Patrick's *History of Peterborough*, p. 82.

Mountain 'Be thou removed, and be thou cast into that *sea* (see)!' It is said that the King rewarded this piece of ready wit with the mitre.[1]

Charles II. was said to be strongly in favour of extempore preaching, and very unwilling to listen to the delivery of a written sermon. Be that as it may, his Majesty was wont in his humorous way to say of his chaplain, Dr. Barrow, 'that he was the most unfair preacher in England, because he exhausted every subject and left no room for others to come after him.' This was indeed too much the doctor's practice; for when he once began to discuss a topic, he never knew how to leave anything unsaid upon it. It is stated that in the delivery of one of his best discourses—the sermon on the duty and reward of bounty to the poor—he actually occupied more than three hours and a half.

Charles II. was once playing at St. James's in the tennis court with a dignified prebend, who returned the ball so well that the King exclaimed, 'Not a bad stroke for a Dean.' 'I'd give it the stroke of a Bishop,' said the dean, 'if your Majesty pleases.' His Majesty was much edified at this remark.

Mr. W. Hazlitt relates the following amusing story about Bishop Burnet when preaching before Charles II. The bishop was a tall, large-boned man:—

> Once, when preaching with some vehemence before his Majesty in the Chapel Royal, he closed one of his sentences

---

[1] *The New London Jest Book*, W. C. Hazlitt.

with a violent thump upon the cushion and this note of interrogation, 'Who dares deny it?' 'Nobody,' said the King in a whisper, 'who stands within the reach of that devilish great fist of yours.'

In 1681 the celebrated Dr. South preached before Charles II. on these words, 'The lot is cast into the lap, but the disposing of it is of the Lord.'

This sermon, which was a good specimen of his usual vehement invective, contained this singular passage:—

> 'And who that beheld such a bankrupt beggarly fellow as Cromwell, first entering the Parliament House with a threadbare torn cloak and greasy hat (perhaps neither of them paid for), could have suspected that in the space of so few years he should, by the murder of one king and the banishment of another, ascend the throne?'

When his Majesty heard this, he fell into a violent fit of laughter, and, turning to Lord Rochester, said, 'Odds fish! your Chaplain must be a Bishop therefore put me in mind of him at the next death!'

Dr. South was, on another occasion, preaching before the King when he observed that, in the middle of his sermon, all his hearers were overcome by sleep. The doctor stopped, and changing his tone of voice called three times to Lord Lauderdale, the Lord in Waiting, who immediately started up, whereupon Dr. South said with great composure, 'My Lord, I am sorry to interrupt your repose, but I must beg you will not snore so loud, lest you awaken His Majesty.'

In his 'Journal to Stella,' Swift, who had paid a visit to the Chapel Royal on a particular Sunday, wrote, 'The Queen was not at Chapel to-day, and all the better, for we had a dunce to preach.'[1]

Peter Wentworth, writing to his brother on July 18th, 1710, says :—

> The Sunday before last, Dr. Hescrourt, an old Chaplain, thinking to make his Court, preached in St. James's Chapel, before the Queen Anne, a very high and foolish sermon, and had orders sent to him by the then Lord Chamberlain that he need not trouble himself to preach before the Queen again, for she had provided one to do it when it came to his turn.[2]

Further, a story is told that

> a little before the Peace of Utrecht, Bishop Lloyd, then 83 or 84 years of age, came to St. James's Palace to Queen Anne, and told her that he could prove from Daniel and the Revelation that she ought not to make a Peace. The Queen replied, 'My Lord, I am no Divine ; I cannot argue that matter, but Lord Oxford may possibly answer your objections.' A time was appointed, the Presence Chamber was full of nobility to hear the conference, whereon Lord Oxford confounded the Prophet and exposed him to the last degree.

It was customary when Queen Anne was dressing, for prayers to be read in the outer room, and once her Majesty gave orders for the door to be shut while she changed her things. Whereupon the Chaplain stopped. The Queen immediately sent to ask why he did not proceed, to which he replied that 'he would not whistle the Word of God through the key-hole.'

---

[1] *Journal to Stella*, September 30, 1711, p. 374.

[2] *Wentworth Papers*, 1705.

On December 23rd, 1714, Dr. Robinson, the Bishop of London, formerly Dean of Windsor, who had been promoted to the see of London, in July 1714, waited on Queen Anne, and desired Mrs. Howard to go in to the Princess and say he thought it his duty to wait upon her, as he was Dean of the Chapel, to satisfy her in any doubts or scruples she might have in regard to our religion, and to explain anything to her which she did not comprehend. She was a little nettled when Mrs. Howard delivered the message to her, and said, 'Send him away civilly, though he is very impertinent, to suppose that I, who refused to be Empress for the sake of the Protestant religion, don't understand it fully.' [1]

Anton Wilhelm Bohme, who came over as chaplain with Prince George of Denmark, consort of Queen Anne, officiated at the German Chapel, St. James's, from the year 1705 to 1722. He was a favourite of the Queen, and a friend of Isaac Watts.

> On one occasion he preached against adultery in a way which gave great offence to one of the courtiers, who conceived that a personal attack on himself was intended. He accordingly sent a challenge to the preacher, which was accepted without hesitation. At the time and place appointed the Chaplain made his appearance in full canonicals, with his Bible in his hand, and gave the challenger a lecture which led to their reconciliation and friendship.

---

[1] Her Majesty had refused to marry the Archduke Charles, afterwards Emperor, because of his religious views.

Welwood's 'Memorials of England,' dated April 1st, 1716, contains the following piece of blunt criticism: 'Dr. Dunster preached an intolerable dull sermon at St. James's, to the degree of an opiate.'

Dr. Delaney was always famous for great absence of mind. One day, being appointed to preach at St. James's before King George II., he entered the Chapel after prayers were begun, and, not knowing where to sit, he planted himself by the side of the reader in his desk. The verger looked about perplexed for the preacher, and seeing a clergyman in the desk, concluded that he must be the man. Accordingly he went to him and pulled him by the sleeve. The doctor, angry at being interrupted in his devotions, kicked the man, and resisted the attack. In vain was he entreated to come out as there was no text. Dr. Delaney answered that he had a text, nor could he understand the meaning of all this, until the reader told him he must go into the vestry and write out the text for the Royal Closets.

'When the Doctor came into the Vestry, his hand trembled so, that he could not write. Mrs. Delaney was sent for, but there was no paper at hand. At last, the cover of a letter was found, and Mrs. Delaney wrote the text upon it, and sent it up to the Royal Family.'[1]

This is still the custom at the Court of Queen Victoria: the text is written out by the preacher for the Sovereign in a fair hand, and is placed in the Royal Closet for her Majesty's inspection.

---

[1] Mrs. Thomson's *Memoirs of the Court and Times of George II. and his Consort, Queen Caroline.*

'Archbishop Secker was unwearied in his attendance at St. James's Palace, and in presenting bodies of clergy, and his assiduity was so bustling and assuming that, having pushed aside the Duke of Cumberland to get at the King, His Royal Highness reprimanded him with a bitter taunt.'[1]

We are told that

> one of the first acts performed by George III. after his accession to the throne was to issue an order prohibiting any of the clergy who should be called to preach before him from paying him any compliments in their discourses. His Majesty was led to this from the fulsome adulation which Dr. Thomas Wilson, Prebendary of Westminster, thought proper to deliver in the Chapel Royal, and for which, instead of thanks, he received from his Royal auditor a pointed reprimand, his Majesty observing 'that he came to Chapel to hear the praises of God, and not his own.' This circumstance operated wonderfully on the reverend orator, as from that moment he became a flaming patriot.

Mrs. Delaney, in a letter to Miss Dewes, says that she 'had a short, but good sermon at St. James's Chapel, and a very crowded Court. I was much embarrassed,' she continues, 'by the multitude of fine ladies' chairs, jogging against me between Chapel and Hanover Square.'[2]

---

[1] Horace Walpole's *Memoirs of the Reign of George III.*

[2] Mrs. Delaney's *Autobiography*, January 15th, 1770, p. 255.

The Hon. Mrs. Boscawen later on writes to Mrs. Delaney:—

> I have been at the Chapel Royal to celebrate the fast, and have heard (every word of) an incomparable good sermon by Dr. Porteus. . . . I had great satisfaction in seeing Lady Weymouth look so perfectly well—grown fat, surely! Her ladyship went out of the Closet so soon after the service was over that it was not in my power to ask her (being at the other end of the Closet) if she had any commands for Bulstrode.[1]

A story is told that at the Chapel Royal King George II., when not sleeping, would be talking. Dr. Yonge thought by power of his preaching to keep him awake, but the King, on finding that the new chaplain was not giving him what he loved, 'a short good sermon,' soon began to exhibit signs of somnolency. Yonge exerted himself in vain.

We conclude this chapter with the following extract:—

> High Church has been recently reading lectures to Her Majesty the Queen in the shape of two Sermons preached at the Chapel Royal by Mr. Perceval and Mr. Hook. The Bishop of London was cognizant of Mr. Perceval's intentions, and he preached himself for several Sundays, probably for the purpose of keeping him out of the Pulpit, but the Bishop, having had a fall from his horse and broken his collar-bone, Mr. Perceval found his opportunity. The Bishop, however, previously warned the Queen that she must expect a very strong sermon, which naturally excited

---

[1] Mrs. Delaney's *Autobiography*, vol. iv. p. 285, December 12th, 1776.

her curiosity, and when she heard it it did not appear to her so strong as she had expected. . . . Hook's sermon appears to have been the stronger of the two. He told the Queen that the Church would endure, let what would happen to the Throne!

On her return to Buckingham House, Normanby, who had been at the Chapel, said to her, 'Did not your Majesty find it very hot?' She said, 'Yes; and the sermon was very hot too!'[1]

---

[1] *Greville Memoirs*, July 24, 1838.

CHAPTER VIII

ORGANISTS AND ORGANS OF THE CHAPEL ROYAL

'It is a curious fact,' says Dr. Rimbault, 'that neither the "Liber Niger Domus Regis" nor the Northumberland Household Book notices the existence of a distinct officer under the title of "organist."' The duties were subordinate in early times, and appear to have been performed by the monks or clerks, according to arrangement. But in later years much information may be gleaned respecting this important office from the pages of the Old Chapel Royal Cheque Book. Yet even here, it must be noted, we can find no successive list of organists and composers attached to the sacred building.

Dr. Christopher Tye was the first lay-organist of the Chapels Royal, to which post he was appointed in 1562. On his death, in 1580, he was succeeded by William Blitheman, who held the position from 1585 to 1591.

Thomas Tallis, born about 1520, was probably originally a boy in St. Paul's Cathedral choir, and was removed by Royal warrant to King Henry VIII.'s Chapel. He afterwards became organist of Waltham Abbey, which appointment he held until the dissolution of the Monastery in 1540, when he was dismissed with twenty shillings for wages and twenty shillings for reward! He was Gentleman of the Chapels Royal during the reigns of Henry VIII., Edward VI., and Mary, and was also organist of the same during Elizabeth's reign. He died in 1585, and was succeeded by his pupil, William Byrd, who was Gentleman of the Chapel Royal in 1569.

The next name seems to have been that of Dr. John Bull (born 1563), who had been one of the Children of the Chapel Royal. He became Gentleman in 1585, and on the death of his music-master, William Blitheman, in 1591, was made organist, which post he held until the year 1613. He afterwards became organist of the Cathedral of Antwerp, where he died and was buried in 1628.

Dr. Orlando Gibbons (born 1583) was elected organist of the Chapel Royal in 1604. He held the position for ten years, when he was succeeded by Thomas Tomkins, who died during the civil wars of Charles I. in 1656. After the interregnum, Henry Lawes, who had been a Gentleman of the Chapel Royal in 1625, became organist, which post he held till 1662, when he died. George Jeffries, probably a contemporary of the latter, was organist to King Charles I. at Oxford.

At the Restoration there were three organists attached to the Chapel—Dr. Christopher Gibbons, Dr. William Child, and Edward Lowe. It is a matter of uncertainty how long these three held common office, but we find that in the reign of King William and Queen Mary, in 1689, the number was reduced to two. We know, however, that Lowe died in 1682, and it was in this year that HENRY PURCELL (born 1658) was appointed one of the organists of the Chapel Royal and Composer to his Majesty. Dr. JOHN BLOW succeeded Purcell as composer. He had been one of the first Children of the Chapel Royal after the Restoration, then a Gentleman in 1673, and Master of the Children one year later. It is worthy of notice that the office of 'composer' was, from Blow's time, regarded as a distinctive office, and was permanently established as such in 1699.

Dr. WILLIAM CROFT, born in 1677, was a pupil of Blow, and in 1700 was appointed Gentleman of the Chapel Royal. In 1704 he became (jointly with JEREMIAH CLARKE, whom he survived twenty years) organist of the Chapel Royal, as well as Master of the Children, and Composer. He died in 1727. Coincident with Croft was JOHN WELDON, who we find was in 1701 a Gentleman of the Chapel Royal, and became organist in 1708. In the year 1715 he was appointed composer to his Majesty.

JONATHAN MARTIN, born in 1715, was a chorister under Dr. Croft, and frequently deputised for Weldon at the Chapel Royal, on whose death, in 1736, he was made organist. He 'had to compose anthems or services for the use of His Majesty's Chapel, whenever required by the Sub-Dean for the time being.'

In 1737 JOHN TRAVERS was made organist.

Dr. Maurice Green was appointed Organist and Composer to George II. in the year 1735; and from the Records of the Lord Chamberlain's Office it appears that he was paid £25 'for pricking and fair writing compositions,' for New Year's Day and also for Birthdays. He was also paid £67 4*s*. 8*d*. 'for writing 200 sheets of vocal and instrumental music for the Te Deum and Anthem on his Majesty's return from beyond sea' in 1735. In the year 1736 Dr. William Boyce was composer. This was during Martin's organistship, who was in his turn succeeded by Travers and Green. Ten years after, the two organists and composers were Dr. Boyce and Dr. James Nares, the latter having been appointed in 1758. Dr. Dupuis (born in 1733) succeeded Boyce as organist and composer in 1779. and Dr. Nares was succeeded by Dr. Samuel Arnold in the same office in 1783. The latter died in 1802.

Thomas Attwood. born in 1767, was one of the Children of the Chapels Royal. and became composer thereto in 1796. He succeeded Dr. Dupuis. his initial undertaking being a service in F.

John Stafford Smith, born in 1750, and a Gentleman of the Chapel Royal, 1784, became one of the organists in 1802. and in 1836 was succeeded by Attwood, who had been appointed composer six years previously. Attwood died at Cheyne Walk. Chelsea, on March 28th, 1838, in his seventy-third year.

In the year 1786 Mr. Charles Kynvett was appointed a Gentleman of the Chapel Royal, and ten years later became one of the organists.

Mr. John Bernard Sale, born in 1779, was admitted Gentleman of the Chapel Royal in 1803, and on the death of Attwood, in 1838, filled the vacancy as organist. He died in 1856.

Sir George Smart became composer to the Chapel in the year 1838, and when Mr. Kynvett died took his place as organist.

Another distinguished musician was Sir John Goss (born 1800), who became composer to his Majesty in 1824. He received his early training as a chorister in the Chapel Royal under John Stafford Smith, the then organist. He resigned his position in 1871.

Up to the year 1860 the number of organists continued to be two in number. In the following year it was proposed by the Chapel Royal Commissioners that one person only should be appointed to take charge of the entire Musical Department, and be the recognised leader of the Choir, under the Sub-Dean who is *ex officio* Precentor Capellæ. The organist was to be empowered to summon both 'Gentlemen' and 'Children' to the Chapel for the rehearsal of music at his discretion, and to be generally responsible for its efficiency, subject to the authority of the Sub-Dean.

On June 2, 1863, the Bishop (Tait) of London, as Dean of the Chapel Royal, received a letter signed by 'George Smart' and 'John Goss,' organist and composer respectively, running thus:—

My Lord,—We, the Organist and Composer to Her Majesty's Chapel Royal, St. James's, as servants of the Queen, are most willing to obey loyally the Queen's commands. Having learnt from the Sub-Dean that the recent

> alteration in the Morning Service from 8 a.m. to 10 a.m. at the Chapel Royal, St. James's, is now to be choral, we submit whether we may be permitted to perform this extra duty at the organ by Deputy, and if the expense, which could not exceed £20, may be defrayed by Government without deduction from our stipends. Since the change from the early parochial to choral service, we have done the extra duty at the organ at great personal inconvenience.

To this the Chapel Royal Commissioners replied, that there were no funds at their disposal which could be applied to the payment of the deputies of the gentlemen who might be called upon to attend the early service. The matter, therefore, dropped for the time being. But we find that in 1867 the Queen desired to confirm the recommendation of the Commissioners previously alluded to, and have only one responsible organist; Sir John Goss, therefore, who had only been composer, was placed on the retired list. But that distinguished musician asked her Majesty's permission to retain the post of composer, a request which was graciously acceded to at full salary for his life, which closed in 1871.

On the death of Sir George Smart, 1867, Mr. George Cooper was appointed organist of the Chapel Royal. He died on October 2nd, 1876, in which year Mr. Charles Sherwood Jekyll became both organist and composer, a dual office which he exercised for nearly twenty years. In 1891, Dr. William Creser succeeded Mr. Jekyll as organist and composer, having been selected out of nearly three hundred candidates to fill the vacant office.

The following is a list of the organists of the Chapel Royal up to the present time :—

	Appointment	Died
Dr. Christopher Tye (first lay organist)	1562	1580
William Blitheman, organist	1585	1591
Thomas Tallis, organist	1585	1585
William Byrd, organist (?)	1585	1623
Dr. John Bull, organist	1591	1628
Dr. Orlando Gibbons, organist	1604	1625
Thomas Tomkins, organist	1621	1656
Dr. William Child, organist	1636	1697
Henry Lawes, organist	1660	1662
Dr. Christopher Gibbons joint organists	1660	1676
Edward Lowe		1682
Henry Purcell, organist and composer	1682	1695
Dr. John Blow, composer	1699	1708
Dr. William Croft, organist and composer	1704 (org.)	1727
Jeremiah Clarke, organist	1704 (comp.)	1707
John Weldon organist	1708	1736
composer	1715	
Dr. Jonathan Martin, organist	1736	1737
John Travers, organist	1737	1755
Dr. Maurice Green, organist, composer	1735	1755
Dr. William Boyce composer	1736	1779
organist	1758	
Dr. James Nares, organist	1758	1783
Dr. Thomas Sanders Dupuis, organist	1779	1796
John Stafford Smith, organist	1802	1836
Dr. Samuel Arnold, organist, composer	1783	1802
Thomas Attwood composer	1796	1838
organist	1836	
Sir George Smart organist	1822	1867
composer	1838	
Mr. Charles Kynvett, organist	1796	1822

	Appointment	Died
Mr. John Bernard Sale, organist . .	1838	1856
Sir John Goss, composer	1857	1871
Mr. George Cooper, organist . . .	1867	1876
Mr. Charles Sherwood Jekyll, organist and composer	1876	1891
Dr. William Creser, organist and composer	1891	

Under such distinguished organists the musical service at St. James's became famous.

'The Chapel Royal choir is the most ancient in England, and is, as it always has been, the fullest, best appointed, and least imperfect in the kingdom. For this our old and admirable Cathedral music was with very few exceptions composed, and hence distributed among the other Choirs. To this Tallis, Byrde, Farrant, Orlando Gibbons, Child, Wise, Blow, Purcell, Weldon, Croft, Greene, Boyce, Nares, Dupuis, Arnold, &c., devoted their talent. Indeed, if we exclude two or three of the number (who divided their labour between the Chapel and the stage), it may be said that they dedicated nearly the whole of their professional lives to the service of this Royal establishment.'[1]

It was customary in the middle of the last century in the Royal Chapel to have full anthems on the week days in the morning, and verse anthems in the afternoon, and on Sundays to have always verse anthems both at the morning and evening services.

The following memorandum of the same date as the above, 1742, concerning his Majesty's band of music is interesting:—

---

[1] Dr. Rimbault.

> When any Instrumental Musick is to be performed at St. James's Chapel Royal the Sub-Dean applies himself to the Lord Chamberlain's Secretary to desire that the Royal Band of Musick may attend at the Chapel, who sends to the Master of the Band for that purpose.
>
> When there is a Rehearsal at the Chapel at 11 o'clock there are no prayers, that the Chapel may not be filled and any disturbance made.
>
> On the days of Rehearsal the voices and instruments were ordered to attend at the Chapel between 10 o'clock and 11 o'clock, and on the Sundays to be there before 12.
>
> The Honourable Pew and the Back seats were kept for the Instrumental performers. It was ordered that no persons should be let into the Gentlemen's seats.

The services of the full Chapel Royal choir have been required from time to time for special religious ceremonies in sacred buildings other than the Chapel Royal. Thus the choir attended at St. George's Chapel, Windsor, in 1863, on the occasion of the marriage of the Prince of Wales. They were also present at Buckingham Palace for the baptism of Prince Arthur (Duke of Connaught), on June 22nd, 1850, and in the same chapel, over forty years later, for the marriage of the Duke of Fife with her Royal Highness Princess Louise of Wales.

Shortly after the Reformation the organ seems to have been played by such of the gentlemen in turn as were qualified to play it. The payment of 60*l.*[1]

---

[1] Pell's *Records*, 1836, p. 169. Devon's *Issues of the Exchequer*.

made in July 1613, during the reign of James I., to Thomas Hamlyn 'for enlarging with three sets of pipes the new organ at St. James's, and for making the same organ one note deeper,' cannot refer to the Chapel Royal proper at St. James's. The Books of Record mention no organ for this Chapel Royal previous to the year 1710, when one was built by Christopher Schrider, and the celebrated Father Schmidt had a hand in its construction.

Christopher Schrider was organ maker to his Majesty George II., and the warrants at the Lord Chamberlain's Office show that he received 20*l.* for the rent of two rooms to repair the organ of the Chapel Royal, and for keeping the materials from Lady Day 1732 to Lady Day 1733.

The manuscript book entitled 'Musical Memoranda' to which reference has been made elsewhere, and which is in the possession of Mr. W. H. Cummings, states, under date 1785, that this same organ at the Chapel Royal, in addition to the above alterations, 'was altered on Dupuis's representation by a pupil of Green's, and that these alterations cost 100*l.*' The pitch of this organ was at the same time lowered half a note, for 'it used to strain the voices,' and 'a double gamut was added.'

Again, in the year 1802, further alterations were made, for the choir service was discontinued from Sunday, August 8, to Sunday, December 19, 1802, during which time this organ was again repaired at a further cost of 100*l.*

Schrider's organ continued in use at the Chapel Royal, St. James's, till the year 1819, when it was removed. It is interesting to note, on the authority of Dr. Rimbault, that 'after undergoing the necessary repairs it was purchased for the Episcopal Chapel in Long Acre for 200*l*.' There it remained till 1866, when it was re-erected in the chapel of the Mercers' Hall, 'where it still has a place.'[1]

Dr. Rimbault proceeds to say that 'Mr. Thomas Hill, in a communication to the "Church Choirmaster" (January 1867), says of this instrument, "It is clearly a work of Father Smith's and presents the unusual feature of having escaped any attempt at modernising."'

In the year 1819, a new organ was built by Elliott, and placed in the Chapel Royal, in lieu of the old one. This organ remained in use till the year 1838, when it was removed (first to Milverton and then to Crick) to make way for another instrument which was to be built by the well-known firm, Messrs. Hill and Davidson.

This organ, it seems, remained in use for nearly thirty years, but, not being considered a satisfactory instrument, the Chapel Royal Commissioners in 1866 deputed Sir George Smart, Sir John Goss, and Mr. George Cooper to examine it carefully, which they did. After conferring with Messrs. Hill and Davidson, they were confirmed in the opinion, which they had previously formed, that no alterations or repairs would ever render it suitable for the Chapel Royal.

---

[1] Rimbault's *The Organ, its History and Construction.*

These gentlemen further considered that the organ was of obsolete compass, and that the tone of most of the stops was too loud and coarse, and that no alteration of voicing would adapt them to a place so very unfavourable for musical sound.

The mechanism they said was old-fashioned, the touch very heavy, and the arrangement of the manuals, pedals, and draw-stops most inconvenient. They felt that, since the erection of this organ in 1838, the standard of compass of both manuals and pedals had entirely changed, besides which a great number of beautiful stops, as well as mechanical appliances, had come into use, which were now considered indispensable to modern organ playing. They, therefore, recommended that a new organ should be erected to their own satisfaction within the case then in use.

These experts considered that the compass in all three manuals would be CC to G, and on the pedal CCC to F, and that the organ would then embrace the several modern improvements, the want of which was so much felt, and they believed that Messrs. Hill, with the experience which they had gained since erecting the first instrument on that difficult site, would produce an organ in all respects suitable to the Chapel Royal.

On July 10th, 1866, Messrs. Hill sent in a specification and an estimate for the erection of a new organ of three manuals and pedals, stating that the time required for building this instrument would be six months.

The order was given, and in November 1868 the organ, which had been built thirty years before, was sent to Barrow-in-Furness, to make way for the new organ which would then be ready.

Before the instrument was removed from the factory, however, it was thought expedient that it should be examined and approved by Messrs. Cooper and Goss, the organists of the Chapel Royal, who called in the assistance of Dr. Turle, organist at Westminster Abbey. But these gentlemen preferred to defer their judgment on the merits of the new organ till the instrument had been erected in the building for which it was constructed. This they did, and the result was considered eminently satisfactory.

The following stops compose the organ now in use :—

GREAT ORGAN, CC to G ; 56 notes.

1. Open Diapason . .	Metal	8 feet	56 pipes
2. Come Gamba . .	,,	8 ,,	56 ,,
3. Stop Diapason and Claribella . . .	Wood	8 ,,	56 ,,
4. Principal . . .	Metal	4 ,,	56 ,,
5. Harmonic Flute . .	,,	4 ,,	56 ,,
6. Fifteenth . . .	,,	2 ,,	56 ,,
7. Mixture . . .	,,	3 ‘ranks’	112 ,,
8. Trumpet . . .	,,	8 feet	56 ,,

CHOIR ORGAN, CC to G ; 56 notes.

9.	Open Diapason	Metal	8 feet	56 pipes
10.	Dulciana (gamut g grooved into No. 11)	,,	8 ,,	49 ,,
11.	Lieblich Gedact	,,	8 ,,	56 ,,
12.	Gemshorn	,,	4 ,,	56 ,,
13.	Suabe Flute	Wood	4 ,,	56 ,,
14.	Clarinet	Metal	8 ,,	56 ,,

SWELL ORGAN, CC to G ; 56 notes.

15.	Lieblich Bourdon	Wood	16 feet	56 notes
16.	Open Diapason	Metal	8 ,,	56 ,,
17.	Stop Diapason	Wood	8 ,,	56 ,,
18.	Keraulophon	Metal	8 ,,	56 ,,
19.	Principal	,,	4 ,,	56 ,,
20.	Celestina	,,	4 ,,	56 ,,
21.	Fifteenth	,,	2 ,,	56 ,,
22.	Mixture	,,	2 ranks	112 ,,
23.	Oboe	,,	8 feet	56 ,,
24.	Horn	,,	8 ,,	56 ,,

PEDAL ORGAN, CCC to F ; 30 notes.

25.	Open Diapason	Wood	16 feet	30 pipes
26.	Bourdon	,,	16 ,,	30 ,,
27.	Violone	,,	8 ,,	30 ,,

Couplers.

28. Swell to Great.
29. Swell to Great super Octave.
30. Swell to Choir.
31. Great to Pedal.
32. Swell to Pedal.
33. Choir to Pedal.

Composition Pedals.

Three to act upon Great Organ.
Two to act upon Swell Organ.

In the year 1891, after the closing of the Chapel Royal at Whitehall, and previous to the removal of its organ to the Tower—whither by her Majesty's permission it was sent—some of its stops were introduced into the organ at the Chapel Royal, St. James's. These stops have very considerably improved the tone of this instrument, and No. 11 is said to be of the time of Father Schmidt.

The following are the stops referred to:—

Great Organ.—No. 5, Harmonic Flute, 4 feet.

Swell Organ.—No. 18, Stopped Diapason and Claribel, 8 feet.

No. 22, Mixture, 2 Ranks.

Choir Organ.—No. 10, Dulciana, 8 feet.

No. 14, Clarinet, 8 feet.

No. 11, Stopped Diapason, 8 feet (Father Schmidt), from the Whitehall Organ.

The organ loft has only occupied its present position since the year 1837. Prior to that date, the instrument was placed in a loft near the altar, on the same side as at present, and on the spot where now is situated the bedroom of the serjeant of the vestry. This loft was in that year filled up, and the existing wall was made to correspond with that on the other side.

The organ is badly placed; but the want of space and the galleries round the Chapel prevent any improvement in its position.

CHAPTER IX

THE NATIONAL ANTHEM

THE National Anthem, which is sung or played whenever, by land or sea, the British flag is unfurled, belongs in a peculiar sense to the Chapel Royal. There 'God Save the King' was sung as an anthem and metrical hymn; there also, in all probability, it was first introduced by its unknown composer.

The prototype of the anthem was one of the 'poetries in the vernacular standing for the prayer "Domine salvum fac Regem" set by the composers therein for the use of the Quire'[1]

According to Dr. Rimbault, the first authenticated notice of the introduction to the public of 'God save the King,' which became the National Anthem in the reign of George III., occurs in a letter from Benjamin Victor to Garrick, dated October 1745. He says that it was sung upon the stage with much effect at both national theatres, 'by twenty *Gentlemen* at the end of every play.'[2]

---

[1] *Notes and Queries*, vol. vii. 1859, 2nd series, p. 63.

[2] By some this is supposed to mean twenty Gentlemen of the Chapel Royal, for the lay clerks are so called; by others it is said to refer to the men attached to the theatre itself.

One out of the twenty stepped forward 'with uplifted hands and eyes,' and began singing words to a tune which appeared to have been 'the very words and music of an old Anthem that was sung at St. James's Chapel for King James II.'

In the year 1796 a correspondent of the 'Gentleman's Magazine' writes, that the first time he ever heard the anthem was at a tavern, in Cornhill, on some national occasion, about the year 1740.

It seems to be doubtful as to who was the composer of this national song. It is stated that Dr. Henry Carey composed both the words and music in the year 1740; but 'in Antwerp there is a MS. copy of it, which affirms that the words and music were by Dr. John Bull, adding that it was composed on the occasion of the discovery of the Gunpowder Plot (1605), to which the words "frustrate their knavish tricks" especially allude.'[1]

Dr. Gauntlett. however, who does not think that Carey wrote it, says, 'If Carey had put it together, Doctors Arne and Burney must have known of this fact, for the one harmonised it for Drury Lane and the other for Covent Garden, and both declare it of the time of James II.'

The composer was then stated to have been Anthony Young, organist of All Hallows, Barking, father-in-law to Dr. Arne.

Were this the case, however, Dr. Arne could scarcely have said that 'he had not the least knowledge, nor could he guess at all who was either the author or composer, but that it was a received opinion that it was written for the Catholic Chapel at St. James's.'

---

[1] Brewer's *Dictionary of Phrase and Fable*, p. 607.

It was Dr. Burney's opinion also that it was written for King James II.

Be this as it may, no more appropriate conclusion than the refrain of the National Anthem can be found for a work which attempts to tell the story of the Royal Palace of St. James's.

More than half a century has elapsed since the four words 'God Save the Queen' first found an echo in every heart as the expression of the enthusiastic hopes with which was hailed her Majesty's accession to the throne. Now, the words awaken a fuller, deeper, and wider response throughout a dominion on which the sun never sets. They appeal to the fulfilment, and not to the promise only, of a nation's hopes. They speak of onerous duties performed by her Majesty as Queen and Empress with conscientious care; of the balance firmly held, in sober wisdom and just impartiality, between the rival parties in the State; of the high and pure example of those domestic virtues on which depends the well-being of a people. They tell also of a tender heart which has rejoiced with every joy and sympathised with every sorrow of her subjects; and which, trusting the people in the hour of its own private griefs and anxieties, has again and again, with magnetic force, elicited the love and devotion of the entire kingdom.

For a life, the priceless value of which has been tried and tested, as no other life can be, in the fierce fire of public opinion, the nation prays in the words with which these pages close :

'GOD SAVE THE QUEEN.'

APPENDIX

I[1]

Marriage of H.S.H the Prince of Orange with H.R.H. the Princess Royal of England, March 14th, 1734

On Thursday, March 14, 1734, the marriage of H.S.H. the Prince of Orange with her Royal Highness the Princess Royal was celebrated in a magnificent manner.

THE PROCESSION OF THE BRIDEGROOM

Fife. 4 Drums. Drum Major. 8 Trumpets. Kettledrum. 8 Trumpets.

Serjeant Trumpeter in his Collar of S.S. and bearing his Mace.

These stood next to the door of the Entry into the Passage, and when they came to the Door of the Chapel filed off, standing upon each side.

The Master of the Ceremonies proceeded with one of the Chiefest Officers of the Bridegroom.

Gentleman Usher of the Bridegroom between the 2 Senior Heralds.

The Bridegroom in his nuptial apparel, invested with the Collar of the Garter, conducted by His Grace the Duke of Grafton (Lord Chamberlain), and the Right Hon. the Lord Hervey (Vice Chamberlain), and supported by the Earls of Scarborough and Wilmington, Knights of the Garter, being both Batchelors, wearing their Collars.

The Officers attendant upon the Bridegroom, followed by pairs, those of the greatest quality going nearest to His Person.

Upon the entry into the Chapel, the Master of the Ceremonies, with the Gentleman Usher and attendants on the Bridegroom went to the seats assigned for them; and the Bridegroom was brought by his conductors and supporters to the Stool placed for his Highness next below his Majesty's Chair of State on the *Haut Pas*,[1] his supporters retiring to their seats where they remained, according to their Precedencies among the Peers. The Lord Chamberlain and Vice Chamberlain returned back to conduct the Bride, and the two Heralds returned with them to perform other Functions.

---

[1] See Chapter IV. Part II.

The Drums and Trumpets likewise returned back to their first station without playing, and then played in like manner before the Procession of the Bride: and did the same in the Procession of his and her Majesty.

PROCESSION OF THE BRIDE

Gentleman Usher to the Bride, between 2 Provincial Kings of Arms.

The Bride in her nuptial habit with a Coronet, conducted by the Lord Chamberlain and Vice Chamberlain, and supported by the Prince of Wales, and the Duke, wearing the Collar of the Garter, her train borne by ten young Ladies, daughters of Dukes and Earls, appointed for that purpose, those of the highest degrees nearest her Person, all dressed in white Habits.

The Lady Caroline Manners	The Lady Ann Cecil
The Lady Caroline Campbell	The Lady Die Gray
The Lady Louisa Bertie	Lady Caroline D'Arcy
The Lady Caroline Pierpont	Lady Fanny Montague
The Lady Betty Seymour	Lady Fanny Pierpont

The Prince of Wales, preceded by his Servants, one by one in a line before Him: the Duke's and the Bride's in the same manner.

Unmarried Ladies, daughters of Peers, proceeding by pairs, those of the highest degree going nearer to the Bride.

Peeresses proceeding by pairs in like manner.

Upon the entry, the Bride was conducted to her Stool, placed below her Majesty's Chair of State and opposite to that of the Bridegroom. The Prince of Wales and the Duke retired to the Stools placed for them upon one side of the Altar: all their Retinue, upon their entry into the Chapel, went to the seats allotted to them, excepting those who bore the train, who stood near the Bride to perform their duties, while the marriage was solemnizing. The Lord Chamberlain and Vice Chamberlain returned with the Provincial Kings to wait upon his Majesty.

---

[1] Also called 'Half Pace'—a popular corruption of 'Haut Pas,' the raised temporary platform erected for the ceremony.

HIS MAJESTY PROCEEDED IN THIS MANNER:

Knight Marshal. Poursuivants. Heralds. Knights of the Bath, not Peers, in the Collars of their Order, went by Pairs according to seniority, the Juniors first.

Privy Councillors, not Peers, in the same manner.

Sir Robert Walpole, K.G., with his Collar, single.

Sir Conyers Darcy, K.B., in his Collar—single—in the place appointed for him as Comptroller of the Household. Barons. Bishops in their Episcopal Habits. Viscounts. Earls. Marquesses.

Dukes, each degree proceeding by two, according to their respective Precedencies.

All the Peers. Companions of the Garter or of the Thistle or of the Bath, wore their respective Collars.

Two Provincial Kings of Arms—Lord Privy Seal, the Lord Chancellor.

Garter Principal Kings of Arms, between two Gentleman Ushers.

The Earl Marshal, with his gold Staff.

The Sword of State, borne by the Duke of Montague, K.G., and supported by the Lord Chamberlain and Vice Chamberlain.

His Majesty in the Great Collar of the Garter.

Captain of the Guards, having upon his right the Captain of the Band of Pensioners, and upon his left the Captain of the Yeomen of the Guards.

The Earl of Pembroke, Lord of the Bedchamber in Waiting. Sir Robert Rich and Colonel Campbell, the two Grooms of the Bedchamber in Waiting.

Her Majesty, preceded by Mr. Coke, Vice Chamberlain, and supported by the Earl of Grantham, her Lord Chamberlain and the Earl of Pomfret, her Master of the Horse.

The Princesses Amelia, Caroline, Mary and Louisa, supported severally by two Gentlemen Ushers.

The Ladies of her Majesty's Bedchamber, Maids of Honour and Women of the Bedchamber: each of these Degrees going by pairs, according to their Precedencies.

The Gentlemen Pensioners in two rows, on each side.

All persons in this procession, upon their entry into the Chapel, retired to the several places appointed for each Degree or Class, and none remained upon the *Haut Pas*, except the Lord of the Bedchamber in Waiting behind the King, the Lord who bore the Sword, who continued holding it erect upon his Majesty's right hand, and the Lord Chamberlain, who stood upon the left hand of his Majesty, having the Vice Chamberlain near him.

His Majesty was seated in his Chair of State in the Upper angle of the *Haut Pas*, on the right side.

Her Majesty was seated in her Chair of State on the other side of the *Haut Pas*, and the four Princesses on the Stools placed next to the Duke at the side of the Altar.

Her Majesty's Lord Chamberlain, Master of the Horse and Vice Chamberlain, stood upon the *Haut Pas* behind her.

The Ladies of the Bedchamber, Maids of Honour and Women of the Bedchamber, went to the places assigned for them.

Garter King of Arms, with the Heralds, to a place assigned for them.

During all this time and from the first appearance of the Procession the organ played, and all persons being thus seated in their places, the organ ceased and then Divine Service began.

After the Bishop of London—as Dean of the Chapel—had given the Blessing, their Majesties removed to the *Traverse* erected at the side of one Altar.

The Prince of Orange, then leading the Princess, they went up to the Rails of the Altar and kneeled there.

When the Dean had finished the service in the Liturgy, the married couple rose and retired back to their stools, upon the *Haut Pas*, where they remained while the anthem was sung.

The return was in the manner following :—

The Drums and Trumpets as before.

The Master of the Ceremonies with a Chief Officer of the Bride.

Bridegroom's Gentleman Usher as before. Heralds. The Prince of Orange supported by two married Dukes, Knights of the Garter, viz. the Dukes of Richmond and Rutland.

The Officers of the Bridegroom and attendants as before.

The Gentleman Usher of the Princess Royal with two Kings of Arms.

The Princess supported by her two Brothers.

Her train carried in the same way, as before.

All the married Ladies by pairs: those of the greatest quality going nearest the Princess.

All the unmarried ladies, who in the Entry preceded the married ladies, now followed by pairs according to their degrees.

Then his Majesty, attended as before, excepting that the Heralds supplied the Rooms of the Provincial Kings, who attended the Princess and her Majesty in the like manner, the Princesses following in the former method.

As soon as the Procession came back to the doors of the lesser Drawing Room the Company stopt, but their Majesties, the Prince of Wales, the Duke, the Bride and Bridegroom, and the Princesses went in and then the Prince of Orange and the Princess Royal kneeled, and asked their Majesties' blessing.

About 11 o'clock the Royal Family supp'd in publick in the great State Ball Room. Their Majesties were placed at the upper end of the Table under a Canopy. On the right hand sat the Prince of Wales, the Duke, and the Prince of Orange: and on the left the Princess Royal, the Princesses Amelia, Caroline and Mary. The Countess of Hertford carved. About 1 o'clock the Bride and Bridegroom retired.

A covered Gallery, through which the Procession passed, was built from the King's apartments quite round the Palace Garden, to the little French Chapel, adjoining to St. James's House, where the ceremony was performed.

The Duchess of Marlborough, who could see this Gallery from her windows, and who liked none of the parties to the pageant, was indignant at its standing so long during the delay of the wedding. 'I wonder,' she asked, 'when my neighbour George will remove his Orange chest,' 'which in fact,' adds Horace Walpole in his 'Reminiscences,' who was old enough to remember it, 'it did resemble!'[1]

This Gallery held 4,000 people and was very finely illuminated, and by the help of 3,000 men who were that day upon Guard, the whole was performed with great regularity and order, as well as splendour and magnificence.

Lord Hervey had the care of the ceremonial, and drew the plan for the order of the Procession, with which nobody but the Irish Peers were dissatisfied.

They insisted upon walking in the Procession, every class of them, at the end of the English and Scotch peers of the same rank, but as the English Barons would not give place to the Irish Earls and Viscounts, Lord Hervey chose rather to disoblige these than the English peers, who declared they would not walk at all, if any of the Irish were placed before them.

They then presented a petition to the King, to do them, what they called, justice. The King and Queen were both inclined to comply with their request.

The matter, however, was referred to the Cabinet Council, and in the end the matter was allowed to drop.

---

[1] It seems that this large boarded gallery was erected for the convenience of company in the courtyard of St. James's, between the windows of the principal Drawing Room and the German Chapel. This darkened the windows of Marlborough House.

II[1]

Marriage of H.S.H. the Hereditary Prince of Wurtemburg Stutgardt with H.R.H. the Princess Royal of England, May 18th, 1797

The following purports to be an official programme of this ceremony :—

This afternoon, May 18, 1797, the ceremony of the nuptials of Frederick William, Hereditary Prince of Wurtemburg Stutgardt, with Charlotta Augusta Matilda, Princess Royal, was performed in the Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace.

About 1 o'clock the Procession commenced: it was led by drums, trumpets, kettle-drums, the Serjeant Trumpeter and Master of the Ceremonies.

About ½ past 1 His Serene Highness the Bridegroom (dressed in a peach coloured suit, richly embroidered) entered the Chapel, conducted by the Lord Chamberlain, the Vice Chamberlain, and supported by the Dukes of Beaufort and Leeds, the Organ playing Handel's Overture in 'Esther.'

On His Serene Highness taking his seat, the Lord Chamberlain returned for the Bride's Procession.

Her Royal Highness (superbly dressed in white and silver, scarlet velvet mantle, velvet coronet with broad band and a large Plume of diamonds) was supported by the Duke of Clarence in a dark brown suit, richly embroidered, and Prince Ernest in the Hanoverian uniform, her train borne by the Bridesmaids, who were Lady Fanny Somerset, daughter of the Duke of Beaufort, Lady Mary Bentinck, daughter of the Duke of Portland, Lady Caroline Damer, daughter of the Earl of Dorchester, and the Lady Mary Howe, daughter of Earl Howe, and who were dressed in white. During the entrance of Her Royal Highness's Procession, Handel's Overture was played in like manner as when that of the Prince entered the Chapel.

---

[1] See Chapter V. Part II.

The next Procession was that of the King, who was dressed in a dark brown suit, richly embroidered.

Then next came the Queen, dressed in white, and with a profusion of diamonds. The Prince of Wales came next. The dress of His Royal Highness was a sky blue, richly embroidered down the seams and decorated with diamond star and epaulette.

The Princess of Wales, who was in a silver tissue train, with purple, lilac and green trimmings, came next, conducted by the Earl of Cholmondeley.

The Duke of York was in a full dress suit of regimentals, and his Royal Duchess in an elegant dress, the body and train of lilac silver tissue and a petticoat magnificently embroidered.

The Royal Family having taken their seats, the ceremony commenced. The Archbishop of Canterbury performed the service, assisted by the Archbishop of York.

At the conclusion the Bride and Bridegroom retired to their seats, when the Anthem was performed. The Procession then returned to the Drawing Room, the Band playing the March in 'Scipio.'

The Prince received the hand of the Princess from His Majesty. Her Royal Highness was perfectly collected and unembarrassed during the performance of the ceremony, while the Princesses, her sisters, shed tears of sensibility and affection on the occasion. Their Majesties also discovered an excess of parental feelings. The whole of the Ceremony exhibited a scene highly awful and impressive.

The heat, owing to the immense crowd, was so excessive that several ladies were overcome by it, and it was with much difficulty that one of the Bridesmaids was prevented from fainting away.

The Stadtholder, the Princess of Orange, and their attendants were accommodated in the Centre of the King's

Gallery, facing the Altar, the other parts of which were occupied by the Duchess of Leeds, the Duchess of Rutland, her two daughters, Lady Buckingham, Lady Stopford, and several other females of distinction.

The Orchestra was much better contrived on this occasion than on that of the marriage with the Prince of Wales, the Organ being placed directly over the Altar.

After the solemnization of the Marriage, the Queen held a Drawing Room and the Court closed at half-past five.

III[1]

Marriage of H.R.H. Prince Frederick William of Prussia with H.R.H. the Princess Royal of England, January 25th, 1858.

HER MAJESTY'S PROCESSION

Drums and Trumpets
Deputy Serjeant Trumpeter
The Knight Marshal: Sir Charles Lamb, Bart.
Pursuivants of Arms in their Tabards
Rouge Croix: J. R. Planché, Esq.
Blue Mantle: H. M. Lane, Esq. Portcullis: G. W. Collen, Esq.
Heralds in their Tabards and Collars of S.S.
Surrey Herald Extraordinary: E. S. Dendy, Esq.
Somerset: W. Courthope, Esq. Windsor: G. H. R. Harrison, Esq.
York: T. W. King, Esq. Richmond: M. C. H. Gibbon, Esq.
Lancaster: A. W. Woods, Esq. Chester: W. A. Blount, Esq.
The Equerry in Waiting to the Queen: Maj. Gen. Buckley The Clerk Marshal: Lord Alfred Paget
The Comptroller of the Household: The Viscount Castlerosse The Treasurer of the Household: The Earl of Mulgrave
The Keeper of the Privy Purse: Col. the Hon. Sir C. B. Phipps, K.C.B.

---

[1] See Chapter VI. Part II.

The Groom in Waiting to the Queen:
Col. the Hon. A. N. Hood

The Lord in Waiting to the Queen:
The Lord Camoys

The Lord Steward: The Earl of St. Germains, G.C.B.

Norroy King of Arms:
R. Laurie, Esq.

Clarenceux King of Arms:
J. Pulman, Esq.

The Lord Privy Seal:
The Marquis of Clanricarde, K.P.

The Lord President of the Council:
The Earl Granville, K.G.

Serjeant at Arms

The Lord High Chancellor:
The Lord Cranworth

Serjeant at Arms

Senior Gentleman Usher Quarterly Waiter:
H. Greville, Esq.

Garter Principal King of Arms, carrying his Sceptre:
Sir C. J. Young, Knt.

Gentleman Usher Daily Waiter, and to the Sword of State:
Sir W. Martins, Knt.

The Earl Marshal bearing his Bâton
The Duke of Norfolk

H.R.H. Princess Mary of Cambridge,
her train borne by the Lady Arabella Sackville West, and attended by Major Home Purves

H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge,
attended by Colonel Charles Tyrwhitt

H.R.H. the Duchess of Cambridge,
her train borne by the Lady G. Somerset, and attended by the Baron Knesebeck.

H.R.H. the Duchess of Kent,
her train borne by the Lady A. M. Dawson, and attended by Col. Sir George Cowper, Bart., C.B.

The Vice Chamberlain

The Sword of State,
borne by the Viscount Palmerston, K.G.,
First Lord of the Treasury

The Lord Chamberlain:
The Marquis of Breadalbane, K.T.

H.R.H. the Prince Alfred

H.R.H. the Prince of Wales

THE QUEEN

H.R.H. the Prince Leopold leading H.R.H. the Prince Arthur

H.M.'s train borne by
The Groom of the Robes:
Col. Francis H. Seymour,
and
Two Pages of Honour:
Mr. Farquharson and Mr. Macpherson.

H.R.H. the Princess Louisa

H.R.H. the Princess Alice

H.R.H. the Princess Helena

The Master of the Horse: The Duke of Wellington	The Mistress of the Robes: The Duchess of Sutherland

The Lady of the Bedchamber in Waiting:
The Viscountess Jocelyn
Two Maids of Honour in Waiting:
The Hon. Miss Macdonald and the Hon. Miss Cavendish.
The Bedchamber Woman in Waiting:
The Lady Charlotte Copley
The Lady Superintendent:
The Lady C. Barrington

The Capt. of Yeomen of the Guard: The Viscount Sydney	The Gold Stick: F.M. Viscount Combermere, G.C.B.	The Capt. of Gentlemen at Arms: The Lord Foley

The Master of the Buckhounds:
The Earl of Bessborough
The Master of the Household:
Col. T. M. Biddulph

The Silver Stick in Waiting: Lieut. Col. Howard Vyse	The Field Officer in Brigade Waiting: Col. Lord F. Paulet, C.B.

The Tutors to T.R.H. the Prince of Wales and Prince Alfred
Mr. Gibbs and Lieut. Cowell, R.E.
Six Gentlemen at Arms
Six Yeomen of the Guard closed the Procession.

THE PROCESSION OF THE BRIDEGROOM

Drums and Trumpets
Deputy Serjeant Trumpeter
The Master of the Ceremonies:
Maj. Gen. the Hon. Sir Edward Cust, K.C.H.

Lancaster Herald: A. W. Woods, Esq.	The Bridegroom's Gentlemen of Honour:	Chester Herald: W. A. Blount, Esq.

Dr. Wegner,
Lieut. Von Zastrow,
Capt. Von Lindern,
Capt. Von Schweinitz,
Maj. Gen. the Baron Von Moltke,
Gen. Von Schreckenstein,
Lieut. Gen. Sir F. Stovin, K.C.B., Groom in Waiting to the Queen,
in Waiting on H.R.H. the Bridegroom
The Members of the Prussian Legation
The Baron de Langen
H.S.H. Prince Henry VII. of Reuss
The Count de Brandenburg

The Prussian Minister: the Count de Bernstorff
The Vice Chamberlain of H.M. Household: The Lord E. Bruce
The Lord Chamberlain of H.M. Household: The Marquis of Breadalbane, K.T.

THE BRIDEGROOM

supported by his Father, H.R.H. the Prince of Prussia,
and by
H.R.H. Prince Albert of Prussia,
followed by the
Attendants of H.R.H. the Prince of Prussia
H.S.H. Prince Julius of Holstein Glucksburg
The Count Pückler
The Baron d'Arnim
Col. Von Alvensleben
Lieut. Col. Von Boyen
Major the Count Von der Goltz
Monsieur Illaire
Maj. Gen. the Hon. C. Grey, Equerry to the Queen, Private Secretary to H.R.H. the Prince Consort, in attendance on H.R.H. the Prince of Prussia,
and by the attendants of H.R.H. Prince Albert of Prussia:
Capt. Schulembourg
Adjutant Von Buddenbrock.
Col. F. Seymour, C.B., Groom in Waiting to the Prince Consort, in attendance on H.R.H. Prince Albert of Prussia

THE PROCESSION OF THE BRIDE

Drums and Trumpets
Deputy Serjeant Trumpeter
Norroy King of Arms: R. Laurie, Esq.
Clarenceux King of Arms: J. Pulman, Esq.
The Groom of the Stole to H.R.H. the Prince Consort:
The Marquis of Abercorn, K.G.
The Vice Chamberlain of H.M. Household: The Lord E. Bruce
The Lord Chamberlain of H.M. Household: The Marquis of Breadalbane. K.G.

THE BRIDE

supported by her Father, H.R.H. the Prince Consort, K..,
and by
H.M. the King of the Belgians, K.G.

The train of H.R.H. borne by eight unmarried daughters of Dukes,
Marquesses and Earls:

The Lady Susan Pelham Clinton,	The Lady Cecilia G. Lennox,
The Lady Emma Stanley,	The Lady Katherine Hamilton,
The Lady Susan Murray,	The Lady Constance Villiers,
The Lady Victoria Noel,	The Lady Cecilia Molyneux,

followed by

The Viscount Torrington, the Lord of the Bedchamber in Waiting, Maj. Gen. Wylde, C.B., the Groom of the Bedchamber in Waiting, Lieut. Col. H. F. Ponsonby, the Equerry in Waiting, Dr. Lyon Playfair, C.B., the Gentleman Usher in Waiting,	to H.R.H. the Prince Consort

The Baron Ernest Stockmar, the Treasurer and Private Secretary to H.R.H. the Bride

Col. the Count de Moerkerke Dr. Koepl	The Gentlemen in attendance on H.M. the King of the Belgians

(Maj. Gen. the Hon. C. Grey, Private Secretary to H.R.H. the Prince Consort, was in attendance on H.R.H. the Prince of Prussia.)

The procession returned from the Chapel Royal to the Presence Chamber in the following order:—

UNITED PROCESSION OF THE BRIDE AND BRIDEGROOM

Drums and Trumpets
The Knight Marshal

Lancaster Herald	Chester Herald
Norroy King of Arms	Clarenceux King of Arms

The Master of the Ceremonies
Gentlemen of Honour to the Bridegroom, as before
Gentlemen in attendance on the Bride
The Count Perponcher
The Baron Ernest Von Stockmar
The Prussian Minister and the Members of his Legation as before
The Groom of the Stole to H.R.H. the Prince Consort

THE BRIDE AND BRIDEGROOM

The Supporters of their Royal Highnesses on either side
The train of the Bride, borne as before
The Ladies in attendance on the Bride
The Countess Perponcher

The Countess Marie Zulynar
The Countess Wally von Hohenthal
The Countess de Bernstorff, wife of the Prussian Minister

The remainder of the suite of His Royal Highness the Prince Consort, and the suites of His Majesty the King of the Belgians, of H.R.H. the Prince of Prussia, and of H.R.H. Prince Albert of Prussia, as before.

HER MAJESTY'S PROCESSION

in the same order in which it entered the Chapel.

T.R.H. the Princes of Prussia, the foreign Princes, and their attendants, followed in the same order of Procession as on entering the Chapel.

IV[1]

The Funeral of H.R.H. the Duke of York, Saturday, January 20th, 1827

The funeral procession moved in the following order:—

Trumpets and Kettledrums of the two Regiments of Life Guards
Drums and Fifes of the Foot Guards
Knight Marshal's Men on foot with black staves
A mourning Coach drawn by four Horses, conveying the servants of His late Royal Highness
A mourning Coach drawn by four Horses, conveying the Pages of His late Royal Highness
A mourning Coach drawn by six Horses, conveying the Medical Attendants and Chaplain of His late Royal Highness
A mourning Coach drawn by six Horses, conveying the Secretaries of His late Royal Highness
A mourning Coach drawn by six Horses, conveying the Aides-de-camp of His late Royal Highness
A mourning Coach drawn by six Horses, conveying the Equerries of His late Royal Highness, and the Assistants to the Adjutant General, and the Quartermaster General
A mourning Coach drawn by six Horses, conveying the Adjutant General, the Quartermaster General, and their two Deputies
The State Carriage of His late Royal Highness, drawn by six Horses, conveying Norroy King of Arms (acting for Clarenceux) with the

---

[1] See Chapter VIII. Part II.

Coronet of His late Royal Highness, attended by two Gentlemen Ushers
of the Privy Chamber as Supporters
Escort of Life Guards

Ten of the Yeomen of the Guard with Partizans reversed	THE HEARSE	Ten of the Yeomen of the Guard with Partizans reversed

adorned with Escocheons of His late
Royal Highness's Arms, and drawn
by eight of the King's black Horses,
driven by His Majesty's Body Coachman
Escort of Life Guards
A mourning Coach, drawn by six Horses, conveying Garter Principal
King of Arms and two Gentleman Assistants
A mourning Coach, drawn by six Horses, conveying the two Executors
named in the will of His late Royal Highness
Carriages of His Majesty
Carriages of the Royal Family

THE FOLLOWING ARE THE NAMES OF SOME OF THE BOOKS TO WHICH REFERENCE HAS BEEN MADE IN THE COMPILATION OF THIS WORK.

‘A B C of Gothic Architecture.’
Ackermann’s ‘Repository.’
Aiken’s ‘Memoirs of the Court of Charles I.’
Allen’s ‘History and Antiquities of London.’
‘Anecdotes of Painting in England.’
‘Annual Register.’
‘Antiquarian Repository.’
‘Apology for the Life of Colley Cibber.’
Archer’s ‘Queen Victoria, her Life and Jubilee.’
Armitage’s (Mrs.) ‘Court Customs.’
Ashburnham’s ‘Narrative.’
Ashton’s ‘Social England under the Regency.’
‘Autobiography of Sir J. Bramston.’
‘Autobiography of Mrs. Delaney.’

Bacon’s ‘Natural History.’
Badger’s ‘Cases of Cures of King’s Evil.’
Bailey’s ‘Antiquities.’
Bambough’s ‘Gleanings for the Curious.’
Birch’s ‘Life of Henry, Prince of Wales.’
Birch’s MSS.
Blencowe’s ‘Lord Leicester’s Journal.’
‘Book of Days.’
Boswell’s ‘Life of Sir John Floyer.’
Boyer’s ‘Life of Queen Anne.’
Brackenbury’s ‘Nearest Guard.’
Brayley’s ‘Londiniana.’
Brewer’s ‘Dictionary of Phrase and Fable.’
Brewer’s ‘Historic Note-Book.’
Britton’s ‘Architectural Antiquities.’
Buckingham’s (Duke of) ‘Memoirs of the Courts and Cabinets of William IV. and Victoria.’
Burke’s ‘Anecdotes of the Aristocracy.’
Burn’s ‘History of Foreign Refugees.’
Burnet’s ‘History of His Own Time.’
Burton’s ‘New View and Observations in London and Westminster.’

Camden’s ‘Imperial History of England.’
Camden’s ‘Remaines concerning Britaine.’
Carlyle’s ‘Oliver Cromwell’s Letters and Speeches.’
Cassell’s ‘Concise Cyclopædia.’
Cassell’s ‘Illustrated History of England.’

Cassell's 'London.'
Catalogues of the Stuart, Tudor, and Guelph Exhibitions.
Chamberlain's (Lord) Office: Official Records; Books of Ceremonies; Precedent Books; Warrant Books.
Chamberlayne's 'Angliæ Notitia.'
Chapman's 'Epicede.'
'Clerical Anecdotes and Pulpit Eccentricities.'
Coke's (Roger) 'Detection.'
'Collections of Ordinances and Regulations for the Government of the Royal Household.'
Collins's 'Peerage of England.'
Coxe's 'Life of Walpole.'
Coxe's 'Memoirs of the Duke of Marlborough.'
Crace's Catalogue of Maps, Plans, and Views of London.
'Critical Review of the Buildings in London and Westminster.'
Croley's 'Personal History of George IV.'
'Cromwelliana.'
Cumming's (W. H.) 'Musical Memoranda.'
Cunningham's 'Handbook of London.'
Curling's 'Account of the Gentlemen-at-Arms.'

Dallaway and Wornum: 'Walpole Anecdotes.'
Dalrymple's 'Memoirs.'
D'Arblay's (Madame) 'Diary.'
'Declaration of Diet &c. of Charles I. as Duke of York.'
Defoe's 'Tour through Great Britain.'
De Quincey.
'Diary of Dr. Edward Lake.'
'Diary of George Bubb Dodington.'
'Diary of Henry, Earl of Clarendon.'
'Diary of Mary, Countess Cowper.'
Disraeli's 'Curiosities of Literature.'
Dodsley's 'London.'
Doran's 'Court Fools.'
Doran's 'Lives of the Queens of England of the House of Hanover.'
Doran's 'London in the Jacobite Times.'
Doran's 'Memoir of Queen Adelaide.'
Doran's 'Princes of Wales.'
Doran's 'Walpole's Journal of the Reign of George III.'

Ellis's 'Original Letters.'
'English Connoisseur.'
Entick's 'History and Survey of London.'
'European Magazine.'
Evelyn's 'Memoirs.'

Fenn's 'Paston's Letters.'
Fielding, Sir John.
Fitz-Stephen's 'Survey.'
Fuller's 'Worthies.'

'Gentleman's Magazine.'
Goldsmith's 'History of England.'
Grammont's 'Memoirs of Charles I.'
Gray's 'Hudibras.'
Green's 'Lives of the Princesses of England.'
'Greville Memoirs.'

Hall's (Mrs. M.) 'Royal Princesses of England.'
Hare's 'Walks through London.'
Harleian MSS.
Harris's 'Life of Charles I.'
Harrison's 'History and Survey of London.'
Harrison's 'London and Westminster.'
Hassard (Sir J.) 'London Diocesan Book.'
Haydn's 'Book of Dates.'
Heath's 'Chronicle.'
Herbert's 'Memoirs.'

Hervey (Lord) ‘Memoirs.’
Holmes’s ‘London Metropolis.’
Howel’s ‘Londinopolis.’
Hughson’s ‘Walks through London.’

Ingram’s ‘Haunted Houses.’
‘Issue Roll of Thomas de Brantingham.’

Jameson’s ‘Memoirs of Celebrated Female Sovereigns.’
Jarvis’s ‘Accredited Ghost Stories.’
Jebb’s ‘Life of Bentley.’
Jesse’s ‘London.’
Jesse’s ‘Memoirs of the Court of England.’
Jesse’s ‘Memoirs of the Life and Reign of George III.’
Jesse’s ‘Memoirs of the Stuarts.’

Keith’s ‘Memoirs.’
Kennet’s ‘Complete History.’
Knight’s ‘London.’
Knight’s ‘Old England.’

Lake’s (Sir E.) ‘Account of Interviews with Charles I.’
Lambert’s ‘History and Survey of London.’
‘Land (The) We Live in.’
Law’s ‘Hampton Court Palace.’
Lemon’s (Mark) ‘Up and Down the London Streets.’
Letters of Sarah, Lady Lyttelton (printed for private circulation).
Lilly’s ‘History of his Life and Times.’
Lilly’s ‘Observations on the Life and Death of Charles I.’
Lingard’s ‘Private Note-Books.’
‘Lives of the Last Four Princesses of the Royal House of Stuart.’
Loftie’s ‘History of London.’
Loftie’s ‘St. James’s Palace’ (‘Art Magazine’).
‘Londina Illustrata.’
‘London Chronicle during the Reigns of Henry VII. and VIII.’
‘London: How the Great City Grew.’
‘London Scenes and London People.’
‘London: What to See, and How to See It.’
Loseley MSS.
Lovegrove’s ‘Extracts.’

Macaulay’s ‘History of England.’
Mackinnon’s ‘Origin and Services of the Coldstream Guards.’
Macky’s ‘Memoirs.’
Malcolm’s ‘Londinium Redivivum.’
Malcolm’s ‘Manners and Customs of London.’
Malcolm’s ‘Miscellaneous Anecdotes.’
Marshall’s ‘In Four Reigns.’
Martin’s (Sir Theodore) ‘Life of the Prince Consort.’
Massey’s ‘History of England.’
‘Medii Ævi Calendarium.’
‘Memoirs of Alexander Seton.’
‘Memoirs and Reflections upon the Reigns of Charles I. and Charles II.’
‘Memoirs of Beauties of the Court of Charles II.’
‘Microcosm of London.’
Montagu’s (Lady Mary) ‘Letters.

‘New London Jest Book.’
Newton’s ‘London in the Olden Time.’
‘New View of London.’
Nichols’s ‘Progresses.’
‘Notes and Queries.’

Old Books in the Chapel Royal.
‘Old London’ (Archæological Institute).
Ormond’s (Duke of) ‘Letters.’

Papendiek’s (Mrs.) ‘Journal.’
Parish Registers of England.
Peck’s ‘Desiderata Curiosa.’

Pennant's 'London.'
Pepys's 'Diary.'
Percy's 'London.'
Perrinchief's 'Royal Martyrs.'
Preston's 'Yeomen of the Guard.'
Pyne's 'Royal Residences.'

'Reminiscences of Captain Gronow.'
Richardson's 'Architectural Remains.'
'Richardsoniana.'
Rimbault's 'Old Cheque Book of the Chapel Royal.'
'Royal Palaces.'
Rush's 'Recollections.'

Sandford's 'Genealogical History of the Kings and Queens of England.'
'Saunterings In and About London.'
Seldon's 'Table Talk.'
'Social Life in the Reign of Queen Anne.'
'Some Royal Parks.'
Somers' (Lord) 'Tracts.'
State Papers in the Record Office.
Steward's (Lord) Official Books.
Stowe's 'Survey of London.'
Strickland's 'Lives of the Bachelor Kings of England.'
Strickland's 'Queens of England.'
Swift's 'Journal to Stella.'

Tennant's 'London.'
Thackeray's 'Four Georges.'
Thoms' 'Book of the Court.'
Thomson (Mrs.) 'Memoirs of the Court of George II.'
Thomson's 'Memoirs of Lady Sundon.'
Timbs' 'Curiosities of London.'
Timbs' 'London and Westminster.'
'Treasures of Art in Great Britain.'
Trevor's 'Life of William III.'
Trinity House Official Records.

Vanderdoort's Catalogue of Pictures of Charles I.

Walcott's 'Handbook for St. James's, Westminster.'
Walcott's 'Memorials of Westminster.'
Walford's 'Old and New London.'
Walpole's 'Memoirs of George III.'
'Walpoliana.'
Ward and Lock's 'Guide to London.'
Warwick's (Sir Philip) 'Memoirs of Charles I.'
Watkins' (Dr. John) 'Life and Times of George IV.'
Welwood's 'Memoirs of England.'
'Wentworth Papers.'
Wheatley's 'Past and Present.'
Wheatley's 'Round about Piccadilly and Pall Mall.'
Whitelock's 'Memorials.'
Willis's 'Current Notes.'
Wilson's 'History of James I.'
Wither's 'Juvenilia.'
Wood's 'Athenæ Oxonienses.'
'World's (The) Metropolis; or, Mighty London.'

INDEX

Abercorn, Earl of (eighth), and Princess Charlotte of Mecklenburg, i. 96

Adda, Count, Pope's Nuncio, at St. James's Palace, ii. 47, 235

Adelaide (Queen of William IV.), at Marlborough and Clarence Houses, i. 42, 45, 48; at various State functions, 227, 257 *n.*; ii. 104; coronation of, i. 253

Agricultural Society, Royal, banquet to, i. 263–265

Albany, Duke and Duchess of, at Court ceremonies, ii. 114, 124, 256

Albemarle, Duke of, godfather to Edgar, Duke of Cambridge, ii. 43

Albemarle, Earl of, at wedding of Frederick Prince of Wales (1736), ii. 72

Albemarle (William Charles Keppel), Earl of, at Court ceremonies, i. 193, 257; ii. 99, 103

Albert, Prince Consort, marriage, ii. 97–112; and Marlborough House, i. 44; his interest in the Gentlemen-at-Arms, 159; at Court ceremonies, 228; ii. 113–125; on the conduct of royal chaplains, 303 *n.*; functions of State affected by his death, i. 213; portraits of, 365, 367

Albert, Prince of Prussia, at wedding of Princess Victoria, ii. 120

Aldworth, Mr., duel with Colonel Chudleigh (1714), i. 238

Alehouse near the Palace demolished, i. 40

Alexander I., Emperor of Russia, his visit to the Palace, i. 306–312

Alexandra, Princess of Edinburgh, at wedding of George, Duke of York, ii. 128

Alfred, Prince (son of George III.), baptism of, ii. 59

Algerine Ambassador, his present to George III., i. 239

Alice, Princess (afterwards Grand Duchess of Hesse-Darmstadt), attends Court ceremonies, i. 229, 230, 257; ii. 64, 114, 122, 124

Alvensleben, Baron, at wedding of Queen Victoria, ii. 98, 100

Ambassadors' Court, St. James's, residents in during present reign, i. 414–421

Amelia, Princess (daughter of George II.), i. 92; her gambling propensities, 290, 293; present to the Guards on her birthday, 396; at Court ceremonies, ii. 55, 82; and 'Queen' cards, 186

Amelia, Princess (daughter of George III.), baptism of, ii. 60; at Drawing Room (1795), i. 225; her death, ii. 189, 190

American envoy, first, presented at St. James's Palace (1785), i. 244

Americans at Levees, dress for, i. 214

Amherst, Lord, attends Levee (1781), i. 211

Amps, Mr., of the Ship Tavern, St. James's, i. 74

Ancaster, Duchess of, at the Palace, i. 97, 322; at Court ceremonies, ii. 57, 79; and the attempt on the life of George III., i. 327

Ancaster, Duke of, dines with Christian VIII., i. 305

Anderson, on the surroundings of the Palace, i. 37

Anderson, Mr., musical conductor at Princess Victoria's wedding, ii. 120

Andreossi, French Ambassador to Court of St. James's (1803), i. 249
Andrews, Mr. Miles Peter, i. 55
Angelo, Michael, picture by, i. 357
Anne, Queen, birth, ii. 6; baptism, 43; marriage, 67, 250; at the Palace, i. 6, 23, 79, 80–83, 302, 396; ii. 7, 12,; touches for the king's evil, i. 206–209; at Court ceremonies, 217, 218, 232–236; ii. 45; and the drama, i. 279–281; and the Royal Library, 381, 384; her children, ii. 18, 48, 176; and the royal chapels, 210, 219, 221, 245, 246; and the clerics of her time, 337–339; portrait of, i. 364
Anne, Queen of James I., portrait of, i. 362, 364; grief at illness of Prince Henry, ii. 151
Anne, Princess, birth of (daughter of Charles I.), ii. 1, 5; baptism of, 42; death of, 171
Anne, Princess (daughter of George I.), and Miss Brett, i. 88
Anne, Princess Royal (daughter of George II.), her marriage, ii. 68–71, 363–367
Anne Boleyn, reminiscence of, at the Palace, i. 7 *n.*, 128
Anne Hyde (wife of James II. when Duke of York) at the Palace, i. 75; her gambling propensities, 290; portrait of, 364; children of, ii. 6, 7; at marriage of Queen Anne, 67; death of, 173
Anson, General Sir J. and family at wedding of Queen Victoria, ii. 98, 100
Arbuthnot, Dr., his letter to Mrs. Howard, i. 82, 83
Archer, Mr., groom porter to George I., i. 292
Archway, the, at the Palace, i. 417, 418
Argyll, Duchess of, godmother to Princess Mary (1776), ii. 59
Arlington, Earl of, his dispute with the Earl of Bath, i. 138; as Clerk of the Closet, ii. 301
Armitage, picture by, i. 365
Armour, destruction of, i. 407
Armoury partially destroyed, i. 405
Armoury Room at the Palace, i. 125, 128; armour in, 369, 371
Armstrong, Colonel, at funeral of Frederick, Duke of York, ii. 193
Arne, Dr., and the National Anthem, ii. 359
Arnold, Dr. Samuel, organist, ii. 346, 350
Art treasures of Charles I., i. 351; Crown pictures of Italian and Flemish schools, 351; Prince Henry's (son of James I.) collection, 351; acquired by Charles, 352; his purchases on the Continent, 352, 353, 355; list of curious payments, 353, 354; art presents to King Charles, 354; sale of his treasures by the Commonwealth, 356; lists showing insignificant prices fetched, 357–359; the principal purchasers, 359; statuary coins and archæological items in collection, 360
Arton, Dr., attends Levee, i. 215
Arundel, Countess of, godmother to Princess Charlotte of York, ii. 46
Arundel, Lord, aids Charles I. in art collecting, i. 355
Ashburnham plans the escape of Charles I., i. 107
Ashburnham (Bertram), Earl of, his relics of Charles I., i. 121
Ashburnham (John), Earl of, deputy godfather to Prince Octavius (1779), ii. 59
Ashley, Hon. William and Mrs., at the Palace, i. 413; ii. 104; her death, 202
Ashmolean Museum, Charles I.'s staff at, ii. 43
Ashton, Mr., on Blücher, i. 309, 310
Aston, Lord (Walter), and St. James's Park gardens (1628), i. 20
Atkins, Dr., attends on Prince Henry (1612), ii. 156, 167
Atterbury, Bishop, his controversy with Bentley, i. 381
Attwood, Thomas, organist, ii. 346, 347
Augusta Sophia, Princess (daughter of George III.), birth, ii. 26; i. 184; at Clarence House, 48; at the Palace, 97; and her brother George IV., 103; at Court ceremonies, 225, 226; ii. 102; death of, 194; funeral, 195, 196
Augusta, Princess (of Cambridge), at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 102, 109
Augusta Matilda, Princess (afterwards Queen of Würtemberg), and Thomas Stone, i. 323, 324; and the attempt on George III.'s life, 327, 328

Austria, Archduke Charles of, ii. 338 *n.*

Aylesbury, Countess of, and the Princess Royal (1797), ii. 96

Bacon, Sir Francis, and the supposed scheme to kill Queen Mary, i. 345; and the trial of the Earl of Somerset, ii. 154

Bagot, Lord, his relic of Charles I., i. 122

Bailey on the site of the Palace, i. 2

Baillie, Miss, at the German Chapel, ii. 256

Bailie, Principal, on the marriage of Princess Mary and Prince William of Nassau, ii. 66

Bainbridge, Mr., at funeral of Princess Augusta, ii. 195

Balch on the traditions concerning Epiphany offerings, ii. 271

Balls at the Palace, i. 48, 98, 244, 247, 253, 270, 272, 302, 305

Baltimore, Lord, godfather to 'Fitz-Frederick of Cornwall,' ii. 50

Bamfield, Colonel, aids the Duke of York to escape, i. 71, 72

Banks, Mr. John, of the Gentlemen-at-Arms, i. 156, 157

Banqueting Room at the Palace, i. 125, 127, 400; pictures in, 133, 361, 362, 365, 368

Baptisms at the Palace, ii. 28–64

Barberini, Cardinal, and Charles I., i. 352

Barham, Lady, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 103

Barillon (French Ambassador), on notable events at the Palace, ii. 11, 235, 236

Baring, Colonel Francis, at the Palace, i. 425

Barnard, Lady Catherine, at the Palace, i. 99

Barnard, the late Mr. F. A. and Lady, at the Palace, i. 413, 414

Barrington, Admiral, portrait of, i. 365

Barrington, the late Lady Caroline, at the Palace, i. 420; ii. 103

Barrington, the celebrated pickpocket, at the Palace, i. 333

Barrington, Mr. D., on the game of Pell Mell, i. 27

Barrow, Dr., and Charles II., ii. 335

Barrow, Sir Charles, his legacy to the poor of the Dutch Chapel, ii. 244

Barry, Sir Charles, and Stafford House, i. 53

Bassau, picture by, i. 9

Bassompière, Marshal de, Ambassador to St. James's (1626), ii. 229, 230

Bateman, Lady, and the Palace wine cellars (1763), i. 399

Bates, Dr. George, on Cromwell and Charles I., i. 120

Bath, Order of the, i. 201, 202

Bath, Earl of, his dispute with the Earl of Arlington (1682), i. 138; at the Palace (1692), i. 84

Battenberg, Prince and Princess Henry of, at the German Chapel, ii. 256

Battenberg, Princesses Alexandra and Victoria of, at wedding of George, Duke of York, ii. 128

Bavaria, Frederic, Count of, at the Palace, ii. 65

Beard, Mr. John, vocalist in ordinary, ii. 327

Beatrice, Princess, of Edinburgh, at wedding of George, Duke of York, ii. 128

Beatty-Kingston, Mr., on the Emperor Frederick and Mendelssohn's 'Wedding March,' ii. 118

Beauclair, Madame de (mistress of James II.), i. 74, 335–339

Beaufort, Duke of, at wedding of George IV., ii. 87

Beaumont, his plays, i. 279

Beckford, Alderman, Lord Mayor of London, at the Palace, i. 240, 241

Bede, Cuthbert, on headdress at royal wedding (1764), ii. 84

Bedford, Duchess of, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 103, 112

Bedford, Earl of, at baptism of Charles II. (1630), ii. 32, 38

Beefeaters. *See* Yeomen of the Guard

Beeston, Mr., on the Royal Chapels, ii. 234

Beggar's Opera, the, i. 57–60

Belfast, Earl of, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 99, 100, 102

Bell, Alice, herbstrewer, i. 146

Bellenden, Miss, mistress of George II., i. 91

Bellicore, M. de, French Ambassador, and Charles I., i. 107, 108

Beltz, Mr. G. F., at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 100, 101

Belvedere Gallery, Vienna, and Charles I.'s collection, i. 355
Benedictine friars at St. James's, ii. 233
Benson, Archbishop, at Court ceremonies, ii. 62, 63, 127
Bentinck, Mr. George Cavendish, and St. Paul's Cathedral, ii. 263
Bentinck, Lady Harriett, bridesmaid to Queen Charlotte, ii. 80
Berkeley House, Queen Anne at, i. 80
Berkley of Stratton, John Lord, deputy godfather to Charles, Duke of Kendal, ii. 43
Berkshire, Earl of, sells Berkshire House (1670), i. 55
Berkynge, Abbot of Westminster, rebuilds St. James's Hospital, i. 5
Bernini, his bust of Charles I., i. 353
Bertie, Lady Charlotte, and the attempt on George III., i. 327, 328
Berwick, Lord, and Stornaway House, i. 53, 54
Bhavnager, Maharajah of, at wedding of George, Duke of York, ii. 130
Biddulph, the Hon. Lady, at the German Chapel, ii. 257
Biddulph, Major-General Sir T. M., formerly at the Palace, i. 415
Bigge, Lieut.-Col. Arthur, at the Palace, i. 428
Bigland, Sir Richard, attends ceremony of proclamation of Queen Victoria, i. 194
Birch on the death of Prince Henry (1612), ii. 151, 152
Bird Cage Walk, origin of its name, i. 21
Birde, Thomas, Gentleman of the Chapel Royal, ii. 317
Births at the Palace, ii. 1–27
Blackburn, Mrs. Bewicke, her relic of Charles I., i. 121
Blagg, Mrs., as 'Diana,' i. 280
Blandford, Dr. (Bishop of Worcester), and the death of Anne, Duchess of York, ii. 174
Blenheim, Battle of, painting of, i. 45
Blew, Rev. W. J., on the great Palace fire, i. 406 *n.*
Blitheman, William, organist, ii. 343, 344
Blomfield, Dr. (Bishop of London), at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 104
Bloodworth and Frederick, Prince of Wales, ii. 19
Blount, Mr. W. A., at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 101
Blow, Dr. John, composer, ii. 345, 350
Blücher, Field Marshal, visits Court of St. James's (1814), i. 306; accounts of his reception by the people, 309, 310, 421; conflicting estimates of his character, 310; letters on his visit to England, 311–318
Board of Green Cloth, i. 135, 428–430
Bohme, Rev. A. W. (Chaplain to Queen Anne), ii. 338
Bohn, Mr., on the Royal Chapels, ii. 243, 247, 250
Bolingbroke, Lord, and Queen Anne, anecdote concerning, i. 81
Bolognese, Guido, pictures by, i. 358
Bolton, Duke of (1716), and the alehouse adjoining the Palace, i. 39, 40
Bonfires at royal births, ii. 55
Bontein, Mr., Clerk of the Robes, i. 418
Boreman, John, pond keeper at St. James's Park, i. 20
Boscawen, Hon. Mrs., on Dr. Porteus and Lady Weymouth, ii. 341
Boudoir at the Palace, i. 132
Bouverie, Lady Jane, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 103
Bowles in St. James's Park, i. 24
Bowyer, Richard, Master of the Children of the Chapel Royal, i. 283
Boyce, Dr. William, composer and organist, i. 286; ii. 81, 327, 346, 350
Boyle, Hon. C. (afterwards Earl of Orrery), his controversy with Bentley, i. 381
Bradford, Duke of, at wedding of George IV., ii. 87
Brand, Mrs., at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 99, 103
Brett, Miss (mistress of George I.), at the Palace, i. 87, 88
Brettell, Miss, housekeeper at the Palace, i. 425
Brewhouses, Tuttle Fields, i. 34
Bridges, St. James's Park (1814), i. 30, 31, 32
Bridgewater, Duke of (Scroop Egerton, first Duke), buys Cleveland (Bridgewater) House, i. 55, 56
Bridgewater, Earl of, at baptism of Charles II., ii. 33, 38
Bridgewater House, i. 41, 55, 59, 57 *n.*

Brinkman, Baron, his picture of Queen Caroline, ii. 187
Bristol, Earl of, and Ferdinando Marsham, i. 139
Bristol, Earl of, at baptism of Prince Augustus, ii. 58
British Museum, foundation laid, i. 382; George II.'s gift to, 385
Broglie, Duc de, at Court ceremony, i. 222
Brooke, Lord. *See* Warwick
Broughton, Lady, and Stornaway House, i. 53, 54
Brouncker, Lord, first President of Royal Society at the Palace, i. 84
Browell, Mr., at the Palace, i. 417; ii. 195
Broxholme, Dr., and Queen Caroline, ii. 179, 180
Bruce, Hon. Mrs. Robert, at the Palace, i. 428; Gen. the Hon. Robert, and Mrs., deaths of, ii. 201
Brunswick, Dukes, Duchesses, Princes and Princesses of, at the Court of St. James's, i. 296; ii. 19, 20, 25, 51, 55–57, 59, 82; portraits, i. 365, 367
Brunswick, House of, its centenary festival, i. 30
Buccleuch, Duchess of, at the German Chapel (1888), ii. 257
Buckingham, Duchess of, and Mary II., ii. 43
Buckingham, Duke of, aids Charles I. in art collecting, i. 355
Buckingham, Duke of, on William IV., i. 213
Buckingham House Palace and the Grand Jubilee Festival, i. 30, 31; and George III., 62; and Court ceremonies and officials at, 131, 231; its pictures, 367, 368
Bull, Dr. John, organist, ii. 343; and the National Anthem, 359
Bülow, General von, at St. James's (1814), i. 307
Bulstrode, Sir Michael, and the tempest in St. James's Park, i. 19
Bulstrode, Sir Richard, his account of Charles I. during his trial, i. 108
Burghley, Lord (Lord Treasurer, 1589), i. 29
Burgis, Simon, his plan of St. James's Palace, ii. 12, 13
'Burke's Bill,' ii. 248
Burlington, Countess of, at Court ceremonies, ii. 51, 103
Burn, Mr. T. S. on Royal Chapels, ii. 238, 244
Burnet, Bishop, and Queen Anne's accession, i. 80, 84; on notable incidents and personages at the Palace, 84; ii. 12, 174, 210, 231
Burney, Dr., and the National Anthem, ii. 359, 360
Burton, Edward, and Stornaway House, i. 54
Butler, Bishop, and Queen Caroline, i. 220, 221
Butler, Dr., and Prince Henry (1612), ii. 151, 155, 167
Byng, the Right Hon. G. S. and the Hon. Frederick and H. W. J., at wedding ceremonies, ii. 99, 101, 114
Byrcheston, Abbot of St. Peter's, Westminster, i. 4
Byrd, William, organist, ii. 343, 350
Byzantine offering at Epiphany function, ii. 274

Cakes and caudle at baptismal ceremonies, ii. 26, 54, 56
Calthorpe, Mr. James, and Princess Charlotte, ii. 83
Cambis, M. de, French Ambassador in George II.'s reign, ii. 178
Cambridge, Adolphus, Duke of (son of George III.), at the Palace, i. 227, 404; ii. 58, 195, 285
Cambridge, Augusta, Duchess of, at the Palace, i. 105, 419; ii. 102, 109, 115; death of, 196–200
Cambridge, Charles, Duke of (son of James II.), at the Palace, ii. 7, 44; death of, 174
Cambridge, Edgar, Duke of (son of James II.), birth of, ii. 6, 173; baptism of, 43
Cambridge, George, Duke of, at the Palace i. 423; at banquet, wedding, and other ceremonies, ii. 102, 115, 199, 225
Cambridge, James, Duke of (son of James II.), birth of, ii. 6; baptism, 43; death of, 172
Campbell, Hon. Mrs., at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 103
Campo, Marquis de, his investiture at St. James's Palace, i. 198
Campus Martius of the Equestrian Beaux of London, i. 36

Canning, Right Hon. George, at the Palace, ii. 27

Cannon, Thomas, an eccentric at the Palace, i. 330

Card playing, Court and public, i. 1, 91, 92, 95, 288–294; George II. affected by the sight of 'Queens,' ii. 186

Carey, Dr., and the National Anthem, ii. 359

Carleton, Sir D., despatch concerning Count Mansfeldt, i. 295

Carlisle, Countess of, at baptism of Princess Mary (1631), ii. 41

Carlisle, Lord, his house in Cleveland Court, i. 303, 304

Carlton House, i. 48; Frederick William III. of Prussia and Blücher at, 308, 309

Carlton steps opened in 1831, i. 15 *n.*

Carmarthen, Marquis of, at the Palace (1692), i. 84

Carnarvon, Countess of, at wedding of George IV., ii. 87

Caroline, Queen of George II., marriage, ii. 85–90; scenes on birthday anniversary, i. 7; and St. James's Park, 24 *n.*; her life at St. James's, 88, 219-223, 283; ii. 19–22, 50, 51, 68–78, 211, 212, 249; portraits of, i. 363, 365, 367; her library, 51, 385, 386; death and funeral, 177–187

Caroline, Queen of George IV., at the Palace, i. 102, 103

Caroline, Princess (daughter of George II.), life at the Palace, i. 92, 95, 293; ii. 69, 179–185; death of and funeral, 188, 189

Caroline Matilda, Princess (granddaughter of George II.), confirmed, ii. 226; marriage, i. 303, 306; ii. 84, 85; at baptismal and other ceremonies, 56, 57, 82

Caroline. Princess (daughter of George III.), death of, ii. 272

Carrington Colonel, the Hon. W., at funeral service of Hon. Mrs. C. Grey, ii. 201

Carthagena, heroes of, and George II., i. 239

Castlemain, Lady, at the Queen's Chapel (1662), ii. 232, 236

Castlereagh, Lord, at Selwyn House (1803), i. 60

Catherine. *See* also Katherine

Catherine of Braganza (Queen of Charles II.), Catherine Street named after her, i. 27; life at the Palace, 290; ii. 6, 67, 174, 232–237, 246; portraits of, i. 362, 364

Catherine Wheel Yard, i. 56

Cavendish, Lady Caroline, at marriage of Frederick, Prince of Wales (1736), ii. 72

Cavendish, Colonel the Hon. F. C., at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 99, 101

Cavendish, Colonel the Hon. H. F., attends ceremony of proclamation of Queen Victoria, i. 193

Cavendish, Hon. Sarah, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 103

Centliver, Mr., Yeoman of the Mouth to George I., i. 148

Chamberlain, the Lord, duties of his office, i. 135–137, 222; precedence at Court, 137, 138; ii. 280

Chamberlayne, Dr., on Court ecclesiastics at St. James's, ii. 233, 299

Champneys, of Orchardleigh, their relic of Charles I., i. 123

Chandlers, of Camms Hall, i. 123

Chapel, meaning of the word, ii. 203

Chapel Royal, i. 3, 7, 183 *n.*; Queen Anne at, 82; a lady's irreverence during service, 82; duty of Gentlemen-at-Arms to attend on the Sovereign there, 156; touching for king's evil in, 208; etiquette at, 223; used as the Guard Room in Charles I.'s time, 388; description of, and particulars concerning. 203–226, 288–290, 328, 329; sacramental plate at the, ii. 260–270; Epiphany offerings at the, 271–276; attendance upon the Sovereign to and from the Chapel, 277–286; the staff of the Chapel, i. 417; ii. 287–331; clerical anecdotes of the Chapel, 332–342; organists of, 343–350; its choir, 350, 351; organs of, 351–358; and the National Anthem. 358–361

Chaplains at the Palace (formerly Confessors of the Household), ii. 288, 289; duties of, 298, 299; list of, 299, 300; the royal chaplains and their duties, 303–310; their dinner, 305, 306; list of, 306, 307

Chapman, H., his *Epicede* on Prince Henry (1612), ii. 154

Chapman, Mr. Samuel, Sergeant and Yeoman of the Chapel Royal, i. 417

Charcoal House cleared away, i. 56

Charles I. and the Palace, i. 6; and St. James's Park, 18, 19; at the Palace, 67, 106–108, 180, 181, 296, 298; his children there, 68; ii. 1–5, 28–32, 65, 66, 171, 172; prophecies concerning, i. 123, 124; Howell's lines on, 124; and the tapestry at the Palace, 128; and the Gentlemen-at-Arms, 151–153; his interest in the drama, 278; lawlessness in his reign, 346; his art collection, 351–360; portraits of, 10, 362, 363; his interest in the royal library, 373; his staff, ii. 43; and the death of his brother Henry, 151, 153; and the Chapel Royal, 206; orders concerning behaviour at Court, 212, 214; and the Queen's Chapel, 228, 231; trial, sentence and execution, i. 108, 118, 289; his remains, 118, 119; relics of, 120–123

Charles II., birth of, at the Palace, ii. 1–4; his baptism, 28–41; his Queen, 6; and St. James's Park, i. 15, 21–24; interest in game of Pell Mell, 27; and the Palace, 35, 36, 74; his grant to Lord and Lady Roscommon, 50; present to the Duchess of Cleveland, 55; on the 'circle' attending his brother's Levees and Courts, 75; message from Charles I. to, 110; jewel worn by, 115; his interest in the art of tapestry weaving, 128; portrait of, in the Palace, 133; his servants, 141; and the Gentlemen-at-Arms, 15, 152; establishes office of ensign in the corps, 166; the government of his household, 183; Knights of the Bath at his coronation, 201 *n.*; touching for the king's evil by, 204, 205; new year's gift to, 268; presentation of art treasures to, 360, 377, 378; portraits of, 362, 364, 365, 368; his interest in the Royal Library, 377, 378; at baptismal and other ceremonies, ii. 43–46, 66, 67; and the royal chapels, 204, 217, 218, 232–237; and attendance upon the Sovereign to Chapel, 279; and the Clerk of the Closet, 300, 301; and the clerics of his time, 305, 335, 336; at an Easter Day service in the Chapel, 329; restores Church music, 327

Charles III. of Spain confers honour on Marquis de Campo, i. 198

Charles VI., Emperor of Germany, portrait of, i. 367; and Queen Anne, ii. 338 *n.*

Charlotte (Queen of George III.) at the Palace, and Court life there, i. 95, 96, 99, 100, 131, 221, 222, 224–227; marriage, ii. 78–83; coronation, i. 241; disturbed by an intruder, 321; and Thomas Stone, 323, 324; and the attempt on George III.'s life, 327; children of, ii. 23–26; at baptismal ceremonies, 53–55; present to her niece Augusta on her marriage, 84; witnesses death of Princess Augusta Sophia, 195; portrait of, i. 365

Charlotte, Princess Royal (daughter of George III., afterwards Queen of Würtemberg), birth, ii. 85; baptism, 56; at the Palace, i. 97; and the ball incident, 99; at Drawing Room, 223; godmother to her brother Alfred, ii. 59; marriage, 90–96, 368–370

Charlotte, Princess (daughter of George IV.), baptism of, ii. 60; her marriage in 1816, i. 47; at the Chapel Royal, ii. 285; her coffin borne by Yeomen of the Guard, i. 163

Charlotte, Princess of Belgium, witnesses funeral procession of Wellington, i. 257

Charlotte Maria of York (daughter of James II.) baptised, ii. 46; death, 175

Chartist movement (1848) and the Gentlemen-at-Arms, i. 153

Chattisham, Suffolk, exchange of lands for site of the Palace, i. 5

Cheek, Lady (Mary), on expenditure on St. James's House and Fair, i. 29

Cheese, price of, at St. James's Fair, (1560), i. 28

Cheriton, Mr., complains of Vaux, ii. 330

Chester, Sir Robert, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 100

Chester, Mr., at the wedding of the Princess Royal (1797), ii. 93

Chesterfield, Earl of, and Sir William Russell, i. 90; his winnings at Court of George II., 292; on the character of Prince William of Orange, ii. 70

Chetwynd, Lord, Ranger of St. James's Park, i. 28
Child, Dr. William, organist, ii. 327, 344, 350
Children of the Chapel, i. 281–283 ; ii. 289, 290 ; duties, dress, and other particulars concerning, 317-323
Children of the Revels, i. 284, 285
Chinese Minister at Levee (1876), i. 216
Chirot, Rev. J. L., reader at French Chapel, ii. 239
Cholmondeley, Countess of, at wedding of George IV., ii. 87
Christian VII. of Denmark, godfather to the Princess Royal (1766), ii. 56
Christian VIII., King of Denmark, at the Palace, i. 302–306
Christian IX., King of Denmark, at wedding of George, Duke of York, ii. 127
Christian VII. (of Sweden), his marriage, ii. 85
Christian, Prince, at dinner of Royal Agricultural Society (1889), 264, 265
Christie, Mr. James, formerly 'Gentleman of the Cellars,' ii. 423
Christina, Queen of Sweden, and art treasures of Charles I., i. 359
Christ's Hospital, scholars of, at the Palace, i. 267
Chudleigh, Colonel, duel with Mr. Aldworth, i. 238
Chudleigh, Miss, her marriage (1769), i. 223
Churchill, Lord, his portrait at Marlborough House, i. 44
Cibber, Colley, Poet Laureate, i. 266, 278, 282
Cipriani, his painted ceilings, i. 54
Clarence, Duke of. *See* William IV.
Clarence and Avondale (Albert Victor), Duke of, at the Palace, i. 105, 142, 217, 418 ; godfather to the Lady Duff, ii. 62 ; at the Chapel Royal, 226 ; memorial service there, 202
Clarence House, i. 41 ; described, 46–50 ; William IV. at, 104 ; Frederick William III. of Prussia at, 308, 311, 316 ; its kitchen, 422
Clarencieux King of Arms, duties at ceremony of proclamation, i. 194, 195
Clarendon, Countess, and James of York, ii. 15 ; godmother to Charlotte of York, 46
Clarendon, Henry Hyde, Earl of, on James of York (1688), ii. 8, 11 ; godfather to James, Duke of Cambridge, 43
Clarendon, Lord, on Colonels Harrison and Thomlinson, i. 106
Clarendon, Earl of, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 101
Clarke, Mr. Hyde, on nursery of George III., i. 184 ; on music and musicians in 1779, ii. 327
Clarke, Jeremiah, organist, ii. 345
Clarke, Colonel Stanley, at funeral service of the Hon. Mrs. C. Grey, ii. 201
Claughton, Dr. (Bishop of St. Albans), confirms Princess May, ii. 225
Clavering, Mrs., dresser to Princess (Augusta) of Wales, ii. 19
Clay, maker of the old Palace clock, i. 11
Clement III., Pope, his bulls concerning St. James's Hospital, i. 4
Clerk, Colonel John, at services in Royal Chapels, ii. 202, 257
Clerk of the Cheque, ii. 287
Clerk of the Closet, ii. 288, 289, 300–303
Clerk of the Works, i. 403, 425
Cleveland, Mr. Augustine, Groom of the Vestry, ii. 327
Cleveland, Barbara, Duchess of, and Charles II., i. 55
Cleveland, Duke of, Order of K.G. conferred on (1839), i. 201
Cleveland Court, St. James's (afterwards Cleveland Square), i. 57
Cleveland House. *See* Bridgewater House
Cleveland Row, i. 55 ; its archway, 417, 418
Clifford, Sir W. A. J., at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 102
Clinton, Lady, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 104
Clive, Lady Harriett, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 103
Cock and Cryer, office of, i. 148
Cockfighting, i. 145
Cock Pit placed at Cromwell's disposal, i. 72
Cocks, the Hon. Caroline, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 99, 103
Cocoa Tree Club, a Tory resort, i. 38
Coffee taverns and houses, i. 37–39 ; suppressed, 39
Cofferer, office and duties of, i. 147

Coke, Mr. Secretary, his letter on Charles I.'s art collection, i. 360
Coke, Roger, on the death of Prince Henry (1612), ii. 150, 152
Cole, Michael, his new street light, i. 40
Collar of S.S., i. 194 *n.*, 195
Collins, Colonel A., at the German Chapel, ii. 256
Collins, Sir R., at the German Chapel, ii. 256
Colonna, Don Carlos, and the Queen's Chapel, ii. 232
Colour Court (Chair Court, Great Court), i. 429, 430
Colville, Lord, at the German Chapel, ii. 256
Colville, Col. the Hon. W. J., attends services at Royal Chapels, ii. 201, 256
Common Councilmen at the Palace, i. 238, 243
Commonwealth, the, and St. James's Park, i. 16, 19; and the Palace, 72–74; gaming during the, 289; disposal of Charles I., 356; ii. 229; and the Royal Library, i. 373–377; and the Royal Chapels, ii. 206
Compton, Dr. Henry (Bishop of London), and the last days of Charles I., i. 109, 110; at the Palace, ii. 44, 46, 67
Compton, Sir William, and the Gentlemen-at-Arms, i. 149
Conant, Mistress, rocker to Princess Anne (1636), ii. 171
Confessors of the Household, ii. 298, 299
Confirmations at the Chapel Royal, ii. 225, 226
Congreve, Sir William, his fireworks in St. James's Park (1814), i. 30, 31
Connaught, Duke and Duchess of, at St. James's, i. 217; ii. 114, 124, 225
Conroy, Sir John and Lady, attend Drawing Room (1831), i. 227
Constantine, Battle of, picture of, i. 133, 361, 365
Conway, Mr. Secretary, and the Queen's Chapel (1623), ii. 227 *n.*
Conway, Mr. Secretary, at wedding of Princess Caroline, ii. 85
Cook, Col. Sir Henry, at funeral of Frederick, Duke of York, ii. 192
Cooke, Mr. H. J., Master of the Children, ii. 327
Cooks, royal, i. 147
Cooper, Mr. George, organist, ii. 120, 348, 353, 355
Copley, Lady Charlotte, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 103
Coppinger, Mr., and the death of Prince Henry (1612), ii. 152
Cornwall, Lieut.-Col., at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 102
'Cornwall, Duke of,' the title, ii. 3 *n.*
Cornwallis, Sir Charles, and Prince Henry's Levees, i. 67
Cornwallis, Dr. F. (Archbishop of Canterbury), baptises George III.'s children, ii. 57–59
Correggio, pictures by, i. 356–358
Corroux, Mr. George, Chief Clerk of the Board of Green Cloth, i. 417
Cotterell, Sir Clement, on various royal functions at the Palace, i. 236–238; ii. 54
Cotterell, Sir Stephen, at the Palace (1803), i. 249, 250; on royal weddings, ii. 85, 89, 90, 92
Cotton, Dr. (Archbishop of Canterbury), and Queen Caroline, ii. 186
Cotton House, Westminster, i. 108, 381, 384
Courcy, Sir John de, afterwards Earl of Ulster, i. 340–342
Court officials, titles and duties of the chief, i. 134–148; some curious statistics connected therewith, 142, 148; duties and position of Court officials at Drawing Rooms, 222
Courthope, Mr. William, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 101
Coventry, Lady, her relic of Charles I., i. 121
Cowell, Mr. J. C., at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 101
Cowell, Major-Gen. Sir John, Master of Queen's Household, i. 263
Cowper, Lady Frances, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 103
Cowper, Mary, Countess of, on the duties of Mistress of the Robes, i. 141; on Court gambling, 291, 292
Cows and milkwomen in St. James's Park (1809), i. 30
Cox, William (Queen Charlotte's page), cause of death, i. 405 *n.*
Cranbrook, Viscount, at dinner of Royal Agricultural Society, i. 264
Cranmer, Lady, and the death of Anne, Duchess of York, ii. 172

Craven, Lord, his fidelity to James II., i. 76; at baptism of Charles II., ii. 33
Creser, Dr. William, organist, ii. 348
Crewe, Dr. Nathaniel (Bishop of Durham), officiates at baptism of Charles, Duke of Cambridge, ii. 44
Crimean War, peace proclaimed at St. James's, i. 197
Cripps, Mr. Wilfrid, on the plate in the Chapel Royal, ii. 264–270
Croft, Dr. William, his offices at the Chapel Royal, ii. 312, 345, 350
Cromwell, Oliver, and St. James's Park, i. 19; petition to, 35; avoided the Palace, 72; supposed visit to remains of Charles I., 119, 120; and the Royal Library, 373, 374; Dr. South's description of, ii. 336
Cromwell, Thomas, Earl of Essex, and the Palace, i. 6
Croquet, probably the successor of Pell Mell, i. 26
Crowle, Mr. William, on the arrival of Princess Charlotte, ii. 83
Crowne, John, his 'Calisto,' i. 280
Cullen, Mr. William. formerly Clerk Controller of the Kitchen, i. 426
Cumberland, William, Duke of, at the Palace, i. 84; his tutor, 85, 89, 238, 286; ii. 52; attends baptismal and other ceremonies, 53, 72, 75–82; and the illness of Queen Caroline, 182, 183
Cumberland, Duchess of, at the Palace (1793), i. 244
'Cumberland, Mr.,' i. 98
Cumberland House, Alexander I. at, i. 307, 311
Cummings, Mr. W. H., author's indebtedness to, i. 183 *n.*; ii. 321; on the Chapel Royal organ, 352
Cunningham, Mr., and Blücher's visit to St. James's, i. 310
Curtlynton, William, Abbot of St. Peter's, i. 4
Cust, the Hon. Mrs., at Drawing Room (1831), i. 227
Cust, Major-Gen. the Hon. Sir Edward, at wedding of Princess Victoria, ii. 114

Daffy's Elixir, ii. 178, 180
Dalkeith, Lady, and Princess Henrietta, i. 69
Dalkeith, Lady, at baptism of George IV., ii. 54
Dalton, Rev. Canon, at wedding of George, Duke of York, ii. 127
Danby, Earl of, godfather to Isabella of York, ii. 46
D'Arblay, Madame, on the Court of George III., i. 326; ii. 281
Dartineuf, the epicure, at the Palace, i. 85
Dartmouth, Lord, on Queen Anne's accession, i. 80
Davenport, Miss, at the Palace (1809), i. 407
Davidson, Dr. (Bishop of Rochester), now Clerk of the Closet, ii. 127, 302
Deans and sub-deans of the Chapel Royal, ii. 289–298
Deaths in the Palace, ii. 140–202
Defoe on the Palace, i. 10; on coffee houses, 38, 39
Delaney, Mrs., on Court life, i. 303, 304, 329; ii. 339–341
Delaney, Dr., an instance of his absence of mind, ii. 339
Denbigh, Susan, Countess of, at baptism of Charles II., 33, 38
Denbigh, Earl of (Basil Fielding), and the wedding of the Princess Royal (1797), ii. 93
Denbigh, Earl of (William Fielding), at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 104
Denham, Sir John, at St. James's Park, i. 35 *n.*
De Quincey on Bentley's house in the Palace, i. 380
Derby, Countess of, as a 'Nymph' (1674), i. 280
Derby, Earl of, at funeral of Mary I., ii. 147
Derby, Earl of, his installation as K.G. at Windsor (1861), i. 143
Derrick, Edward, an eccentric, at the Palace, i. 330
Desbrowe, Mr. J. G. C., at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 104
De Vic, Mr., Lord Dorchester's letter to, ii. 3, 4
Devonshire, Duke of, at Court ceremonies and functions, ii. 53, 272, 273
Devonshire, Duke of (George William Spencer), Order of K.G. conferred on, i. 199, 200
Dhuleep Singh, Maharajah, at Princess Victoria's wedding, ii. 122

Diamonds of Charles I., i. 112, 113
Digby, Admiral, attends Levee (1781), i. 211
D'Israeli, Mr. I., on Queen Henrietta's ecclesiastical retinue, ii. 230
Dives, Miss, at the Palace, i. 95
Dorchester, Earl of, on birth of Charles II., ii. 3, 4
D'Orléans, Père, on Cromwell and Charles I., i. 120
Dormer, Sir Charles Cottrell, at the Palace, i. 242
Dorset, the Countess of, and the children of Charles I., i. 69; death, ii. 172
Dorset, Duchess of, her winnings at cards, i. 292
Dorset, Duke of, at investiture of K.G., i. 200
Dorset, Earl of, deputy godfather to William, Duke of Gloucester, ii. 48
Dove, Rev. Thomas (Bishop of Peterborough), and Queen Elizabeth, ii. 334
Draghi, Signor G. B., organist at Queen's Chapel, ii. 233
Drake, Dr., on new year's gifts, i. 269
Drama, the, at St. James's, i. 278, 287
Drawing Room, Red (Great Council Chamber), at the Palace, i. 125, 130, 131; pictures in, 362, 365
Drawing Rooms, i. 217–231
Drummond, William, his elegy, ii. 153
Dryden at the Palace, i. 84, 280, 281, 286; ii. 210; at Will's Coffee House, i. 212
Dublin University sends deputation to St. James's Palace, i. 250
Duck Island, St. James's Park, i. 22–24
Dudley, Sir Robert. *See* Earl of Leicester
Duff, the Lady (Alexandra), and the Lady Maud Duff, baptised at the Palace, ii. 61-63
Dugdale, W., on an untoward incident in St. James's Park (1655), i. 347
Duncan, Lord (Admiral), i. 248
Dundas, Sir David, his custom of 'giving chocolate' to officers, i. 393
Dundas, Lord, at the Chapel Royal (1811), ii. 284
Dunster, Dr., as a preacher, ii. 339
Dupuis, Dr., organist, ii. 346, 350, 352
Dupuy, M., at deathbed of Anne, Duchess of York, ii. 173
D'Urfey, Tom, his 'Four-and-twenty Fiddlers,' ii. 327
Durham, Earl of, leases Stornoway House (1844), i. 55
Durie, John, Keeper of the Royal Library (1650), i. 375
Dutch Chapel at St. James's, ii. 227, 242–244; destroyed, i. 405
Dutch Guards, William of Orange's, i. 76, 78

Eagle Insurance Office, Pall Mall, i. 37 *n.*
East, Edward, clockmaker, i. 122
Eberhard and Charles I.'s art collection, i. 359, 360
Echard on preachers and their metaphors, ii. 332
Edinburgh, Alfred, Duke of, and of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, at the Palace, i. 48, 49, 422; at State functions, 215, 217, 257; ii. 114, 120–122, 124, 126
Edward the Confessor and touching for king's evil, i. 205
Edward I., his gifts to St. James's Hospital, i. 4, 5
Edward VI., his residence at the Palace, i. 63, 372; and the Feast of St. George, 156 *n.*; portraits of, 362, 363
Edwards, Major-General Sir Fleetwood, at the Palace, i. 427; ii. 257
Edwards, Mr. Richard, Master of the Children of the Chapel Royal, i. 281, 282
Edynden, William de, King's Treasurer, i. 4
Effingham, Countess of, at wedding of Frederick, Prince of Wales (1736), ii. 72
Effingham, Countess of, at various royal functions (1766–1776), ii. 56–59, 72
Egerton, Captain, and the riot at the Palace (1769), i. 348
Egerton, Major Alfred, at funeral service of the Hon. Mrs. C. Grey, ii. 202
Egerton, Lord Francis, and Bridgewater House, i. 56
Egerton. *See* Bridgewater, Dukes of

Egremont, Countess of, attends baptismal ceremonies, ii. 58, 59
Eldon, Lord, attends Levee of William IV. (1830), i. 213
Eleanor of Castile, Queen, disembowelled after death, ii. 141 *n.*
Eliot, Colonel, the Hon. C., at German Chapel (1888), ii. 256
Elizabeth, Queen, and St. James's Palace, i. 6, 65, 76; and the Feast of St. George, 156 *n.*; her household expenditure, 179; new year's gifts to, 269; her interest in the drama, 278, 281-284; portraits of, 362, 363, 364; and the Children of the Chapel Royal, ii. 318; and Bishop Dove, 334
Elizabeth, Princess (daughter of Charles I.), birth of, ii. 1, 5; baptism of, 42; at the Palace, i. 70; her farewell to her father, 113-115; grief at death of the Countess of Dorset, ii. 172
Elizabeth, Princess (daughter of George III.), baptism of (1770), ii. 57; at the Palace, i. 326, 327, 328; marriage, i. 318
Elizabeth, Princess (daughter of George IV.), baptism of, ii. 60
Elizabeth, Princess (daughter of James I.), called at the Palace, ii. 65, 153
Elizabeth, Princess (daughter of William IV.), baptism of, ii. 61; death and funeral of, ii. 190, 191
Ellesmere, Earl of. *See* Egerton, Lord Francis
Elliot, Mr. Thomas, table decker, i. 421
Ellis, Major-General A., at the Palace, i. 264; ii. 256
Ellis on James Duke of York's household, ii. 176
Eltham, Henry VIII.'s manor at, i. 174
Embalming, ii. 141, 188, 189
Embowelling, ii. 141, 188, 189
Emily, Princess (daughter of George II.), at the Palace, i. 95; and her sister Anne's marriage, ii. 69; and the illness of her mother, 179
Engine Court (Pump Court), i. 416, 421-425; the pump, 425
Epiphany offerings in the Chapel Royal, ii. 271-276
Ernest, King of Hanover, birth, i. 184, 243; ii. 26; baptism, 58; his wife at the Palace, 27; his apartments, i. 100, 101, 105, 403, 419; attends State ceremonies, 190, 195, 227, 250; ii. 285
Errington, Mr. H., marriage of, i. 53; and Stornoway House, 54
Erroll, Earl of (son of William IV.), attends various functions at the Palace, i. 257; ii. 99; apartments in Flagstaff Court, i. 426
Esquires of the Body (now obsolete), duties, i. 138, 139
Esterhazy, Prince, danced with Princess Victoria, i. 273
Etiquette, Court, i. 238, 240
Eton College and St. James's Hospital, i. 5
Eton College, the drama at, i. 285
Eugene, Prince, of Savoy, his portrait at Marlborough House, i. 44; his introduction to Queen Anne, 81
Euston, Earl of, at wedding of Frederick, Prince of Wales (1736), ii. 72
Evelyn and various incidents connected with St. James's Park and Palace, i. 17, 21, 35, 37, 78, 205, 279, 380; ii. 131, 175, 204, 327
'Ewry' Office, Engine Court, St. James's, i. 421
Exeter, Earl of, at baptism of Charles II., ii. 33, 38
Exeter, Marquis of (Brownlow), Order of K.G. conferred on (1827), i. 199, 200

Fabroni, M. le Visc., at the Palace, i. 8
Falmouth, Viscount, at the Palace, i. 242
Fan, flirting of the, in days of Queen Anne, i. 212
Fane, Sir S. Ponsonby, and Lord Kingsale, i. 343; and the new Guard Room, 394; his residence, 411; at the German Chapel, ii. 257
Fanshawe, C. M., his elegy, i. 273-277
Farrant, Richard, Gentleman of the Chapel Royal, ii. 317
Feltham, Mr. A. F., cook at the Palace, i. 416
Ferdinand (King of Bohemia) and his Consort godparents to Charles II. and James II., ii. 4, 32, 36, 38, 41
Fermor, Lady Sophia, at marriage of

Frederick, Prince of Wales (1736), ii. 72
Fielder, Colonel, and Royalist prisoners, i. 73
Fielding, Mrs., attendant on Queen Charlotte, i. 97
Fielding, Sir John, on the architecture of the Palace, i. 10; and Rebecca O'Hara, 323
Fife, Duke of, baptism of his daughters at the Palace, ii. 61–63
Finch, Lady Charlotte, at the Palace, i. 98, 194
Finch, Lord, his losses at Court of George I., i. 292
Fires at the Palace, i. 402–409
Fitzalan, Lord, at Princess Victoria's ball, i. 273
Fitz-Clarence, Lord Adolphus, at the Palace, i. 421 *n.*
Fitz-Frederick of Cornwall, baptism of, ii. 50
Fitzgerald, Mrs., as a 'Nymph,' i. 280
Fitzhardinge, Lord, grant to, in 1697, i. 50
Fitzmaurice, Hon. A., at the German Chapel (1888), ii. 256
Fitzroy, Lady Caroline, at marriage of Frederick, Prince of Wales (1736), ii. 72
Fitz-William, Miss Jane, marriage of, ii. 66
Flagstaff, Court, i. 425
Fleary, Mr. J. G., on the Drama at the Palace, i. 278, 279
Fleming, Sir Oliver, and the Royal Library (1648), i. 374
Flemish pictures, Henry VIII.'s, i. 351
Fletcher, his plays at the Palace, i. 279
Floyer, Sir John, and touching for king's evil, i. 206, 207
Foley, Capt. Lord, and the Gentlemen-at-Arms, i. 155, 157; at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 103
Forbes, Viscountess, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 103
Formido, his play at the Palace, i. 279
Forsyth, Captain, R.N., at Levee (1858), i. 214
Fowler, Mr. John, personal attendant to Edward VI., i. 63
Frazier, Mrs., as a 'Nymph' (1674), i. 280
Frechevile, Lady, attends State procession to celebrate victory at Ramillies, i. 235
Frederick, German Emperor, marriage of, ii. 113–125, 370–375; attends Drawing Room (1858), i. 228; memorial service, ii. 255–260
Frederick IV. of Denmark, godfather to William, Duke of Gloucester, ii. 48
Frederick William I., King of Würtemberg, when Prince, marriage, ii. 85, 90–96, 368–370; at the Palace, i. 318, 319
Frederick William III., King of Prussia, visits Court of St. James's, i. 47, 306, 307, 311, 312, 316; made a K.G., 311
French Ambassador, reception of, by George III., i. 249
French Chapel at St. James's, ii. 227, 237–241; destroyed by fire, i. 405
Friary, the, fire at, i. 405
Friary Court, formerly Paradise Court, i. 190–192, 397, 424, 425, 429
Friend, Mr., lutenist, ii. 328
Frith, Lieutenant John, and George III., i. 330
Fuller on notable events at the Palace, ii. 5, 151, 171

Gage, Master, moulds the 'Gladiator' statue, i. 24 *n.*
Gage, Sir John, Comptroller of Henry VIII.'s household, i. 177
Gallis, Father, baptises Katherine of York, ii. 45, 46
Gambling at St. James's Palace, i. 288–294
Garden, the Rev. F., baptises Count Gleichen, ii. 64
Gardenas, Don Alonzo de, and Charles I.'s art treasures, i. 359
Gardiner, Major-General Lynedock, at the German Chapel, ii. 257
Gardner, Lady, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 103
Garrard, Messrs., on the sacramental plate at the German Chapel, ii. 253
Garrick, Mr., and Christian VIII., i. 306
Garter, Order of the, i. 156 *n.*, 199–203
Garth, General, and the Princess Royal (1797), ii. 96

Gauntlett, Dr., and the National Anthem, ii. 359

Geare, Thomas, at the Palace, i. 345

Gentlemen-at-Arms, i. 149–160. *See* also Guard Room

'Gentlemen of the Cellars,' i. 401, 423

Gentlemen of the Chapel, ii. 289, 290, 315–317

George I. and Sarah Duchess of Marlborough, i. 41; his accession, 86, 237; presentation of Horace Walpole to, 86, 87; at new year's celebrations, 266; his Yeoman of the Mouth, 148; touches for the king's evil, 209; Court life in his reign, 219, 238; and Court gambling, 291, 292; portraits of, 364, 367; his relations with his son, George, 48, 49; at the German Chapel, ii. 250; and Dr. Younger, 301, 302; and the Gentlemen of the Chapel Royal, 317

George II. at the Palace, i. 6, 27, 38, 86, 87, 89; with Queen Caroline, 89, 94, 219–222, 270; his frequent visits to Hanover, 89, 90, 220, 221; female favourites, 90, 91; relations with his father, ii. 48, 49; and eldest son, i. 92, 93; ii. 181, 182; as an amateur surgeon, 94; his Yeomen of the Removing Wardrobe, 146; estimate of his character, 219; procures release of British slaves from Morocco (1734), 239; his treatment of sailors and mariners from Carthagena, 239; and St. David's Day (1755), 243; performances before him at the Palace, 286; and public gaming, 288, 290, 292, 293; visited by an eccentric, 321; portraits of, 364, 367; and the Royal Library, 382–384; presents collection to British Museum, 384; godfather to Augusta, Duchess of Brunswick, ii. 51; his children, 68–78, 188–190; illness and death of his Queen, 177–187; his rules for orderly conduct at Divine Service, 215, 216; at the Chapel Royal, 280; and the clerics of his time, 304, 339, 341

George III. and the Palace, i. 7, 126; memorialised by inhabitants in vicinity of Green Park, 61; preference for Buckingham House, 62; coronation, 241; ii. 329; his Courts, i. 95, 96–98, and other functions, 98, 189, 211, 212, 221–227, 244–250; and Princess Charlotte of Mecklenburg, 96; marriage, ii. 78–83; grants rooms at the Palace to the Duke of Cumberland, i. 100; his Parliamentary robes, 143; and the juvenile 'beefeater,' 165, 166; royal nursery of, 184; confers Order of Charles III. of Spain on Marquis de Campo, 198; snuff-taking in his reign, 212; deputation of Lord Mayor Beckford and the Corporation to, 240, 241; and the periwig makers, 256; birthday celebration (1783), 272; and Queen Charlotte opposed to public gaming, 288, 293; visit of Christian VIII. of Denmark, 304; witnesses a popular disturbance outside the Palace, 321; accosted by Rebecca O'Hara, 323; attempts on his life, 324–330; attacked by rioters at Palace, 347–349; portraits of, 364; and the Guard Room, 388; fire in his drawing room, 402; Dr. Johnson introduced to, 414; his children, ii. 23–26, 53–60; the royal nursery, i. 184; and the 'Hermione' treasures, ii. 23, 24; marriage of his niece, 84; of his children, 85–96; and the Epiphany function, 272; at the Chapel Royal, 280, 281; and the clerics of his time, 340; godfather to Prince Charles George Augustus, 55

George IV., birth, ii. 23; baptism, 53, 54; marriage, 85–90; at baptismal ceremonies, 59, 60; improves St. James's Park, i. 15; and the 'Gladiator' statue, 23 *n.*; and Col. Lennox, 48, 99, 100; and the Palace, 102, 127, 400; differences with Queen Caroline, 102; his interest in tapestry, 128 *n.*; the Cock and Cryer in his time, 148; attends Court functions, 199, 200, 225–227, 244, 246, 250, 306–311; ii. 222–227, 253, 272; his collection of snuff-boxes, i. 212; his pictures of naval heroes, 250; opens Parliament (1812), 250, 251; accident to his carriage, 251, 252; Order of the Golden Eagle conferred on him, 311; his diamonds, 332; portrait of, 363, 365, 367; and the Palace fire, 406; at the Chapel Royal, ii. 281, 283–285

George (son of George II.), birth and baptism, ii. 48

George, Prince, embowelled and embalmed, ii. 141 *n.*, 142 *n.*

George, Prince, of Cambridge, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 102

George, Consort of Queen Anne, at the Palace, ii. 79, 80; marriage, 67, 250; children of, 18; attends State procession (1706), i. 235; founds German Chapel, ii. 245, 246; death, 80

Germain, Lord, attends Levee (1781), i. 211

German Chapel at St. James's, ii. 227, 234, 241–260

Ghost, the Palace, i. 335–339

Gibbons, Dr. Christopher, organist, ii. 327, 344

Gibbons, Dr. Orlando, organist, ii. 344, 350

Gibert, Rev. M., Chaplain at French Chapel, ii. 239

Gibson, Dr. Edmund (Bishop of London), officiates at marriage ceremonies, ii. 70, 72

Giffard, Dr., and the death of Prince Henry (1612), ii. 163, 167

Giles, Bernard, Master of the Children, ii. 320

Giles, Dr. Nathaniel, Master of the Children, ii. 313

Gillet, Messrs., their clock at the Palace, i. 12

Givet, the Prince of Wales' valet, i. 160

'Gladiator' statue, i. 23 *n.*

Gleichen, Count and Countesses, at the Palace, ii. 62–64

Gloucester, Henry, Duke of, son of Charles I., at the Palace, i. 70; ii. 2, 171, 172

Gloucester, Princess Mary, Duchess of, baptism of (1776), ii. 58; at deathbed of her sister, Princess Augusta, 195

Gloucester, William, Duke of Gloucester (son of Queen Anne), birth and baptism, ii. 18, 48; death, 176

Gloucester, William Frederick, Duke of, attends Court ceremonials, i. 190, 200, 227; ii. 285

Gloucester, William Henry, Duke of (son of George III.), attends Court ceremonials, i. 198 *n.*, 225, 249, 304; ii. 55

Glynn, Rev. E. C., at Court ceremonies, i. 225; ii. 127

Godfathers and Godmothers. *See* Gossips

Godolphin, Lord (Sidney), and Godolphin House, i. 52

Goldschmidt, Mr. Otto, at the German Chapel, ii. 259

Goldsworth, Miss, and the attempt on George III., i. 326

Gollitz, Baron de, at wedding of Princess Royal (1797), ii. 92

Gondal, Thakore Sahib and Ranee of, at wedding of George, Duke of York, ii. 130

Goodman, Bishop, on the duties of Groom of the Stole, i. 141

Goodsens, Mr. Francis, violist, ii. 326

Gordon, Lady Alicia, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 102

Gordon, Mr., at St. James's (1814), i. 309

Gore, Hon. Charles, author's indebtedness to, i. 56 *n.*

Goring, Lord, at baptism of Charles II., ii. 33

Gorton, William, and the Guard Room table, i. 388–390, 392

Gosford, Earl of, at the German Chapel (1888), ii. 256

Goss, Sir John, composer, ii. 347, 348, 353, 355

Gossips (Godfathers and Godmothers), ii. 35

Gower, Mr. John, rat-killer to George II., i. 144, 145

Gower, Earl, deputy godfather to Prince Frederick, ii. 54

Grafton, Augustus, Duke of, at reception of Princess Charlotte (1761), ii. 79

Grafton, Charles, Duke of, his card winnings (1731), i. 293; at Court ceremonies, ii. 51, 72

Graham, Dr. John (Bishop of Chester), at Princess Victoria's wedding, ii. 117

Graham, Mr. Thomas, apothecary to George III., ii. 142 *n.*

Granby, Marquis (General John), portrait of, i. 364

Granville, Earl, memorial service for (1891), ii. 202

Gray, Dr. (Bishop of Bristol), at Levee, i. 213

Great Friary Court, i. 197

Green, Dr. Maurice, organist, ii. 346, 350
Greenly, Mr. Edward, at wedding of Princess Mary (1740), ii. 77, 78
Green Park, Jubilee Festival in (1814), i. 30–33, 316
Greenwich Hospital, Peter the Great on, i. 302
Grego, Mr. Joseph, and Blücher's visit to London, i. 310
Gregory VII., Pope, and miracle plays at Seville, i. 286
Grenville, Lord, and Stornaway House, i. 54, 55; present to, 246
Grenville, Mrs., at baptism of George IV., ii. 54
Greville, General H. F., at the German Chapel (1888), ii. 257
Greville, Lady Louise, bridesmaid to Queen Charlotte, ii. 80
Grey, Countess de, introduced to Princess of Wales (1863), i. 259
Grey, Hon. Charles and Mrs. Charles, at St. James's, i. 427, 428; her death, ii. 201
Grey, Mr. Henry, and miracle plays at Seville, i. 286
Grey, Hon. Mrs. William (afterwards Duchess d'Otrante), at the Palace, i. 426
Grimston, Lady Mary, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 103
Gronow, Captain, on notable incidents and personages, i. 212, 393
Groom of the King's Mouth, i. 147 *n.*, 148 *n.*
Groom of the Stole, i. 138, 140, 141
Groom Porter, office of, i. 292, 293
Guard Room at St. James's Palace, i. 127, 370, 371, 388–397, 423
Guiglini, Signor, at the Palace, i. 265
Gunning, Miss. *See* Hamilton, Duchess of
Gurley, William, purveyor of poultry to Henry VIII., i. 179
Gwyn, Nell, i. 36, 37 *n.*; portrait of, 364

Hacker, Colonel, and Charles I., i. 117, 118
Haines, Mr. Thomas, Sergeant of the Vestry, ii. 327
Halford, Sir Henry, at death of Princess Elizabeth of Clarence, ii. 190 *n.*
Halifax, Lord, and the custom of toasting Court beauties (1700), ii. 210 *n.*
Halifax, Marchioness of, godmother to William, Duke of Gloucester, ii. 48
Hall, Mr., on St. James's Palace and Park, i. 15, 161; ii. 26
Hall, Lieutenant-Colonel John, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 103
Hall, Mrs. Mathew, on the baptism of the Princess Royal (1766), ii. 55
Halliday, Sir Andrew, at death of Princess Elizabeth of Clarence, ii. 190
Hamilton, Lady Ann, bridesmaid to Queen Charlotte, ii. 80
Hamilton, Lady Archibald, and Queen Caroline, ii. 19–21
Hamilton, Duchess of, and George II., i. 94, 96
Hamilton, Mr. James, 'Gentleman of the Cellars,' i. 423
Hamilton, Marchioness, at baptismal ceremonies, ii. 33, 38, 39, 41
Hamilton, Marquis of, deputy godfather to Charles II., 32, 36
Hamilton, letter on Court etiquette (1738), i. 223
Hamlyn, Thomas, organ maker, ii. 352
Hammond, Dr., attends on Prince Henry (1612), ii. 155, 167
Hampton, Richard, mole taker in St. James's Park, i. 17
Hampton Court Palace, its clock, pictures, portraits, and tapestries, i. 12, 75, 127; and St. James's Palace, 361, 362, 366, 367; ii. 130–133
Hancock, Mr. Charles, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 99
Hancock, Mr. James, harpsichord maker, ii. 328
Handel's Oratorios and works at the Palace, ii. 70, 72, 115, 116, 117, 320, 364
Hanneman, portrait by, i. 364
Harcourt, Lady Elizabeth, bridesmaid to Queen Charlotte, ii. 80
Harcourt, Lord, at wedding of George IV., ii. 88
Harcourt, the Hon. E. V. Vernon (Abp. of York), at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 104
Hardenburgh, Count, at the Palace (1814), i. 306
Hare, Mr. A. J. C., on the Queen's Chapel, ii. 238

Harleian Library, ii. 231 *n.*
Harrington, Lords, and Harrington House, i. 50
Harrington House, i. 41 ; described, 49, 50
Harris, Anne, Henry VIII.'s laundress, i. 178
Harris, Mrs., the Quakeress, and Queen Caroline (1734), ii. 50
Harrison, Colonel, and Charles I., i. 106
Harrison, Mr. G. H. R., at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 101
Harrison, the new Tatler, at the Palace, i. 85
Hart, Mr., 'versatile timber house' built in his garden, i. 49 *n.*
Hassan, Prince, attends Levee (1871), i. 215
Hastings, Lady Florence, at proclamation of Queen Victoria, i. 193
Hastings, Lady Katherine, at funeral of Mary I., ii. 147
Hatzfeldt, Count, at the German Chapel, ii. 257
Hawker, Mr. Joseph, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 101
Hay, Lady Ida, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 103
Hayes, Rev. W., at the Chapel Royal (1811), ii. 284
Haynes, Mr. Thomas, Vestry Sergeant at the Chapel Royal, ii. 217, 218
Hazlitt, Mr., on clerical wit, ii. 335
Heale, Mr. Edmond, formerly Clerk Controller of the Kitchen, i. 426
Heard, Sir Isaac, King-at-Arms (1814), ii. 282
Heath, James, on the death of Henry, Duke of Gloucester, ii. 172
Hebblethwaite, Mr., resident Sergeant and Yeoman of the Chapel Royal, i. 417
Hedwig of Brunswick, Prince, portrait of, i. 367
Helena, Princess Christian, at various Court ceremonies, i. 229, 230 ; ii. 64, 114, 124 256
Helmore, Rev. Thomas, Master of the Children, ii. 305, 313, 314
Hemings, apothecary, and the story concerning James of York, ii. 15
Hene, Sir Henry, his arms on communion cup of Charles I., i. 120
Heneage, Mr. Charles, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 99
Henfrey, Mr. H. W., on Paul de la Roche's picture, i. 119, 120
Henley, Thomas (Abbot of St. Peter), and the Hospital of St. James, i. 3, 4
Henrietta Maria, Queen of Charles I., at the Palace, i. 68, 72, 181–183 ; her meeting with her mother, 297, 298 ; children of, born at the Palace, ii. 1–5 ; nursery expenses of, 5 ; godmother to James, Duke of Cambridge, 43 ; and the Queen's Chapel, 228, 246 ; her ecclesiastical retinue, 229, 230 ; expelled, 231 ; portrait of, i. 362, 364
Henrietta, Princess (daughter of Charles I.), birth of, ii. 2
Henrietta, Princess, daughter of Charles I., at the Palace, i. 69
Henrietta of York (daughter of James II.), death of, ii. 172, 173
Henry II. and Sir John de Courcy, i. 340
Henry V. and the Feast of St. George, i. 156 *n.*
Henry VI. and St. James's Hospital, i. 5 ; his officers of the Saucery, 147 *n.*
Henry VII., duties of Esquires of the Body in his reign, i. 138 ; institutes the Yeomen of the Guard, 161 ; his coffin borne by, 163
Henry VIII., his Manor House in St. James's Fields, i. 1, 34 ; and St. James's Palace, 5, 6, 62 ; and St. James's Park, 15, 21 ; builds Old Presence Chamber at the Palace, 128 ; raises the Gentlemen-at-Arms, 149 ; as a beefeater, 164, 165 ; his statutes for the management of the Royal Household, 172–179 ; new year's customs in his time, 267 ; pictures purchased by, 351 ; the throne in his day, 368 ; portrait of, 363 ; tapestries in his possession, ii. 131 ; and the Chapel Royal, 203, 206 ; and Bishop Latimer, 333, 334
Henry VIII. Gate at the Palace, i. 430
Heralds' Office at Doctors' Commons, i. 232
Herbert, Sir George, Master of the Revels, i. 279
Herbert, Lady Katherine, as a 'Nymph' (1674), i. 280
Herbert, Mr., at wedding of Frederick, Prince of Wales (1736), ii. 73 *n.*

Herbert, Hon. Sidney, and the reception of volunteers at St. James's Palace (1860), i. 258

Herbert, Sir Thomas, Groom of the Chambers, account of the last days of Charles I., i. 111–113, 116–118; his silver alarum clock, 118, 120

Herbstrewer, office of, i. 146

'Hermione,' capture of the Spanish ship, ii. 23–25

Hertford, Lord, Christian VIII.'s present to (1768), i. 306

Hertford, Earl of, Lord Chamberlain (1771), i. 243; deputy godfather to several of George III.'s children, ii. 57–59

Hertford, Marquis of, assists at ceremony of investiture of K.G. (1827), i. 200

Hertford, Lord, and William IV., i. 104

Hertslet, Mr. G. T., formerly Chief Clerk at the Palace, i. 412

Hertslet, Mr. Harry, Examiner of Accounts at the Palace, i. 416 *n.*

Hervey, Rev. Canon F. A. J., at wedding of George, Duke of York, ii. 127

Hervey, Lord John, on various events in the reign of George II., i. 20, 21, 89, 95. 182, 183, 220; ii. 72, 178–187; death, 188

Herwardine (cook to George III.) on George IV. and Queen Caroline, ii. 86, 87

Hescrourt, Dr., preaches before Queen Anne, ii. 337

Hesse, the Grand Duke of, attends funeral service of Duchess of Cambridge, ii. 198

Hesse Cassel, Princes and Princess of, at baptismal ceremonies, ii. 56, 58, 59, 75–78

Hesse-Homburg, Prince of, his visit to St. James's (1818), i. 318

Hill, Gen. Lord, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 99, 103

Hill, John, and Stornoway House (1799), i. 54

Hill, Mr. Thomas, on the Chapel Royal organs, ii. 353

Hill and Davidson, Messrs., on the old Chapel Royal organ, ii. 353; their new organ, 354–357

Hillsborough, Lord, attends Levee (1781), i. 211

Hodges, Sir James, Town Clerk, i. 243

Hohenlohe-Langenburg, Prince and Princesses of, at the Palace, i. 257, 422, 424, 428; ii. 64, 114, 202, 250

Holbein, his connection with St. James's, i. 6, 7 *n.*, 356, 357, 363, 364; ii. 203

Holcke, Count, companion of Christian VIII., i. 303

Holder, Dr., Sub-Dean of the Chapel Royal (1684), ii. 329

Holdernesse, Countess of, deputy godmother to Princess Elizabeth (1770), ii. 57

Holland, defeat of her navy (1797), i. 248; and Charles I.'s art collection, 360, 377, 378

Holloway, Mr., office keeper of the Lord Chamberlain, at the Palace, i. 412

Holmes, Rev. W., at the Chapel Royal (1811), ii. 284

Holstein Glucksburg, Prince Julius of, at Princess Victoria's wedding, ii. 116

Holzmann, Mr., at the German Chapel (1888), ii. 256

Hook, Dean, and Queen Victoria, ii. 341, 342

Hoppner, portraits by, i. 363–365

Housekeepers at the Palace, i. 422, 435

Houtshont, portrait by, i. 367

Howard, Cardinal, head of Queen Henrietta's French retinue, 232

Howard, Lady Elizabeth, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 102

Howard, Lady F., at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 99, 102

Howard, Lady Mary, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 103

Howard, Mrs., and Queen Anne's toilet, i. 83; ii. 338

Howard, Mrs. (afterwards Countess of Suffolk), mistress of George II., described, i. 91; her husband, 91

Howard of Escreek, Lord, at baptism of Charles II. (1630), ii. 33

Howe, Lord (Admiral), i. 248

Howe, Earl, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 104

Howel on the site of the Palace, i. 2

Howell, James, his lines on Charles I., i. 124

Howley, Dr. (Archbishop of Canterbury), attends Court ceremonies at St. James's, ii. 61, 104

Howse, Mr. Richard, formerly Sergeant and Yeoman of the Chapel Royal, i. 417
Huggins, his pictures and portraits, i. 361, 365
Hunt, Father, and Anne, Duchess of York, ii. 173
Huntingdon, Countess of, on Court life in reign of George II., i. 221
Huntingdon, Earl of, at funeral of Mary I., ii. 147
Huntingdon, Earl of, deputy godfather to Frederick, son of George III., ii. 54
Husk, Mr., on the Lutheran Chapel, ii. 244. 246
Hyde Park, i. 30, 316
Hynnes, William, Gentleman of the Chapel Royal, ii. 317

Ilchester, Earl of, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 99, 103
Imperial Institute, meeting to found, i. 262
Indeluago, picture by, i. 357
Infanta of Spain. *See* Maria, the Infanta
Innocent XI., godfather to Prince James (son of James II.), ii. 47, 235
Investitures at the Palace, i. 198–203
Isabella of York (daughter of James II.), birth, ii. 8; baptism, 46; godmother to Prince Charles, Duke of Cambridge, 44; death and portrait of, 175

Jabach, art connoisseur, and Charles I.'s collection, i. 359, 360
Jackson, Dr. (Bishop of London), death of, ii. 276
James I. and St. James's Park, i. 16–20; proclamation deferring St. James's Fair, 29; and the Palace, 34, 65, 66; the Feast of St. George, 156 *n.*; management of his household, 179, 180; his interest in the drama, 278; his foreign guests, 295, 296; visited at the Palace by an eccentric youth, 320; lawless mob at the Palace in his reign, 345, 346; portrait of, 363, and the Royal Library, 372, 382; marriage of his daughter, ii. 64; death of his son Henry, 168–170; his rules for behaviour at the Chapel Royal, 212; and the Epiphany function, 274; and Dr. Mountain, 334
James II., birth and baptism, ii. 1, 4, 41; children of, 6, 10 18; in St. James's Park, i. 24, 25, 27; grant to Lady Oglethorpe, 51; at the Palace, 70, 75, 411; escape to Paris, 71, 72; his Courts and Levees, 75; residence at Whitehall, 76; message from Charles I. to, 115; jewel worn by, 115; his interest in the art of tapestry weaving, 128; and the office of Lord Chamberlain, 138; and the Gentlemen-at-Arms, 154; his board wages, 183; and the Elder Brethren of Trinity House, 254 *n.*; portraits of, 363–365; and the Royal Library, 377, 378; at marriage ceremonies, ii. 66, 67; at the Chapel Royal, 204, 235, 236; and attendance upon the Sovereign to Chapel, 278, 279
James of York (the Old Pretender), particulars regarding, ii. 8, 9, 47, 48, 225
Jameson on the health of Princess Anne, i. 79
Jansen, O., portrait by, i. 363
Jarvis, Mr. T. N., on the Palace ghost, i. 335
Jeffries, George, organist, ii. 344
Jekyll, Mr. Charles Sherwood, organist, ii. 348
Jennings, Mrs. (the Duchess of Marlborough), as 'Mercury' (1674), i. 280
Jennings, Mr. F. W., late Examiner of Accounts at the Palace, i. 416
Jersey, Countess of, at wedding of George IV., ii. 87
Jersey, Earl of, at baptism of Prince Adolphus, ii. 58
Jervas, the painter, at the Palace, i. 85
Jesse, Mr., on Queen Anne's toilet, i. 82; and on Queen Henrietta's ecclesiastical retinue, ii. 229
John, King, and Sir John de Courcy, i. 340–342
John of Bologna, picture by, i. 354
Johnson, Mr. Henry, his legacy to the Dutch Chapel, ii. 244
Johnson, Dr. Samuel, on the Lord Steward's Court, i. 135; touched for king's evil, 206, 207; introduced to George III., 414

Jolley, Rev. W. R., Deputy Clerk of the Closet, ii. 303
Jones, pictures by, in the Palace, i. 365
Jones, Inigo, and Queen's Chapel, ii. 227, 228 *n.*
Jones, Dr. Walter, Sub-Dean of the Chapel Royal, ii. 327
Jonson, Ben, his plays at the Palace, i. 279, 280; epitaph on Salathiel Pavy, 284; on Drummond's *Elegy*, ii. 153
Jubilee Festival (1814), i. 30; of Queen Victoria (1887), 125
Justel, Henry, Keeper of the Royal Library (1681), i. 378
Justice, High Courts of, opened (1882), ii. 132
Juxon, Bishop, and Charles I., i. 112, 115–118, 120, 123

Kapurthala, Rajah of, at wedding of Prince George, Duke of York, ii. 130
Katherine of Aragon, godmother to James the Pretender, ii. 47
Katherine, Princess (daughter of Charles I.), birth of, ii. 2
Katherine of York (daughter of James II.), death of, ii. 172, 173
Katherine Laura of York (daughter of James II.), born at the Palace, ii. 7; baptism of, 45, 46; death of, 175
Keith, Lord, at the Chapel Royal (1811), ii. 284
Kendal, Charles, Duke of (son of James II.), birth of, ii. 6; baptism of, 43; death of, 172
Kendal, Duchess (mistress of George I.), and Horace Walpole, i. 87; at the Palace, 88
Kennet, Bishop, on the death of Mary I., ii. 141, 142
Kensington Gardens, i. 30
Kensington Palace, i. 218–221
Kent, Countess of, at baptism of James II., ii. 41
Kent, Earl of, at baptisms of Charles II. and James II., ii. 33, 41
Kent, Edward, Duke of (son of George III.), i. 184; baptism of, ii. 56; at Drawing Rooms, 1769, and 1872, i. 224, 227
Kent, Duchess of (Victoria), at Clarence House, i. 48; attends Court ceremonies, 193, 195, 227, 256, 257; ii. 98, 100, 102, 109, 115, 123; death, i. 213
Kent, William, designer of the Queen's Library, i. 385
Keppel, Hon. G., at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 99, 101
Keppel, Lady Elizabeth, bridesmaid to, Queen Charlotte, ii. 80
Keppel, Lord, portrait of, i. 250
Kerr, Lady Elizabeth, bridesmaid to Queen Charlotte, ii. 80
Kerr, Miss Louisa Grace, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 102
Ker-Seymour, Mrs. Clay, her relic of Charles I., i. 121
Killigrew, Sir Robert, at the Palace (1692), i. 84
King, Mr. T. W., at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 101
King's evil, touching for the, i. 204–209
Kingscote, Mr., 'Gentleman of the Cellars,' i. 401, 423
Kingston, Duke of, marriage of, i. 223
Kinnaird, Lord, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 99, 101
Kinsale, Lord, the hereditary privilege of, i. 340–344
Kirby, Mr., principal table decker, i. 421
Kneller, portraits by, i. 363, 365, 367
Kneseback, Baron, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 102
Knipton, Lady, at the Palace (1692), i. 84
Knisser, Miss, mother of 'Mr. Cumberland,' i. 98
Knollys, Miss, at the German Chapel (1888), ii. 256
Knollys, Sir Francis, attends Court ceremonies, i. 216; ii. 256; his office, i. 413
Koh-i-noor diamond, ii. 123
Kolowrath, Count, at wedding of Queen Victoria, ii. 98, 100
Küper, Dr., chaplain to the German Chapel, ii. 250
Kynet, Sir Thomas, and St. James's Park, i. 17
Kynvett, Mr. Charles, organist, ii. 346

Labaddy, wine merchant, i. 38
Labat, Sieur, his duties as Quartermaster, i. 8
Lacie, Hugh de, and Sir John de Courcy, i. 340

La Fîte, Madame, and the attempt on George III., i. 326
La Guerre, his wall-paintings, i. 44, 45
Lake, Dr., on notable events at the Palace, ii. 7, 44 *n.*, 174, 221, 222
Lamb, Patrick, a famous royal cook, i. 147
Langton, Stephen, Archbishop of Canterbury, arbitrates concerning St. James's Hospital, i. 3
Lansdowne, Marquis of, attends Court ceremonies, i. 194, 195 ; ii. 101
Lascelles, Ensign 'Bacchus,' and William, Duke of Clarence, i. 393
Lathom, Earl of, Lord Chamberlain (1889), i. 264 ; ii. 257
Latimer, Bishop, and Henry VIII., ii. 333, 334
Latimer, Bishop, his new year's gift to Charles II., i. 268
Latimer, Lady, at funeral of Mary I., ii. 148
Laud, Dr. William (Bishop), officiates at royal baptisms, ii. 33, 35, 38–42
Lauderdale, Lord, and Dr. South, ii. 336
Laundry house, i. 51
Laurie, Mr. Robert, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 101
Lawes, Henry, organist, ii. 344
Lawes, Mr. H. J., Clerk of the Cheque, ii. 327
Lawrence, Mr., and the Royal Library (1653), i. 377
Leake, S. M., Garter King-at-Arms, ii. 81, 82
Leeds, Duke of, at the Palace (1692), i. 84
Leeds, Francis, Duke of, at Court ceremonies (1790), i. 212
Leeds, George William Frederick, Duke of, Order of K.G. conferred on (1827), i. 199, 200
Legge, Lady Charlotte, at wedding of George IV., ii. 87
Legge, Hon. Heneage, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 99, 102
Leicester, Earl of, at the Palace, i. 65
Leicester House, George II. and Frederick, Prince of Wales, i. 89, 92
Leigh, Hon. Mrs., sister of Lord Byron, at the Palace, i. 426, 427 *n.*
Leiningen, Prince of, at the Palace, i. 200, 423, 428 ; at wedding of Princess Victoria, ii. 114
Lely, Sir Peter, portrait by, in the Palace, i. 75, 364
Le Neve, Peter, Norroy King-at-Arms, i. 268
Lennox, Lord A. G., at the German Chapel (1888), ii. 257
Lennox, Lady Caroline, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 102
Lennox, Colonel, his duel with the Duke of York, i. 98–100
Le Nôtre (Charles II.'s French gardener), i. 21
Lenox, Lady Caroline, at marriage of Frederick, Prince of Wales (1736), ii. 72
Lenox, Margaret, Countess of, at funeral of Mary I., ii. 141, 144, 147
Lenox, Lady Sarah, bridesmaid to Queen Charlotte, ii. 80
Lenten preachers at the Chapel Royal, ii. 207
Leo X. and Raphael's Cartoons, i. 353
Leopold (Archduke of Flanders) and art treasures of Charles I., i. 128 *n.*, 359
Leopold, afterwards King of the Belgians, leases Marlborough House (1817), i. 42 ; at Clarence House, 47 ; his marriage, 47 ; attends proclamation of William IV., 190 ; at the Chapel Royal (1830), ii. 285 ; at wedding of Princess Victoria, 114, 117, 121
Leti, the historian, and the death of Mary I., ii. 143
Letzen, La Baronne, attends Drawing Room (1831), i. 227
Levees, i. 210–217
Leverick, Mrs., at the Palace, i. 97
Lewisham, Viscount, Vice-Chamberlain (1889), i. 264
Lexington, Lord, and Godolphin House (1691), i. 51
Leyburn, Vicar Apostolic, at the Queen's Chapel, ii. 235
Leyden, Lucas van, pictures by, i. 357
Libraries at St. James's Palace. *See* Royal Library and Queen's Library
Lichfield, Earl of, at St. James's Palace (1763), i. 242
Lichtenstein, Prince, at the Palace (1814), i. 307
Ligne, Prince of, Spanish Ambassador (1720), i. 238
Lilly, William, the astrologer, i. 123 ; ii. 2

Lingard, Mr. Francis, formerly Sergeant and Yeoman of the Chapel Royal, i. 417
Lisle, siege of, picture of, i. 365
Lister, Hon. Harriett, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 103
Lloyd, Dr., Bishop of St. Asaph, at the Chapel Royal, ii. 225
Lloyd, Bishop, and Queen Anne, ii. 337
Lloyd, Mr. A. F. W., Clerk Controller of the Kitchen, i. 426
Locke, John, visits Bentley in the Palace, i. 381
Lodge, play by, at the Palace, i. 279
Louisa, Princess, at wedding of George III., ii. 82
Louisa Anne, Princess, attends baptismal ceremonies at the Palace, ii. 55, 56
Louis XI., of France, his 'La petite Garde du Corps,' i. 161
Louis XIII. and the birth of Charles II., ii. 3, 4, 32, 35, 36, 38; and the expulsion of Queen Henrietta's French retinue from the Palace, i. 68
Louis XIV. and the art treasures of Charles I., i. 360; and the birth of James of York, ii. 11
Louise, Princess (Marchioness of Lorne), at various Court ceremonies, i. 230; ii. 63, 114, 124, 256
Louise, Queen (of Denmark), attends Court ceremonies at the Palace, ii. 62, 127
Louise, Princess, of Wales (afterwards Duchess of Fife), at baptismal and other Court ceremonies, ii. 61–63, 198, 225, 226
Louise Anne, Princess, confirmed (1766), ii. 226
Louvre, its art gallery, i. 354, 360
Lowe, Edward, organist, ii. 327, 344, 345
Lowensfels, Baron de, at wedding of Queen Victoria, ii. 98, 100
Lumsden, Archibald, 'Pell Mell' official, i. 26
Luneberg, Duchess of, portrait of, i. 367
Lyttleton, Sarah, Lady, her account of some Court functions, i. 227, 250; ii. 112; on the Prince Consort and Royal Chaplains, 303 *n.*; at Queen Victoria's wedding, 103

Mabuse, picture by, i. 366
Macaulay, Lord, on James the 'Old Pretender,' ii. 8; on James II. at the Queen's Chapel, 235, 236; on the sacramental plate at the Chapel Royal, 270
Macclesfield, Countess of, and the Princess of Wales (1863), i. 259
Macdonald, Colonel Archibald, and William Duke of Clarence, i. 393; at funeral of Frederick, Duke of York, ii. 191
Macdonald, Mr. Norman, of the Lord Chamberlain's Department, i. 411
Machyn on St. James's Fair (1560), i. 28
Mackenzie, Mr., resident messenger of the Lord Chamberlain, i. 412
Macklin, Charles, and the quarrel between Walpole and Townsend, i. 58
Maclean, Mr., messenger to the Mistress of the Robes, i. 142, 418
Macnamara, Lady Sophia, at the German Chapel (1888), ii. 256
McNeill, Major-General Sir John, at the Palace, i. 426
Maddus, Mr. James, on the baptism of Charles II., ii. 35
Madley, Rev. E., at the Chapel Royal (1814), ii. 284
Magerne, Sir Thomas, and Prince Henry (1612), ii. 154
Malmesbury, Earl of, his installation as K.C.B. at Windsor (1861), i. 143; on the marriage of George IV., ii. 86, 88, 89; at wedding of Princess Royal (1797), 92
Malplaquet, Battle of, wall picture of, i. 44
Manchester, Earl of, his draft to the Countess of Roxburgh (1642), i. 68
Manchester, Lord Chamberlain, discharges Dean Morley (1667), ii. 295
Mancini, Hortense (Duchess of Mazarine), at Whitehall and the Palace, i. 74; the Palace ghost, 336–339
Manners, Lord William, his winnings at the Court of George I., i. 292
Mansel, Lady B., godmother to 'Fitz-Frederick of Cornwall,' ii. 50
Mansfeldt, Count, at the Palace, (1624), i. 295, 296
Mantua, Duke of, his Art Cabinet, i. 355

March, Mr. T. C., formerly Chief Clerk at the Palace, i. 412, 417
Margaret, Princess of Connaught, at wedding of George, Duke of York, ii. 128
Maria Donna (Queen of Portugal), attends ball at the Palace (1829), i. 253
Maria, the Infanta, and the Queen's Chapel, ii. 227, 228, 230
Marie de Medicis (mother of Queen Henrietta Maria), her visit to the Court of St. James's, i. 8, 11, 150, 296–298; and the birth of Charles II., ii. 3, 4, 33; her death, i. 300
Marlborough, John Churchill, first Duke of, at Marlborough House, i. 41; his portrait and pictures, 44, 45; his victories celebrated in London, 233–236; and the Royal Library, 380; death, ii. 176
Marlborough, Charles, second Duke of, at wedding of Frederick, Prince of Wales (1736), ii. 72
Marlborough, George Spencer, third Duke of, enlarges Marlborough House, i. 41; Lord Chamberlain, 242
Marlborough, Sarah, Duchess of, at Marlborough House, i. 39, 41; quarrels with Sir Robert Walpole, 41; on notable incidents and personages, 81, 218, 232, 235; ii. 21, 186
Marlborough House, i. 18, 39, 41–46, 49, 257 *n.*, 402; ii. 234
Marrable, Mr. G., formerly paymaster at the Palace, i. 412
Marrable, Sir Thomas, at the Palace, i. 427
Marriages in the Palace, ii. 65–139, 363–375
Marshal, Earl, office of, i. 137, 194, 195; ii. 280
Marshal, Knight, i. 125 *n.*
Marshalsea Court, i. 195 *n.*
Marsham, Ferdinando, on Esquires of the Body, i. 138
Martin, Miss, housekeeper at the Palace, i. 425
Martin, Mr. Francis, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 101
Martin, Jonathan, organist, ii. 345, 346
Martin, Sir Theodore, on the marriage of Queen Victoria, ii. 97–112
Martin, Sir William, at Clarence House, ii. 195
Martin, Mr. William, at wedding of Queen Victoria, ii. 102
Martinico, colours taken at, i. 244
Martins, Sir William, formerly Controller at the Palace, i. 411
Mary I., her residence at the Palace, i. 65; and the Feast of St. George, 156 *n.*; alleged extraordinary method to kill, 345; portrait of, 363; death of, ii. 140–150
Mary II., birth, ii. 6; notable incidents connected with her history, 7, 16–18, 72, 238; marriage, 44; portraits of, i. 362–364
Mary Queen of Scots, and Edward VI., i. 63; relic of in the Queen's Chapel, ii. 236
Mary Beatrice d'Este (Queen of James II.), i. 9, 10–18, 75, 76; children of, 45, 46, 174, 175; at the Palace, ii. 7, 8, 44, 47; portrait of, i. 362, 364
Mary, Princess (daughter of Charles I.), birth, ii. 1, 4; baptism of, 43; marriage, 65–67
Mary, Princess (daughter of George II.), her marriage, ii. 75–77
Mary, Princess (daughter of George III.), attends Drawing Rooms i. 225, 226
Mary, Princess, of Cambridge at Princess Victoria's wedding, ii. 115, 124
Mary-le-bone fields, duel at (1714), i. 238
Mash, Sir Thomas, formerly Controller at the Palace, i. 411
Masham, Mrs., attendant on Queen Anne, i. 80, 81, 83
Massey, Mr., on George IV. and Queen Caroline, i. 102
Master, Colonel, Gentleman Usher in Waiting, i. 343
Master of the Horse, i. 140
Masters of the Children of the Chapel, ii. 289, 290, 312–314
Matheson, Sir James, and Durham House, i. 55
Maud, Princess, of Wales, at various Court ceremonies, ii. 63, 128, 198 199, 225
Mayerne, Dr., attends on Prince Henry (1612), ii. 157, 160, 167
Maynard, Serjeant, at the Palace, i. 78

Maynwaring, Mr., and the Chapel Royal ballad, ii. 210
Mayo, Countess of, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 104
Mazarin, Cardinal, and Charles I.'s collection, i. 352, 359
Mazarine, Duchess of. *See* Mancini, Hortense
Meadows, Sir Philip, i. 232
Meadows, Sir Sydney, Marshal (1763), i. 242
Meanee, Battle of, pictures of, i. 365, 367
Mecklenburgh Schwerin, Duke of, godfather to Prince Octavius (1777), ii. 59
Mecklenburgh Strelitz, Dukes, Duchesses, and Princes, at the Court of St. James's, i. 308, 419; ii. 53, 56–59, 127, 198, 225, 257
Meddows, Maid of Honour (1762), ii. 53
Melbourne, Viscount, introduces Trade Societies to William IV., i. 255; at Court ceremonies, ii. 102, 109, 195
Melbourne, Dr. (Dean of Rochester), and the illness of Prince Henry, ii. 159
Ménard, Mons. P., chaplain at French Chapel, ii. 239
Mendelssohn's 'Wedding March,' ii. 118
Merlin, Ambrose, his prophecy concerning Charles I., i. 123
Metternich, Prince, at the Palace (1814), i. 306
Mews, origin of the term, i. 140
Mews gate at Charing Cross, i. 37
Middlesex, Earl of, and the Queen's Chapel (1623), ii. 227 *n.*
Milton, Mr., at the Chapel Royal (1686), ii. 280
Milton's *Lycidas* and Drummond's *Elegy*, ii. 153
Mirelles, game of, i. 288
Mistress of the Robes, i. 140
Mitford, Mr. W. Townley, his relic of Charles I., i. 121, 122
Moira, Earl of, at the Chapel Royal (1811), ii. 284
Molyneux, Lord (Lord of the Bedchamber), ii. 10 *n.*
Monk, George, plans the Restoration, i. 74
Monk, Roger, and the Gentlemen-at-Arms, i. 157; and the Yeomen of the Guard, 168; portrait of, 168
Monmouth, Duke of, at baptismal ceremonies, ii. 43, 45
Monmouth, Duchess of, at baptismal ceremonies, ii. 44, 46
Montagu, Duke of, at wedding of Frederick, Prince of Wales (1736), ii. 72
Montagu, Lady Caroline, bridesmaid to Queen Charlotte, ii. 80
Montagu, Lady Mary Wortley, on Court life, *temp.* George I. and George II., i. 218, 219
Montagu, Lady Mary, on dressing for the Chapel Royal, ii. 209
Montague, Duchess of, her gambling propensities (1715), i. 292
Montague, Earl of, and umbrellas for Chapel Royal (1702), ii. 209
Montague, Mr., and the christening of Charles II., ii. 3, 4
Montague, Viscount, at funeral of Mary I., ii. 147
Moore, Dr. (Archbishop of Canterbury), officiates at baptismal and wedding ceremonies, ii. 60, 85
Mordaunt, Lady Mary, as 'Psecas' (1674), i. 280
More, Dr. John (Bishop of Ely), on the death of Prince Henry, ii. 155–170
Moreelse, portrait by, i. 367
Morgan, Rev. D. W., Sub-Dean at Chapel Royal (1762), ii. 53
Morley, Dr. George (Bishop of Winchester), discharged from office of Dean (1667), ii. 295
Morosini, M., Venetian Ambassador, i. 241, 242
Morrison, Dr. Robert, his duties connected with St. James's Park, i. 17
Morter, chamber lamp, i. 139
Morvi, Thakore, Sahib of, at wedding of George, Duke of York, ii. 130
Mountain, Dr., and James I., ii. 334
Mount-Edgcumbe, Lord Steward (1889), i. 257, 263
Mountmorris, Lord, leads a mob to the Palace (1769), i. 321
Mulgrave, Lord, and William of Orange, i. 78 *n.*
Murray, Hon. Amelia, on the Palace fire (1809), i. 404; at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 103
Murray, Sir David, confidant of Prince Henry, ii. 162, 163

Music, National School of, interest of Prince of Wales in, i. 262
Musurus Pasha attends Levee (1871), i. 215
Mynott, Mr., the author's indebtedness to, i. 311
Mytens, portraits by, i. 353, 367

Nares, Dr. James, organist, ii. 346, 350
Nash, Mr., his bridge over St. James's Park canal (1814), i. 31
Nason, picture by, i. 368
Nassau Wielburg, Prince and Princess, sponsors at baptism of Princess Elizabeth (1770), ii. 57
National Anthem, its connection with the Chapel Royal, ii. 358–361
Naylor, Sir George, Garter King-at-Arms, i. 191 ; ii. 282
Neill, Major, at funeral of Duchess of Cambridge, ii. 200
Nelson, Lord, portrait of, i. 250, 364
Newcastle, Thomas Pelham Holles, Duke of, at various Court ceremonies, ii. 48–50, 72, 75–78
Newell, Mrs., housekeeper at the Palace, i. 422
Newton, Isaac, visits Bentley in the Palace, i. 381
New year and birthday festivities at Court, i. 266–277
Nicholson, Margaret, her attempt on the life of George III., i. 324–329
Nicolas, Grand Duke, Cæsarewitch of Russia, at wedding of George, Duke of York, ii. 127
Nicolay, Mr., page in waiting to Queen Charlotte, i. 97
Nile, Battle of the, i. 30 ; picture of, 133
'Nine Mans Morris,' game of, i. 289
Norfolk, Duke of, at Court ceremonies, i. 194 ; ii. 102, 108
Normanby, Marchioness of, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 103, 118
North, Dr. John, Prebend of Westminster, baptises Charlotte Maria of York, ii. 46
North, Lord, at baptism of Charles II. (1630), ii. 33
North, Lord, and the death of Frederick, Prince of Wales, i. 93 ; attends Levee (1781), 211
Northumberland, Duchess of, deputy godmother to Princess Augusta Sophia (1768), ii. 57
Northumberland, Duke of, at the Chapel Royal (1684), ii. 329
Northumberland, Duchess of, attends Drawing Room (1831), i. 227
Northumberland, Earl and Countess of, in charge of children of Charles I., i. 69, 70
Nugent, Lady Anne, at the Palace (1692), i. 84

O'Connell, Mr. Daniel, at the proclamation of Queen Victoria, i. 192
Octavus, Prince, son of George III., birth and baptism of, ii. 26, 59
Oglethorpe, Lady, builds Godolphin House, i. 51
O'Hara, Rebecca ('Queen Beck'), at St. James's, i. 323
Oldenburgh, Grand Duchess of, visited by the Emperor of Russia (1814), i. 307
Oldenburgh, his picture, i. 362
Oliver, Isaac, picture of, i. 357
'Oliverian' legacy to the Dutch Chapel, ii. 244
Orange, William Charles Henry, Prince of (Nassau), marriage to Anne (Princess Royal of England, 1734), ii. 68–71, 363-367
Orange, William Frederick, Prince of, at Clarence House (1814), i. 308; and his Princess attend State ceremonies, 225 ; ii. 58
Orange, Prince of. *See* also William III.
Ordinaries (taverns) near the Palace, i. 37–39
Orford, Lord, at the Chapel Royal (1770), ii. 277
Organs of the Chapel Royal, ii. 351–357
Organists of the Chapel Royal, ii. 343–350
Orley, Bernard van, his tapestries, ii. 131
Ormond, Duke of (1649), his letter on the Royal Library, i. 373 ; at baptism of Princess Charlotte Maria of York, ii. 46
Ormond, Duke, in procession to St. Paul's (1702), i. 233

Ormond, Duchess of, godmother to Mary II., ii. 43
Osander's Coffee House, i. 40
Osborn, General Sir George, his relics of James of York (1688), ii. 10, 18
Osborne, Lady Mary, at wedding of George IV., ii. 87
Osnaburgh, ancient bishopric of, i. 224. *See* also York, Duchess of
Ossory, Countess of, godmother to Charles, Duke of Kendal, ii. 43
Overbury, Sir Thomas, and the death of Prince Henry (1612), ii. 154
Owen, portrait by, i. 367
Oxford and Mortimer, Earl of, and the Harleian Library (1724), ii. 231 *n.*
Oxford, Countess of, godmother to Princess Mary (1631), ii. 41

Paget, Lord Alfred, Lady Adelaide, Lady Eleanor and the Hon. Matilda, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 99, 101–103
Paine, Mrs., dresser to Augusta, Princess of Wales, ii. 19
Pall Mall, i. 21, 23; origin of its name, 27; other particulars concerning, 27, 35–37
Palma, pictures by, i. 357
Palmer, Dr., and the death of Prince Henry (1612), ii. 163, 167
Palmer, Sir Roger, Cofferer of the Household (Charles I.), ii. 5
Palmer, Samuel, and the printing press at the Palace, i. 14
Palmerston, Viscount, at Princess Victoria's wedding, ii. 115, 120, 122
Papendiek, Mrs., on notable events at the Palace, i. 326; ii. 26, 52, 79, 280, 281
Parker, Mr. D., Clerk of the Stables (1797), ii. 91
Parkinson, Lady Catherine, attends Drawing Room (1831), i. 227
Parr, Katherine, Queen Dowager, and Admiral Thomas Seymour, i. 63–65
Paterson on the Chapel Royal, ii. 204, 219
Patrick, Bishop, on Bishop Dove, ii. 334
Patti, Madame Adelina, at the Palace, i. 261
Paul, Dr., Advocate-General, at wedding of Princess Mary (1740), ii. 77, 78
Pavy, Salathiel, epitaph of, i. 284
Payne, Mr., 'Gentleman of the Cellars,' i. 401, 423
Pegge on reception of Venetian Ambassadors, i. 242
Pelham, Colonel, at wedding of Frederick, Prince of Wales (1736), ii. 72
Pelham, Hon. James, and the Lord Chamberlain's apartments, i. 136
Pelham, Lady Mary, attends Court celebrations at the Palace, ii. 102, 195
Pell Mell, the game of, i. 25–27
Pembroke and Montgomery, Countess of, as a 'Nymph' (1674), i. 280
Pembroke and Montgomery, Philip, Earl of, and St. James's Park, i. 19
Pembroke and Montgomery, William Herbert, Earl of, Lord Chamberlain, and the Queen's Chapel (1623), ii. 227 *n.*
Pennant, Mr., on the pictures in the Queen's Library, i. 386
Pennant, Mrs., on the birth of James of York, ii. 10
Pennethorne, Sir James, architect, and Marlborough House, i. 44, 46
Pennington, Sir John, and the reception of Queen Marie de Medicis, i. 296
Pepys, his visits to St. James's Park, i. 20; on notable personages and incidents, 25–27; ii. 6 *n.*, 232–237
Perceval, Mr., and Queen Victoria, ii. 341, 342
Percy, Mrs. Anne, nurse to Prince Edward, i. 184
Perfumes at royal ceremonies, ii. 329
Periwig makers and George III. (1765), i. 256
Peter de Cardonal and the Royal Library (1665), i. 378
Peter the Great, Czar of Russia, at the Palace, i. 300–302; his favourite beverages, 302
Peterborough, Countess of, godmother to Isabella of York, ii. 46
Peterborough, Henry Mordaunt, Lord, and the Palace, i. 84, 131
Peterborough, Charles Mordaunt, Earl, his marriage with Anastasia Robinson, i. 85; and the Chapel Roya ballad, ii. 210
Peters, Hugh, a 'jailor' of Charles I., i. 109

Philip II. (Augustus) of France, his dispute with King John, i. 341
Philip II. of Spain deserts Queen Mary, i. 65
Philip IV. of Spain and Charles I.'s art treasures, i. 354, 359
Philpotts, Dr. (Bishop of Worcester), formerly Clerk of the Closet, ii. 302
Phipps, the late Sir Charles, at the Palace, i. 415
Phipps, the Hon. H., attends funeral service of the Hon. Mrs. C. Grey, ii. 201
Pickersgill, W., R.A., his portrait of Roger Monk, i. 168
Pictures and portraits, i. 9, 10, 75, 127, 133, 168, 229, 351, 356, 361–368, 386
Picture galleries at the Palace and Marlborough House, i. 363, 364. *See* also Vernon Gallery; and Wall Paintings
Pitt, Hon. Harriett, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 103
Pitt, Mr., and the Prince of Wales, i. 99; at the Levee (1790), 212
Planta, Mrs., at the Palace, i. 96, 98, 407
Platoff, Count, at the Palace (1814), i. 306, 316
Plays, public school, a survival of Elizabethan days, i. 285
Plum broth, or porridge, a royal dish, i. 148
Plymouth, Lady, at the Palace (1692), i. 84
Poet Laureate, duties of, in 1756, i. 266
Pole, Sir Charles Morice, at funeral ceremony, ii. 191
Poniatowski, Princess (sister of King of Poland), visits the Palace, i. 302
Pons, Rev. J. S., Chaplain to the Dutch Chapel, ii. 244
Ponsonby, Sir Henry, at the Palace, i. 414, 415; ii. 114
Pope, and Dartineuf, the epicure, i. 85
Pope, and Court beauties of the time of George II., i. 220
Porteus, Dr. B., at the Chapel Royal, ii. 341
Portinensis, picture by, i. 357
Portland, William Henry, Duke of, his present from Turkish Ambassador (1795), i. 246; and the Sheriffs of London (1797), 247, 248
Portland, William John, Duke of, his relic of Charles I., i. 120; at the German Chapel (1888), ii. 257
Portland, Lady, at the Palace (1727), i. 84
Portland, Earl of, at baptism of James II., ii. 42
Portman, Lady, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 103
Portmore, Earl of, his winnings at cards, i. 293
Pory, Mr., on the expulsion of Queen Henrietta's retinue, i. 231
Potter, Dr. (Archbishop of Canterbury), officiates at baptismal and wedding ceremonies, ii. 51, 75–78
Powis, Lady, governess to James of York, ii. 11
Poynton, Mr., striking scene at his rooms in the Palace, i. 85
Pranzini collects art treasures for Charles I., i. 352
Preachers and preaching at the Chapel Royal, ii. 332
Preston, Lord, and the little Ordinary near Queen's Chapel, i. 38
Preston, Mr., story concerning the youthful 'beefeater,' i. 165, 166; on the duty of the Exon, 167; and the portrait of Monk, 168
Priddes, Rev. H., at the Chapel Royal (1811), ii. 284
Pride, Colonel, and his soldiers billeted at St. James's, i. 72
Priests of the Chapel Royal, ii. 289, 310–312
Printing press at the Palace, i. 14
Privy Council, meeting of, at St. James's Palace (1767), i. 242, 243
Probyn, General Sir D., at the Palace, i. 264
Proclamations at St. James's Palace, i. 189–197
Prothero, Rev. Canon, Deputy Clerk of the Closet, ii. 303
Prussia, Prince of, godfather to Princess Augusta (1766), ii. 55
Pulman, Mr. James, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 101
Purcell, Mr. Henry, at the Palace, i. 84; organist, ii. 345, 350
Purcell, Mr. Thomas, 'Master of the 24 Fiddlers,' ii. 327
Puys, Henry du, Pell Mell official, i. 26

Quatre Bras, Battle of, picture of, i. 133
Queen Anne's room at St. James's Palace, i. 125; its decorations and furniture, 130; pictures in, 362, 363
Queen's Chapel (formerly the Friary, now called German Chapel) and the Palace fire, i. 405; described, ii. 227–237
Queen's House at St. James's, i. 46
Queen's Library, the, foundation and site of, i. 385; dimensions and contents of the Library, 386
Queen's Walk, the, i. 60 *n.*
Queensberry, Duchess of, at baptism of George IV., ii. 54
Querine, M., Venetian Ambassador, at the Palace, i. 241, 242; knighted, 242
Queronaille, Louise de (Duchess of Portsmouth), at St. James's and Whitehall Palaces, i. 74, 75

Raleigh, Sir Walter, imprisoned, i. 66, 67; his cordial, ii. 151, 164, 165, 180
Ramillies, Battle of, wall picture of, i. 44; English victory at, celebrated in London, 234
Ramsay, portraits by, i. 363, 365
Ranby, Dr., house surgeon to George II., attends Queen Caroline, ii. 180–183
Raphael, his works in collection of Charles I., i. 352, 353, 356, 357
Rating of the Palace, i. 431-433
Rat-killer, office of, i. 144, 145
Rawdon, Lord, his share in the royal duel, i. 99
Redford, John, music master at St. Paul's, ii. 319
Redgrave, Mr., his scheme for rearranging pictures in the royal palaces approved, i. 361
Rendell, Mr., designer of St. James's Park bridge, i. 32
Reynolds, portraits by, i. 364, 365
Reynst, Mynheer Van Gerard, and Charles I.'s art collection, i. 359, 360, 377
Rice, Miss, assistant dresser to Queen Charlotte, i. 404
Rich, Sir Henry, captain of the Yeomen of the Guard (1617), i. 166
Richards, John, restores paintings at Marlborough House (1889), i. 45
Richard I. institutes corps of Sergeant-at-Arms, i. 194
Richardson, Mr., on the ceiling of the Chapel Royal, ii. 205
Richmond, Charles Lennox, first Duke of, at the Chapel Royal (1684), ii. 329
Richmond, James Stuart, Duke of, at baptismal ceremonies, ii. 32, 36, 38, 41
Richmond, Frances, Duchess of, at baptism of Charles II., ii. 33, 36, 38
Richmond, Sarah, Duchess of, at baptism of Princess Augusta (1737), ii. 51
Richmond and Gordon, Duke of, at dinner of Royal Agricultural Society, i. 265
Richmond and Somerset, Henry FitzRoy, Duke of, death of (1536), ii. 140
Rimbault, Dr., on spur money, ii. 214; on the Queen's Chapel, 232; on the Old Cheque Book of the Chapel Royal, 287; on the Chapel Royal organs, 353; on the National Anthem, 358
Robes Office (formerly Office of the Wardrobe), i. 141-143; offices of its officials, 418
Robinson, Anastasia, wife of the Earl of Peterborough, i. 85
Robinson, Sir Charles, and the rearrangement of pictures at the Royal Palace, i. 366–368
Robinson, Dr. (Bishop of London), and Queen Anne, ii. 338
Roche, Paul de la, his picture of Cromwell viewing body of Charles I., i. 119
Rochester, Earl of (1685), and alterations at the Palace, i. 131
Rodney, Admiral, portraits of, i. 250, 365
Romano, Giulio, pictures by, i. 357, 358, 361
Roscommon, Earl and Lady, at the Palace, i. 49, 50, 84
Rosebery, Lord, attends Levee (1894), i. 217
Ross, Thomas, Keeper of the Royal Library (1661), i. 378
Rousie, Lady Charlotte de, at the Palace, i. 95
Rouvigny, Lady, at the Palace, i. 84
Row, Mr. Anthony, his ponds in St. James's Park, i. 23

Rowley, play by, at the Palace, i. 279
Rowton, Lord, and the baptism of the Lady A. Duff, ii. 62
Roxburgh, Countess of, and the children of Charles I., ii. 68
Roxburgh, Duke of, at the Chapel Royal, ii. 277; at wedding of George IV., 87
Royal chaplains, ii. 303–307
Royal Closet at the Palace, i. 132; pictures in, 363; arrangement of, 365
Royal Library, i. 372-385
Royle, Mr. Arnold, Clerk of the Robes, i. 142, 418
Rubens, Sir Peter, and Charles I.'s art treasures, i. 353, 354, 358
Rupert, Prince, and Charles I. in St. James's Park, i. 22; godfather to Mary II., ii. 43
Rush on the architecture of the Palace, i. 11
Russell, Lady Caroline, bridesmaid to Queen Charlotte, ii. 80
Russell, Sir William, and the Countess of Yarmouth, i. 91
Rutland, Earl of, at baptism of James II., ii. 41

Sacken, General Von, at St. James's (1814), i. 306
Sacramental plate at Chapel Royal, ii. 253, 254, 261-270
St. Albans, Earl of (1663), and the Palace, i. 36
St. Albans, Charles Beauclerc I., Duke of, at the Chapel Royal (1684), ii. 329
St. Albans, Charles Beauclerc II., Duke of, at wedding of Frederick, Prince of Wales (1736), ii. 72
St. Albans, Lady Diana Vere, Duchess of, Groom of the Stole, i. 141; ii. 48
St. Albans, William Amelius, Duke of, his relic of Charles I., i. 123
St. David's Day at the Palace, i. 243
St. Evermond, M. de, Governor of Duck Island, i. 24 *n.*
St. George's Feast, i. 156
St. James the Less, Bishop of Jerusalem, i. 2
St. James's Coffee House (tavern), i. 38, 40
St. James's Fair, i. 28, 29
St. James's Hospital for Lepers, and St. James's Palace, i. 2–5, 34
St. James's Palace, various early names and history, i. 1, 6, 34; its site formerly a leper hospital, 2–5, 34; date of foundation obscure, 2; but of the Norman period, 3; built by Henry VIII., 5, 6; its designers, 6; sketch of the Palace, *temp.* Elizabeth, 6; architecture of and additions to, 6, 7; survival of traces of original structure, 7; its clock tower and gateway, 7, 11; records destroyed by fire, 8, 9; description of in 1638, 8, 9; the Queen's Chapel, 9; its pictures, 9; architectural merits of the Palace discussed, 10; its old clock, 11, 12; its new clock described, 12, 13; its printing press, 14; George I. at, 27, 28; proposed legislation tending to its isolation, 34; houses and property in the vicinity of, 34; increase of houses round during reigns of James II. and George II., 37; coffee houses near, 38; a town of itself, 39; royal residents in, 62–72, 74–80, 86–105; converted into a prison house during the Commonwealth, 72–74; Cromwellian soldiers quartered there, 73; other residents, 84; Charles I. a prisoner there, 106–124; presents to Queen Victoria on view in its State apartments, 125; moulding and cornices designed by Wren, 126; improvements to Palace, 126; banqueting hall added, 127, 132, 133; entrance to State apartments, 127; the Guard and Armoury Rooms, 127, 128; the great State rooms described, 128–132; 17th century estimate for alterations to the Palace, 130; royal closet and 'boudoir,' 132; Lord Steward's court at, 135; Lord Chamberlain's Office at, 136; Robes Office at, 142; alterations in 1890 for the Duke of Clarence, 142; guarded by Gentlemen-at-Arms in 1848, 153, 154; duties of the corps at, 156, 157; accommodation for at the Palace, 159, 160; the Yeomen of the Guard at, 163, 167; their Exon formerly a resident at, 167; ancient household regulations, 170–188; ceremony of proclamation of the Sovereign first performed at the Palace, 189, 190; also peace proclamations, 196, 197; investitures at, 198–203; touching for king's

evil at, 206; Levees at, 211-217; Drawing Rooms at, 217–230; its ceremonials and other Court functions, 232–265; new year and birthday festivities there, 266–277; the drama at, 278–287; foreign guests at, 295–319; eccentric and mad visitors to, 330–334; popular disturbance outside the Palace, 321; attempt on George III.'s life at, 324–329; attempted robbery at, 332, 333; the Palace ghost (the Duchess of Mazarin), 335–339; Lords Kingsale assert their hereditary right at, 343, 344; lawless mobs at, 345; measures for the protection of the Palace in 1640, 346; disturbances there in reigns of George III. and William IV., 347–349; the Palace during Chartist riots, 350; pictures at, 351, 356, 361–368; armour in, 369–371; libraries, 372–387; Guard Room at, 388–397; its wine cellars, 399–401; fires at, 402–409; residents in during the present reign, 410–430; its stableyard and courts, 410–430; rating of, 431–433; royal births at, ii. 1–27; plan of the Palace (1689), 13; baptisms in, 28–64; marriages in, 65–139; deaths, 140–202; its royal chapels, 203–260

St. James's Park, its origin, i. 15; extract from Parliamentary surveys (1652) on lands surrounding, 16; stocked with wildfowl, 17; officials appointed *temp.* James I. and Charles II., 17; its Physicke and other Gardens, 17; described by Sieur de la Serre, 18; royal menagerie there, 18; grant for the maintenance of deer there, 19; interest of Charles I. in, 19; the Commonwealth and the Park, 19; used as a fashionable promenade, 20; regulations concerning, 20; early name of, 20; its mulberry gardens, 20; silk cultivation a failure there, 20; Tudor interest in the Park, 21; Charles I. and Rupert in, 22; strange birds and animals in, 22; methods adopted for preservation of game in, 23; its keepers, 23; widening of its road, 23; the 'Gladiator' and other statues there, 23 *n.*, 24 *n.*, 25; deer hunt there, 24; Charles II. and his brother in, 24; bowles and other games played there, 25, 26; 'Pell Mell' ground at 26, 27; George I.'s impressions of, 28; in reign of Charles II., 28; Queen Caroline's proposal regarding, 28; size and shape of, *temp.* George I., 28; its fair, 28, 29; cows and milkwomen, 30; grand Jubilee Festival (1814) celebration in, 30, 31, 316; bridge over its canal or lake, 32; the Park previous to Charles II.'s reign, 32; buildings erected near St. James's Park, 35; land occupied by Stafford and other houses formerly part of the Park, 53; proposed alterations in, 59; Cromwell in command of, 72; plan of the Park and its surroundings, 77; its cockpit, 145; alleged scheme for killing Queen Mary in, 345; soldiers in performance of their duty attacked and killed there (1655), 347

St. James's Street in reign of Charles II., i. 35, 36

St. Margaret, Westminster, and the site of the Palace, i. 3

St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, petition from the parishioners of, concerning the Palace, i. 35; its register (*temp.* Charles I.), ii. 5; and the Chapel Royal, 208; the parish of, and the rating of the Palace, 431-433

St. Maur, Lady Charlotte, attends Drawing Room (1831), i. 227

St. Paul's Cathedral, State and other processions to, i. 46, 232–236, 244, 245, 248, 249

St. Paul's School, plays performed at, i. 285

St. Peter's Abbey, Westminster, its connection with St. James's Hospital, i. 3, 4

St. Simplicius, collar of, i. 194 *n.*, 195

St. Vincent, Lord (Admiral), i. 248, 250, 365

SS. Michael and George dinner (1887), i. 262, 263

Sale, Mr. John Bernard, organist, ii. 347

Salisbury, Earl of, at baptism of Charles II., ii. 33

Salsery. *See* Saucery of the Royal Household

Salusbury, Colonel William, Charles I.'s present to, i. 122

Sandby, Paul, pictures by, i. 366

Sandford on the star Venus and the birth of Charles II., ii. 2 *n.*

Sandford, Mr., on the death of Mary I., ii. 141, 142; at the Chapel Royal (1686), 280

Sandwich, Earl of, and the Chapel Royal (1663), ii. 217

Sandwich, Lord, attends Levee (1781), i. 211

Sandwich, Countess of, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 99, 103

Saucery or Salsery of the Royal Household, i. 146 *n.*, 147 *n.*

Saussure, M., at wedding of Princess Royal (1797), ii. 92

Savage, Mr. W., complains of Vaux, ii. 331

Saville House, George III., when Prince, in residence at, i. 95

Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, Duke, Duchess, Dowager Duchess and Princess, at baptismal and wedding ceremonies, ii. 51, 54, 58, 59, 98, 100, 101

Saxe-Weimar, Duchess and Princes of, at Court ceremonies, i. 273; ii. 59, 114

Saye and Seale, Lord, and Charles I.'s children, i. 69

Scarborough, Earl of, at the Palace (1692), i. 84

Schleswig-Holstein, Duchess and Princess of; at baptismal and other ceremonies, ii. 64, 128, 256

Schmidt, Father, and the Chapel Royal organ, ii. 352, 353, 357

School of Design, Government, at Marlborough House (1849-1852), i. 49

Schrider, Christopher, organ maker, ii. 352, 353

Schutz, Mrs., lady-in-waiting to Queen Charlotte, at the Palace, i. 95

Schwellenburg, Mrs., at the Palace, i. 96

Scott, Mrs. Margaret, wet nurse to Prince of Wales (George IV.), i. 184

Secker, Dr. Thomas (Abp. of Canterbury), officiates at baptismal and other ceremonies, ii. 53-55, 78, 84, 85; reprimanded by the Duke of Cumberland, ii. 340

Sedan chairs, introduction of, into England, i. 322

Selden and the Royal Library, i. 373

Selkirk, Lord, at the Palace (1692), i. 84

Selwyn, George Augustus, the wit, i. 60

Selwyns, the, of Selwyn House, i. 56-60

Seneca, the dramas of, i. 285

Sergeant and Yeoman of the Vestry, ii. 323-331

Sergeant of the Chapel Royal, ii. 290; duties of, 323-326

Sergeants-at-Arms, the Corps of, i. 149

Serpentine, celebrations on the, to commemorate peace with France (1814), i. 30

Serre, Sieur de la, his description of the Palace and its surroundings, i. 8-10, 18, 37; on the Corps of Gentlemen-at-Arms, 150; on the Queen's Chapel, 229

Seville, performance of miracle plays at, i. 286; Pope Gregory VIII.'s attempt to abolish, 287

Seymour, Major-General Sir Francis, at the Palace, i. 420

Seymour, Captain Francis, and other members of the family, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 98-100, 103, 104

Seymour, Lord High Admiral, Thomas and the Queen Dowager (Katherine Parr), i. 63, 64

Shakespeare, plays by, performed at the Palace, i. 279

Shaw, Captain (now Sir E. M.), on the protection of the Palace from fire, i. 133, 408, 409

Sheldon, Dr. Gilbert (Archbishop of Canterbury), godfather to Queen Anne, ii. 44

Sheppard, Rev. Edgar, at wedding and other Court ceremonies, ii. 62, 63, 127, 197, 199, 225, 257

Sheridan on St. James's Street, i. 36

Sheriffs of London, deputations from, to George III. (1797), i. 247, 248

Sherlock, Bishop, his rule for lady worshippers, ii. 216

Shirley, plays by, at the Palace, i. 279

Shore, the Rev. Canon, at baptismal ceremonies, ii. 62, 63

Shovel groat, game of, i. 288

Shrewsbury, Earl of, at funeral of Mary I., ii. 147

Sinclair, Mr. J. G. T., at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 104

Sion College, i. 73
Skating in St. James's Park (1663), i. 27
Smart, Sir George, organist, ii. 11, 120, 347, 348, 353
Smirke, Sir R., enlarged the Chapel Royal and repaired the ceiling, ii. 205-207
Smith, John Stafford, organist, ii. 346, 347
Smith, Rev. Mr., curious announcement concerning (1742), ii. 311
Smith, surgeon to James I., at deathbed of Prince Henry, ii. 163
Snuff-taking in reigns of George III. and George IV., i. 212
Society of Ancient Britons at the Palace (1768), i. 243
S.P.G. anniversary sermon presented to the King, i. 211
Soisons, Count de, French Ambassador (1720), i. 238
Somer, Lord, on the death of Henry, Prince of Wales (1612), ii. 169
Somerset, Earl of, and the death of Prince Henry (1612), ii. 154
Somerset, Duke of, in procession to St. Paul's (1702), i. 232
Somerset, Lord Arthur, at the German Chapel (1888), ii. 256
Somerset, Lady Augusta, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 102
Somerset, Lady Geraldine, witnesses death of the Duchess of Cambridge (1889), ii. 197
Somes, Mr. George, his relics of Charles I., i. 121, 122
Sophia, Princess (daughter of George III.), baptism, ii. 59; attends Drawing Rooms, i. 225, 227; and the deaths of her brother Frederick and sister Augusta, ii. 191, 195
Sophia, Princess (of Gloucester), at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 102, 109
Sorbière, M., on Bentley's controversy with Mr. Boyle, i. 381
South, Dr., effect of his wit on Charles II., ii. 305, 336
Southey, Robert, last New Year ode written by, i. 271
Sovereign, the proclamation of the, i. 189; character and time of the ceremony, 189; attendance upon, to and from the Chapel Royal, ii. 277-286
Spain, defeat of her navy celebrated in London (1797), i. 248
Spang, the mad hairdresser, and Princess Elizabeth, i. 329
Spanish Armada, i. 65
Spencer, Lady Charlotte, at wedding of George IV., ii. 87
Spencer, Lord, attends Levee (1858), i. 214
Spur money at Chapel Royal, ii. 212-214
Stable Yard, St. James's, residents in, i. 411-414
Stafford House, formerly Godolphin House and York House, i. 41, 51-53, 55, 56, 387
Stanford, Mr. V. F. Benett, his relic of Charles I., i. 120
Stanhope, Sir John, and St. James's Park, i. 17
Stanhope, Lady Catherine, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 103
Stanhope, Lady Augusta (*née* Bruce), her apartments at the Palace, i. 423
Stanley, Dean, and the Children of the Chapel Royal, ii. 318
Steele reprobates irreverence at St. James's Chapel, i. 82
Stephens, Mr., on the practice of disembowelling, ii. 141 *n.*
Stephenson, Sir Benjamin, Surveyor of Works, i. 56 *n.*
Stephenson, Sir William, his relics of Charles I., i. 122
Steward, the Lord, his duties and offices, 134, 135, 147
Stone, portrait by, i. 367
Stone, Thomas, the mad solicitor, i. 323, 324
Stonor, Hon. Mrs. E., and the Princess of Wales (1863), i. 259
Stopford, Lady Mary, attends proclamation of Queen Victoria, i. 193
Stopford, Hon. Mrs., at the German Chapel (1888), ii. 256
Stormont, Lord, attends Levee (1781), i. 211
Stornoway House (Durham House), i. 41, 53, 54, 55
Stovin, General Sir Francis, at the Palace, i. 420
Stowel, Lord, at funeral of Frederick, Duke of York, ii. 193
Strange, Lord, at baptism of Charles II. (1630), ii. 33

Strangways, Lady Susan, bridesmaid to Queen Charlotte, ii. 80
Strickland, Robert, and St. James's Palace (1685), i. 131
Strickland, Miss, relates an amusing story about Edward VI., i. 63, 64; on the welcome to the children of Charles I., 70; on the death of Mary I., ii. 143
Strickland, Miss, on the birth and illness of James of York, ii. 9, 10; on the death of the Countess of Dorset (1645), ii. 172
Stuart Relics, Exhibition of (1889), i. 120–123
Stubbs, Mr. R., rat-killer to George I., i. 145
Suffolk, Earl of, at baptism of Charles II., ii. 33
Suffolk, Countess of, as 'Juno' (1674), i. 280
Suffolk, Countess of, godmother to Edgar, Duke of Cambridge, ii. 43
Suffolk, Earl of (Henry Howard), Lord Marshal in George I.'s reign, i. 237
Suffolk, Henrietta, Countess of, mistress of George II., i. 87; on the expenses of the royal wardrobe, 185-188; on the quarrel between George I. and the Prince of Wales, ii. 49
Sumner, Dr. (Archbishop of Canterbury), officiated at Princess Victoria's wedding, ii. 117, 121
Sun, eclipse of, at the birth of Charles II., ii. 2
Sunderland, Countess of, Lady of the Bed to Mary of Modena (1688), ii. 9
Sunderland, Countess of, in procession to St. Paul's (1702), i. 232
Sunderland, Earl of, his losses at Court of George I. (1728), i. 292
Surrey, Earl of, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 99, 101
Sussex, Earl of, at the Palace (1763), i. 242
Sussex, Augustus Frederick, Duke of (son of George III.), baptism of, ii. 58; nursery expenses, i. 184; attends various Court ceremonies, 190, 195, 227; ii. 102, 109, 195, 285
Sutherland, Duchess of, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 100, 103
Sutton, Sir Edward, at the Chapel Royal (1686), ii. 280
Sweden, Princess Royal of, godmother to Princess Elizabeth (1770), ii. 57
Sweeper of the Court, i. 146
Swift and his connection with St. James's, i. 20, 27, 84, 85, 217, 218, 219, 305, 306, 337
Swiss, A, attends Levee (1860), i. 215
Sydney, Earl, and the Sydneys of Selwyn House, i. 60, 258, 261, 343, 344; ii. 251
Sydney House, i. 41

Tait, Dr. (Archbishop of Canterbury), at wedding and other State ceremonies, i. 216; ii. 117
Talbot, Lord, Christian VIII.'s present to (1768), i. 306
Talbot, Lord (Lord Steward), and the wine cellars, i. 399
Tallard, Marshal, at Battle of Blenheim, picture of, i. 45
Tallis, Thomas, Gentleman of the Chapel Royal, ii. 317; organist, 343, 350
Tanner on the site of the Palace, i. 2
Tapestry, i. 128, 359; ii. 130–133
Tapestry Room (old Presence Chamber or Ball Room), i. 7, 125, 128, 129, 362, 364, 365
Tart Hall (near Buckingham Gate), i. 20
Tavorner, Richard, a lay preacher (1552), ii. 334
Taylor, Sir Herbert, at funeral of Frederick, Duke of York, ii. 191
Teck, the Duke, Duchess, and family, attend Court ceremonies at the Palace, ii. 63, 64, 126, 198, 199, 225, 257
Temple of Concord, the (1814), i. 31
Temple, Dr. (Bishop of London), at wedding of George, Duke of York, ii. 127
Temple, Sir William, and the marriage of William III., ii. 66, 67
Terence, the dramas of, i. 285
Tesier, Dr. (German physician), and Queen Caroline, ii. 178–180, 185
Thackeray on George III. at the Chapel Royal, ii. 281
Theatres, metropolitan, under control of the Lord Chamberlain since 1736, i. 137
Thesiger, Hon. M., at the German Chapel (1888), ii. 257

Thomas, Dr. John (Dean of Westminster), and George III., ii. 309 *n.*
Thomlinson, Colonel, and Charles I., i. 106, 118
Thoms on the origin of the appellation Beefeater, i. 164
Thornbury, Mr. W. F., anecdotes of George II., i. 94
Throne Room (Grand Levee Room), i. 125, 131, 132, 368
Thynne, H. F., Keeper of the Royal Library (1687), i. 378, 379
Timbs, Mr., on the Children of the Chapel Royal, ii. 320
Tintoretto, pictures by, i. 356, 358
Tischbein, portraits by, i. 365
Titian, works of, at the Palace, i. 9, 229, 354, 356–358
Titiens, Madame, at the Palace (1863), i. 261
Toasting Court beauties, ii. 210 *n.*
Tolly, General Barclay de, at St. James's (1814), i. 306
Tolstoi, Count, at St. James's (1814), i. 307
Tomkins, Thomas, organist, ii. 344
Toronto, Archbishop of (Roman Catholic), attends Levee, i. 216
Torrington, Viscount, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 99, 101
Tory club in Queen Anne's time, i. 38
Tournay, Battle of, picture of, at the Palace, i. 133, 365
Tower of London, a town of itself, i. 39; gun firing at proclamation of Sovereign, 191, 194, 196
Townsend, Mr. Francis, Windsor Herald (1814), ii. 282
Townsend, Anne, Marchioness, at wedding of George IV., ii. 87
Townsend, Colonel, at wedding of Frederick, Prince of Wales (1736), ii. 73 *n.*
Townsend, Lord, at the Palace, i. 84; and Sir Robert Walpole, 57–60; and Dr. Younger, ii. 301, 302
Townshend, Hon. Robert Marsham, i. 60
Trade societies at the Palace, i. 255, 256
Trafalgar, Battle of, picture of, i. 361, 365
Trahuon, Bartholomew, first Keeper of the Royal Library, i. 372
Travers, Mr., and Vaux, ii. 331, 332
Travers, John, organist, ii. 345, 346
Trebelli, Madame, sings at the Palace (1863), i. 265
Trevor, Hon. Arthur, on William III. at the Chapel Royal, ii. 225
Trinity House, Corporation of, entertained by William IV., i. 254, 255
Tryon, Miss, Maid of Honour (1762), ii. 53
Tupper, Mr. Daniel, Chief Clerk at the Palace, i. 412 *n.*
Turkish Ambassador at the Palace, i. 245, 246
Turle, Dr., and the new organ at the Chapel Royal, ii. 355
Turner, Dr. (Bishop of Rochester), at the Chapel Royal (1684), ii. 329
Tusser, Thomas, as a chorister, ii. 318
Tuttle (Tothill) Fields Brewhouses, (1624), i. 34
Tuxen, Mr., his picture of marriage of George, Duke of York, ii. 126 *n.*
Twelfth Night celebrations in reign of George II., i. 292, 293
Tyburn, the, river, i. 33
Tye, Dr. Christopher, organist, ii. 343
Tyrwhitt-Wilson, Hon. H., at the German Chapel (1888), ii. 256

UDALL, his comedy of 'Roister Doister,' i. 285
Ulster, Earl of. *See* Sir John de Courcy
Umbrellas at the Chapel Royal, ii. 209
Upton, General, at funeral of Frederick, Duke of York, ii. 192
Uxbridge, Earl of, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 99, 100, 102

VANDERDOORT on Charles I. and Art, i. 351, 355
Van der Welde, picture by, i. 362
Vandheich, Chevalier, his pictures, i. 9, 10
Vandyck, his pictures, i. 353, 354; ii. 229
Vane, Sir Henry, and the reception of Queen Marie de Medicis, i. 296, 297
Vane, the Hon. Henry, godfather to 'Fitz-Frederick of Cornwall,' ii. 50
Vanloo, portrait by, i. 367
Van Somer, portraits by, i. 363, 364
Vardy, John, architect, i. 40

Vasili, Count Paul, and the Duchess of Cambridge, ii. 197
Vaughan, Sir John (Comptroller of the Palace), attacked, i. 346
Vaughan, Dr., Deputy Clerk of the Closet, ii. 303
Vaux, doorkeeper at the Chapel Royal (1752), ii. 331
Venetian Ambassadress at Court of George I., i. 292
Venus, the planet, and the birth of Charles II., ii. 2, 3
Vere, Lord, at baptism of Charles II. (1630), ii. 33
Verelst, portrait by, i. 364
Vernon Gallery, the (1849), i. 42, 45
Verrio, Antonio, Italian painter, gardener at St. James's Park, i. 21
Victor, Benjamin, on the National Anthem, ii, 358
Victoria, Queen, confirmed, ii. 226; and Marlborough House, i. 42, 45; and the King of Hanover's apartments, 100, 101; marriage, ii. 97–112; opens the High Courts of Justice, i. 132; report to on the Gentlemen-at-Arms, 155-159; her accession, 192-196; holds an investiture of the Garter, 200, 201; her Levees, 213-215; attends Drawing Rooms, 227–229; present at juvenile and other balls, 253, 272, 273; and the Elder Brethren of Trinity House, 254 *n.*; banquets, 256-259, 263–265; at wedding of Princess Victoria, ii. 113-125; witnesses the funeral procession of Wellington, i. 257; her evening parties, 259, 260; and the privilege of Lord Kingsale, 343, 344; approves plan for rearranging pictures in Royal Palaces, 361-368; her Jubilee gifts, 125; at baptismal ceremonies, ii. 61, 62, 64; and royal chaplains, 304; on Dean Hook and Mr. Perceval as preachers, 341, 342; and the rating of the Palace, 433; portraits of, i. 365, 367
Victoria, Princess Royal (Empress Frederick of Germany), baptism, ii. 61; marriage, i. 228; ii. 113–125, 370–375; at Drawing Rooms, i. 229; godmother to the Lady Maud Duff, ii. 63
Victoria, Princess, of Wales, attends wedding and other ceremonies at the Palace, ii. 128, 198, 225, 226
Victoria Melita, Princess, of Edinburgh, at wedding of George, Duke of York, ii. 128
Victoria Patricia, Princess, of Connaught, at wedding of Prince George, Duke of York, ii. 128
Victoria Tower, Houses of Parliament, statues removed from St. James's Park, i. 25
Vigo in Galicia, victory of, celebrated in London, i. 232
Villiers, Lady Caroline, at wedding of George IV., ii. 87
Villiers, Lady Frances, at baptism of Charles, Duke of Cambridge, ii. 44; death of, i. 80; ii. 175
Villiers, Lady Mary, at baptismal ceremonies, ii. 33, 38, 41
Villiers, Lady Sarah, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 102
Vinci, Leonardo da, pictures by, i. 354, 366, 357
Vittoria, Battle of, pictures of, i. 133, 365
Voltaire and Court beauties of time of George II., i. 220
Volunteers, reception of, by Queen Victoria, i. 258, 259
Vried, valet to Frederick, Prince of Wales, and man midwife, ii. 19

Waagen, Dr., on Charles I.'s art collection, i. 351, 355
Wade, General, his losses at cards, i. 292
Wake, Dr. William (Archbishop of Canterbury), at baptismal ceremony, ii. 48
Wakeley, the late Mrs., formerly housekeeper at the Palace, i. 422
Walbaum, Dr., chaplain at the German Chapel, ii. 251, 252, 259
Walcott, Dr., on the attacks on George III.'s carriage (1795), i. 348
'Wales, Prince of,' the title, ii. 3 *n.*
Wales, Albert Edward, Prince of, and Marlborough House, i. 42, 45, 46; at Clarence House, 49; his Levees, 127 *n.*, 215–217; holds an investiture of the Order of the Bath, 201–203; attends Drawing Room, 230; witnesses funeral procession of Wellington, 257; at wedding of Princess

Victoria, ii. 114, 120–122, 124; his marriage, 125; evening parties in honour of, i. 259–262; and the National School of Music, 262; founds the Imperial Institute, 262; attends banquets, 262–265; Guards' regulations at the Palace when Prince in residence, 395; interesting point raised by his birth concerning promotions, 395, 396; at baptismal ceremonies, ii. 62–64; marriage of his son George, 126; attends funeral and other services, 198, 224–226

Wales, Frederick, Prince of (son of George II.), his reception at the Palace, i. 88, 89; marriage of, ii. 71–74; confinement of the Princess, 19, 20; relations with his father and mother, i. 92, 93; ii. 20–23, 181, 182, 184; baptism of his daughter, 52; repurchases tapestry from Archduke Leopold, i. 128 *n.*, 359; and the Society of Ancient Britons, 243; attends New Year's Day celebration (1757), 267; death of his son (1765), 271; his apartments in Ambassadors' Court, 420; portrait of, 367

Wales, Henry, Prince of (son of James I.), and St. James's Park, i. 19; his residence at the Palace, 66; his allowance (1610), 180; paintings and statues collected by, 351; illness and death of, 67; ii. 150–167; funeral, 168–170; portrait of, i. 362, 364

Wales, Alexandra, Princess of, her Drawing Room, i. 230; at baptismal ceremonies, ii. 62, 63; attends funeral and other services, 197–199, 225, 226; at the German Chapel, 251

Wales, Augusta, Princess of, marriage with Frederick, son of George II., ii. 71–74; events connected with her confinement, 19–23; at baptismal and other ceremonies, 51, 53, 55, 84

Wales, Caroline, Princess Dowager of, at reception of Princess Charlotte, ii. 79, 81, 82

Wall paintings and portraits at Marlborough House, i. 44, 45

Walmoden, Baroness de. *See* Yarmouth, Countess of

Walpole, Horace, on various incidents and personages at the Palace, i. 27, 58, 86, 87, 91, 93, 218, 219, 223, 303, 304, 306, 384, 385; ii. 20, 21, 49, 53 54, 69, 70, 186 *n.*, 188

Walpole, Sir Robert, his quarrels with the Duchess of Marlborough and Lord Townsend, i. 41, 57-60; and the relations between George II. and his son, 93; ii. 184; and the German Chapel, 248

Walsingham, Countess of, presents Horace Walpole to George I., i. 87

Walton, Dr. Brian, and the Royal Library (1653), i. 377

Ward, Mrs. (Madame de Beauclair's maid), and the Palace ghost, i. 337–339

Wardrobes, royal, i. 185–188

Ward's pill administered to Princess Caroline, daughter of George II., ii. 180, 181

Warren, Sir George, his jewels stolen from the Palace (1777), i. 322

Warren, Sir John Borlase, at funeral of Princess Elizabeth of Clarence, ii. 191

Warton, Joseph, at St. James's Coffee Tavern, i. 38

Warwick, Earl of (then Lord Brooke), and Warwick House (1853), i. 54

Warwick, Sir Philip, acquires property near St. James's Park for building (1663), i. 35 *n.*; describes deportment of Charles I. after sentence, 109, 110

Warwick House, i. 41, 53, 54

Wass, Mr. Robert, complains of Vaux, ii. 331

Watches as stakes for Pell Mell, i. 27

Waterloo, Battle of, pictures of, i. 133, 365, 367

Way, Mr. Albert, on the game of Pell Mell, i. 26

Webb, John and Thomas, keepers of St. James's Park, i. 23

Webb, Sir Sydney, author's indebtedness to, i. 253, 254

Weldon, John, organist, ii. 345, 350

Welford, John, his evidence concerning the attack on George III. (1795), i. 349

Wellesley, Dean, at Princess Victoria's wedding, ii. 117; and the assimilation of the services of Royal Chapels, ii. 222, 223

Wellington (Arthur Wellesley), Duke of, attends ceremony of proclamation of William IV., i. 190; at the Chapel

Royal, ii. 214, 221 ; his funeral car and cortège, 46, 257
Wellwood, Dr., on notable personages, i. 109 ; ii. 153, 339
Wemyss, Mr. C. T., at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 99, 101
Wentworth, Lord Deputy, Mr. Secretary Coke's letter to, i. 360
Wentworth, Viscount (Edward), and Stornoway House, i. 53
Wentworth, Henrietta, Lady, at the Palace, i. 84 ; as 'Jupiter' (1674), 280
Werden, Major-General, H.M.'s Treasurer (1685), i. 131
Wesley, Dr., late chaplain at the Chapel Royal (1847), i. 413 ; ii. 117, 296, 298
West, Sir Algernon, and the late Lady, their apartments in Ambassadors' Court, i. 420
West, Lady Elizabeth, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 103
West, Mr. James, his letter on Charles II.'s baptism, ii. 37–40
West Indian Sachems, reception in honour of (1710), i. 236, 237
Westmeath, Dowager Marchioness of, at St. James's Palace, i. 428, 429
Westminster Schools, plays performed at, i. 285 ; and the Palace fire, 406 *n.*
Westmoreland, Earl of, at funeral of Mary I., ii. 147
Westphalia, treaty of, i. 224
Wetheral, General, attends Drawing Room (1831), i. 227
Wetherall, General Sir G. A., made a K.C.B. (1865), i. 202 *n.*
Weymouth, Viscountess, at the Palace, ii. 26, 58
Wheatley, Mr., on alterations in the Ambassadors' Court, i. 417 *n.*
Wheatley, the late Major-General Sir Henry, at the Palace, i. 415
Wheeler, Lady, the King's Laundress, and Charles I., i. 112
Whigs, their Coffee House in Queen Anne's and George III.'s time, i. 38
Whiston, Mr., reproves Queen Caroline, ii. 212
Whitcher, Mr. George, Yeoman of the Vestry, ii. 327
Whitehall, trial and execution of King Charles at, i. 112-118 ; gaming at, 289
Whitehall Palace, fire at, i. 50, 62, 79, 353
Whitelocke on notable incidents and personages, i. 19, 113, 373–377 ; ii. 152
Wilberforce, Dr. S. (Bishop of London), at the Chapel Royal, ii. 117, 305
Wildman, Colonel, at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 102
Wilkes, his rejection by the House of Commons, i. 240, 241
Wilkins, Mrs., midwife to Mary of Modena, ii. 8
Will's Coffee House, i. 212
William III., when Prince of Orange, and the birth of Katherine of York, ii. 7 ; and the story of James of York, 16–18 ; at baptismal ceremonies, 44, 48 ; marriage, 44, 65–67 ; his residence at the Palace, i. 62 ; his Dutch Guards, 76 ; reception by the people, 78 ; scenes at the Palace after his accession, 79 ; household expenses, 183, 184 ; touches for the king's evil, 206 ; and public gaming, 288, 290, 291 ; entertains Peter the Great, 301, 302 ; ball on birthday of Princess Anne, 302 ; and Almericus, Lord Kingsale, 342 ; portrait of, 133, 363, 365 ; and the Royal Library, 379 ; and the Royal Chapels, ii. 225, 242
William IV., baptism of, ii. 55 ; nursery expenses, i. 184 ; at Clarence House, 46, 48 ; and the Palace clock, 11, 12 ; confers Marlborough House on Queen Adelaide, 42 ; at the Palace, 103, 104 ; and Lord Hertford, 104 ; and the Gentlemen-at-Arms, 151, 155, 159 ; ceremony of proclamation at his accession, 190 ; popular demonstration of his subjects, 192 ; coronation of, 253 ; attends various ceremonies and functions, 200, 225, 227, 244 ; his Levees, 210, 211, 213 ; his Drawing Room, 227 ; in procession to St. Paul's, 249 ; his connection with Trinity House, 254, 255 ; receives deputation of trade societies, 255 ; prohibits importation of French wrought silks, 256 ; balls on Princess Victoria's birthdays, 272 ; portraits of, 362, 365 ; at the Guards' mess, 393 ; birth and baptism of his children, ii. 27,

61; at wedding ceremonies, 87, 90; his present to German Chapel, 249; at the Chapel Royal, 223, 285
William I., German Emperor, service to commemorate his death at the German Chapel, ii. 260
William II., German Emperor, inspects the Yeomen of the Guard, i. 168
Williams, Bishop, godfather to Princess Mary (1631), ii. 41
Williams, Mr., cabinet maker to George II., ii. 52
Williams, Mr. William, Yeoman of the Vestry, ii. 327
Willis on the delusion of touching for king's evil, i. 206
Willmott, Sir Robert, and the marriage of George III., ii. 83
Wilson, Dr. Thomas, Prebendary of Westminster, and George III., ii. 340
Wimbledon (Wimbleton), Earl of, at baptism of Charles II. (1630), ii. 32
Winchelsea, Lord, at the royal duel, i. 99
Winchelsea, Earl of, at the wedding of the Princess Royal (1797), ii. 94
Winchester, Marquis of, at funeral of Mary I., ii. 147
Windsor Castle, its painted ceiling, ii. 2; Vandheich's picture at, i. 10; lithographs of Marlborough House wall paintings, 45; pictures removed from St. James's to, 366
Wine cellars at the Palace, the entrance, i. 398; the old approach, 399; dispute concerning, 399; curious discoveries of sub-cellar, 400; officer in charge, 401; former officers, 401, 423; offices of, 423
Winsloe, Major, at the German Chapel (1888), ii. 257
Winton, Major-General Sir Francis de, his residence at St. James's, i. 309, 420 *n.*
Winzingrade, General von, at St. James's (1814), i. 307
Wiseman, Dr., on touching for the king's evil, i. 204, 205
Wissing, portraits by, in the Palace, i. 364, 365
Wolsey, Cardinal, surrenders Whitehall to the Crown, i. 63; tapestries in his possession, ii. 131
Wood on the drama in Elizabeth's time, i. 284
Wood, Sir C., attends Levee (1858), i. 214
Wood, Rev. J. R., at Clarence House, ii. 196
Wood, Sir W., at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 102; officiates at ceremony of proclamation of Queen Victoria, i. 194, 195
Woods, Mr. A. W., at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 101
Woodward, Hugh, buys James's Fields, i. 35
Wootton, pictures by, i. 365
Wootton and Pyne, equestrian portrait by, i. 364
Worcester, Earl of (Edward), and the Palace stables, i. 66
Worcester, Marquis of, godfather to Edgar, Duke of Cambridge, ii. 43
Workman, Mr W., on the prayers said in the Queen's Chapel, ii. 233
Wornum, Mr. R. N., on the ceiling of the Chapel Royal, ii. 205
Woronzow, Count, at St. James's (1814), i. 307
Worsley, Lieut.-Col., and the prisoners of St. James's, i. 74
Wraxall on notable personages and incidents, i. 91, 92, 321; ii. 301
Wren, Sir Christopher, at St. James's, i. 41, 126, 131, 143, 381; ii. 66
Wren, Bishop, officiates at wedding of Mary, ii. 66
Wright, Sir Sampson, commits Thomas Cannon to the watch house, i. 331
Wyatt, Benjamin, architect of Stafford House, i. 52
Wyatt, Sir Digby, decorates St. James's Park bridge, i. 32
Wynward, Miss, at funeral of Princess Augusta (1840), ii. 195

Yarmouth, Countess of, mistress of George II., at the Palace, i. 87, 90, 91; and the death of Frederick, Prince of Wales, 93
Yeomen of the Chapel, ii. 289, 290; duties of, 323, 325 *n.*
Yeomen of the Guard, i. 149, 153; Guard Room, 425
Yeomen of the Queen's Removing Wardrobe, i. 146
Yonge, Dr., and George II., ii. 341
York, Edward, Duke of, receives Princess (Queen) Charlotte at the Palace

i. 96; at baptismal and wedding ceremonies, ii. 54, 79–82, 85
York, Ernest Augustus, Duke of (Bishop of Osnaburgh), and the baptism of Prince George (1717), ii. 48–50
York, Frederick, Duke of (son of George III.), baptism of, ii. 54; nursery expenses, 184; duel with Colonel Lennox, i. 48; leases Godolphin House (1807), 52; attends Drawing Rooms, 225, 227; in procession to St. Paul's, 249; visits Clarence House, 308; his library, 387; builds York House, 387; his regulations for Guards' mess at the Palace, 360–392; godfather to Prince Alfred (1780), ii. 59; at the Chapel Royal, 282, 285; death, lying in state, and funeral, i. 130; ii. 191–194, 375, 376; portrait of, i. 365, 365
York, Frederica, Duchess of, at the Palace, i. 225, 227, 406
York, George, Duke of, apartments, i. 105, 418; Levee (1894), 217; marriage, 265, 419; ii. 126–130, 134–137; baptism of his nieces, 62, 63; at the Chapel Royal 226
York, General von, at St. James's (1814), i. 307
York House, i. 105. See also Stafford House
Young, Anthony, and the National Anthem, ii. 359
Young, Mr. C. G., at Queen Victoria's wedding, ii. 100, 101
Young, Patrick, sometime Keeper of the Royal Library, i. 372; parliamentary order to, 375; death, 376
Younger, Dr. (Dean of Salisbury), as Clerk of the Closet, and George I., ii. 301, 302

ZIPPELIN, Count, at wedding of Princess Royal (1797), ii. 92, 93, 95
Zollicoffre, Mr., Ambassador at Morocco, i. 239

THE END

PRINTED BY
SPOTTISWOODE AND CO., NEW-STREET SQUARE
LONDON

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY
Los Angeles
This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

INTERLIBRARY LOANS
FEB 11 1966
FOUR WEEKS FROM DATE OF RECEIPT
NON-RENEWABLE

UCSB

RECEIVED
LD-URL
MAR 8 1966
AM 7-4 PM 4-9 5-10

LD-URL DEC 14 1967

RENEWAL JAN 3 1968

RENEWAL JAN 16 1968

RENEWAL JAN 29 1968

RENEWAL FEB 12 1968
FEB 1 1968

LD-URL MAR 5 1968

RENEWAL MAR 19 1968
REC'D LD-URL

DISCHARGE-URL
LD-URL MAR 13 1980
MAR 14 1980

JAN 20 1994
REC'D URL CIRC

NOV 27 1993
MAY 01 2006

Form L9—Series 444

3 1158 00567

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
THIS BOOK CARD

THE LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LOS ANGELES

University Research Library

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23
IBM L30202

CALL NUMBER
DA 537 .S1265